3 1761 04020 3481

HANDBOUND
AT THE

UNIVERSITY OF
TORONTO PRESS

5953
A

Tho.s Egerton Baron of Ellesmere, Viscount Brackley, Lord High Chancellor of England Ob.o 1617

From the Original at Wooton Court in Kent.

Published by I. Sinco, Great Queen Street, Jan.y 1. 1794.

MEMOIRS

OF THE

PEERS OF ENGLAND.

DURING THE

Reign of James the First.

[Sir Egerton Brydges]

———*Nothing chears the heart of Greatneſs more*
Than th' Anceſtor's fair glory gone before.

DANIEL.

VOLUME I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR JOHN WHITE, FLEET STREET,
BY NICHOLS AND SON, RED LION PASSAGE.

1802.

DA
391
.1
A1B7

TO THE

MEMORY

OF

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, KNIGHT,

LORD KEEPER OF THE GREAT SEAL OF ENGLAND,

M.D.XCVI;

LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR,

AND BARON OF ELLESMERE, M.DC.III.;

VISCOUNT BRACKLEY, M.DC.XVI.;

WHO DIED 15 MARCH, M.DC.XVII.,

FULL OF YEARS AND GLORY;

THIS VOLUME IS DEDICATED.

TO

SIR THOMAS EGERTON, KNIGHT,

LORD KEEPER OF THE GREAT SEAL OF ENGLAND.

By SAMUEL DANIEL.

WELL hath the powerful hand of Majeſty,
Thy worthineſs, and England's hap beſide
Set thee in th' aidfull'ſt room of dignity,
As th' iſthmus, theſe two oceans to divide
Of Rigour, and confus'd Uncertainty;
To keep out th' intercourſe of Wrong and Pride,
That they ingulph not up unſuccour'd right,
By the extreme current of licentious might.

Now when we ſee the moſt combining band,
The ſtrongeſt faſt'ning of ſociety,
Law, whereon all this frame of men doth ſtand,
Remain confuſed with uncertainty,
And ſeem to foſter rather than withſtand
Contention, and embrace obſcurity,
Only t' afflict, and not to faſhion us,
Making her cure far worſe than the diſeaſe;

As if ſhe had made covenant with Wrong,
To part the prey made on our weakneſſes,
And ſuffer'd Falſehood to be arm'd as ſtrong
Unto the combat, as is Righteouſsneſs,
Or ſuited her, as if ſhe did belong
Unto our paſſions, and did e'en profeſs
Contention, as her only myſtery,
Which ſhe reſtrains not, but doth multiply.

Was

Was ſhe the ſame ſhe 's now in ages paſt ?
Or was ſhe leſs, when ſhe was uſed leſs :
And grows as malice grows, and ſo comes caſt
Juſt to the form of our unquietneſs ?
Or made more ſlow, the more that ſtrife runs faſt,
Staying t' undo us, ere ſhe will redreſs ?
That th' ill ſhe checks ſeems ſuffer'd to be ill,
When it yields greater gain, than goodneſs will.

Muſt there be ſtill ſome diſcord mix'd among
The harmony of men, whoſe mood accords
Beſt with contention, tun'd t' a note of wrong ;
That when war fails, peace muſt make war with words,
And b' arm'd unto deſtruction, e'en as ſtrong,
As were, in ages paſt, our civil ſwords ;
Making as deep, although unbleeding wounds,
That when-as fury fails, wiſdom confounds ?

If it be Wiſdom, and not Cunning, this
Which ſo embroils the ſtate of truth with brawls,
And wraps it up in ſtrange confuſedneſs,
As if it liv'd immur'd within the walls
Of hideous terms, fram'd out of barbarouſneſs
And foreign cuſtoms, the memorials
Of our ſubjection, and could never be
Deliver'd but by wrangling ſubtlety.

Whereas it dwells free in the open plain,
Uncurious, gentle, eaſy of acceſs ;
Certain unto itſelf, of equal vain,
One face, one colour, one aſſuredneſs ;
Its Falſehood, that is intricate and vain,
And needs theſe labyrinths of ſubtleneſs :
For where the cunning'ſt coverings moſt appear,
It argues ſtill that all is not ſincere.

Which

Which thy clear-ey'd experience well deſcries,
Great Keeper of the ſtate of Equity,
Refuge of mercy, upon whom relies
The ſuccour of oppreſſed miſery;
Altar of ſafe-guard, whereto affliction flies
From th' eager purſuit of ſeverity;
Haven of peace, that labour'ſt to withdraw
Juſtice from out the tempeſts of the law;

And ſet her in a calm and even way,
Plain, and directly leading to redreſs,
Barring theſe counter-courſes of delay,
Theſe waſting dilatory proceſſes:
Ranging into their right and proper ray,
Errors, demurs, eſſoins, and traverſes;
The heads of Hydra ſpringing out of death,
That gives this monſter, Malice, ſtill new breath.

That what was made for the utility
And good of man, might not be turn'd t' his hurt,
To make him worſer by his remedy,
And caſt him down with what ſhould him ſupport:
Nor that the ſtate of law might loſe thereby
The due reſpect, and rev'rence of her port;
And ſeem a trap to catch our ignorance,
And to entangle our intemperance.

Since her interpretations and our deeds
Unto a like infinity ariſe,
As being a ſcience, that by nature breeds
Contention, ſtrife, and ambiguities:
For altercation controverſy feeds,
And in her agitation multiplies:
The field of cavil lying all like wide,
Yields like advantage unto either ſide.

Which made the wiſe Caſtilian king deviſe
A prohibition, that no advocate
Should be convey'd to th' Indian colonies,
Leſt their new ſetting, ſhaken with debate,
Might take but ſlender root, and ſo not riſe
To any perfect growth of firm eſtate:
For having not this ſkill how to contend,
Th' unnouriſh'd ſtriſe would quickly make an end.

So likewiſe did th' Hungarian, when he ſaw
Theſe great Italian Bartoliſts, who were
Call'd in of purpoſe to explain the law,
T' imbroil it more, and make it much leſs clear,
Caus'd them from out his kingdoms to withdraw
With this infectious ſkill, ſome other-where:
Whoſe learning rather let men farther out,
And open'd wider paſſages of doubt.

Seeing e'en Injuſtice may be regulate,
And no proportion can there be betwixt
Our actions, which in endleſs motion are,
And th' ordinances which are always fixt;
Ten thouſand laws more cannot reach ſo far,
But malice goes beyond; or lives unmixt
So cloſe with goodneſs, as it ever will
Corrupt, diſguiſe, or counterfeit it ſtill.

And therefore did thoſe glorious monarchs, who
Divide with God the ſtile of majeſty
For being good, and had a care to do
The world right, and to ſuccour honeſty,
Ordain this ſanctuary, whereunto
Th' oppreſt might fly, this ſeat of equity,
Whereon thy virtues ſit with fair renown,
The greateſt grace and glory of the gown.

Which

Which Equity, being the ſoul of law,
The life of juſtice, and the ſpirit of right,
Dwells not in written lines, or ſits in awe
Of books, deaf powers, that have nor ears nor ſight;
But out of well-weighed circumſtance doth draw
The eſſence of a judgment requiſite;
And is that Leſbian ſquare, that building fit,
Plies to the work, not forc'th the work to it.

Maintaining ſtill an equal parallel,
Juſt with th' occaſions of humanity;
Making her judgment ever liable
To the reſpect of peace and amity,
When ſurely law, ſtern and unaffable,
Cares only but itſelf to ſatisfy:
And often innocencies ſcarce defends,
As that which on no circumſtance depends.

But Equity, that bears an even rein
Upon the preſent courſes, holds in awe,
By giving hand a little, and doth gain
By a gentle relaxation of the law;
And yet inviolable doth maintain
The end whereto all conſtitutions draw,
Which is the welfare of ſociety,
Conſiſting of an upright policy:

Which firſt being by neceſſity compos'd,
Is by neceſſity maintain'd in beſt eſtate;
Where, when as Juſtice ſhall be ill diſpos'd,
It ſickens the whole body of the ſtate:
For if there be a paſſage once diſclos'd,
That wrong may enter at the ſelf-ſame gate
Which ſerves for right, clad in a coat of law,
What violent diſtempers may it draw!

And therefore doſt thou ſtand to keep the way,
And ſtop the courſe that malice ſeeks to run,
And by thy provident injunctions ſtay
This never-ending altercation;
Sending contention home, to the end men may
There make their peace, whereas their ſtrife begun,
And free theſe peſter'd ſtreets they vainly wear,
Whom both the ſtate and theirs do need elſewhere.

Leſt th' humour, which doth thus predominate,
Convert unto itſelf all that it takes;
And that the law grow larger than debate,
And come t' exceed th' affairs it undertakes:
As if the only ſcience of the ſtate
That took up all our wits for gain it makes:
Not for the good that thereby may be wrought,
Which is not good, if it be dearly bought.

What ſhall we think, when, as ill cauſes ſhall
Enrich men more, and ſhall be more deſir'd
Than good, as far more beneficial?
Who then defends the good? Who will be hir'd
To entertain a right, whoſe gain is ſmall,
Unleſs the advocate, that hath conſpir'd
To plead a wrong, be likewiſe made to run
His client's chance, and with him be undone?

So did the wiſeſt nations ever ſtrive
To bind the hands of Juſtice up ſo hard,
That leſt ſhe falling to prove lucrative
Might baſely reach them out to take reward;
Ordaining her proviſions fit to live
Out of the public as a public guard
That all preſerves, and all doth entertain,
Whoſe end is only glory, and not gain.

That e'en the ſceptre which might all command,
Seeing her s' unpartial, equal, regular,
Was pleas'd to put itſelf into her hand,
Whereby they both grew more admired far.
And this is that great bleſſing of this land,
That both the prince and people uſe one bar,
The Prince, whoſe cauſe (as not to be withſtood)
Is never bad, but where himſelf is good.

This is that balance which committed is
To thy moſt even and religious hand,
Great Miniſter of Juſtice, who by this
Shalt have thy name ſtill gracious in this land:
This is that ſeal of power, which doth impreſs
Thy acts of right, which ſhall for ever ſtand:
This is that ſtrain of ſtate, that pompouſly
Attends upon thy reverend dignity.

All glory elſe beſides ends with our breath,
And men's reſpects ſcarce brings us to our grave:
But this of doing good muſt outlive death,
And have a right out of the right it gave:
Though th' act but few, th' example profiteth
Thouſands, that ſhall thereby a bleſſing have;
The world's reſpect grows not but on deſerts;
Power may have knees, but Juſtice hath our hearts.

S. D.

diately made arrangements which would fix me to the concluſion of my taſk. A heavy taſk it has been; and an hundred times have I ſtopped in its progreſs, completely weary and diſguſted. My readers, I fear, will be equally weary; yet I indulge a faint hope, that theſe Memoirs, if dull, may ſtill be found not totally uninſtructive. They are written, not to flatter individuals, but to exhibit traits of hiſtory and manners; and will be found very different from the contents of Dugdale and Collins. Here they, of whom there are no other memorials than their titles, offices, epitaphs, and rentals, occupy a very ſmall ſpace; while the notices of thoſe who were great in themſelves, the characters of the ſtateſman, the author, and the ſoldier, have been collected with induſtry, and brought forward with fondneſs.

Of the principal books from whence I have drawn my materials, I will here give a liſt:

Winwood's State Papers, 3 vol. fol. 1725.

Sydney State Papers, 2 vol. fol. 1746.

Strafford Letters, 2 vol. fol. 1739.

Reign of James I. by Arthur Wilſon, fol. 1653.

Reign of James I. by William Sanderſon, fol. 1655.

Court and Character of King James, by Sir Anthony Weldon. Duod. 1650.

Works of Francis Oſborn, Eſq. (including his Traditional Memorials of King James) 8vo. 1673.

Roger Coke's Detection of the Court and State of England, 3 vol. 8vo. 1719.

Harris's Life of James I. 8vo. 1753.

Naunton's Fragmenta Regalia, 4to. 1641.

Hardwicke State Papers, 2 vol. 4to. 1778.

Lodge's

Lodge's Illuſtrations of Britiſh Hiſtory, 3 vol. 4to. 1791.

Cabala, 4to. 1654.

Lord Clarendon's Hiſtory of the Rebellion, 7 vol. 8vo. 1712.

Memoirs of Robert Cary, Earl of Monmouth, 8vo. 1759.

Birch's Queen Elizabeth, 2 vol. 4to. 1754.

Birch's Life of Prince Henry, 8vo. 1760.

Birch's Negotiations between England, France, and Bruſſells, 8vo. 1749.

A Foreſt of Varieties, fol. Lond. Printed for Richard Cotes, 1654. (By Dudley, third Lord North.)

Horæ Subſecivæ. Obſervations and Diſcourſes. Lond. 1620. 8vo. (by Grey, Lord Chandos.)

The whole Workes of Samuel Daniel, Eſq. in Poetrie, 4to. Lond. 1623.

Poems by J. D. (Donne). London, 1633, 4to.

Carte's and Rapin's Hiſtories of England.

Dugdale's Baronage, 2 vol. fol. 1675.

Collins's Noble Families, fol. 1734.

Collins's Peerage, 9 vol. 8vo. 1779.

If hiſtory be valuable, the contents of the following pages cannot be deemed trifling. Little is here introduced which does not riſe to the importance of hiſtory. It is, indeed, ſo arranged, as beſt to illuſtrate the lives and characters of individuals; but thoſe individuals were generally the principal actors in the events deſcribed. It is true, indeed, that there is nothing new; all that is here introduced has been printed before. But has it ever before been drawn together into one point of view? How few have the leiſure or the induſtry to collect the ſcattered notices heaped among

the extraneous matter of ſo many volumes! Are not thoſe pages of our hiſtorians the moſt intereſting, which contain the characters of the principal movers in the actions, of which we are reading? Are not thoſe the moſt valuable and moſt amuſing parts of Clarendon and Burnet? Any future writer of the reign of James I. will here find the materials for this portion of his work ready ranged.

Throughout this volume I have indulged few ſpeculations of my own. My firſt purpoſe was to bring together my authorities, and to give them every obvious authenticity, and religiouſly to preſerve every ſhade of colouring by uſing the words of the originals. Ere I had completed this tireſome duty, I generally grew ſo weary, that I was glad to fly to a new ſubject. But whatever credit may be attached to exertions of originality, I confeſs it appears to me that I have performed a more uſeful, though more humble taſk. It is much eaſier to ſpin plauſible theories out of one's own brain, than to recall incidental notices, turn over duſty volumes, conſult references, ſettle diſcordant teſtimonies, and tranſcribe tedious relations. But on what uncertain foundation are the opinions of thoſe built, who will not undergo this toil?

Dr. Birch ſays, that, "in the original letters and papers of eminent men, facts are repreſented in the moſt artleſs and undiſguiſed manner, and in the order in which they happened; and the ſecret ſprings, cauſes, and motives, which produced them, are opened to view. The illuſtrious Lord Bacon, in the nobleſt of his performances, ſtiles them 'ad hiſtoriam pretioſiſſima ſupellex.' And his ſucceſſor, Biſhop Williams, obſerves, with great force and propriety, that 'our hiſtorians

hiſtorians borrow as much from the affections and phantaſies of the writers, as from the truth; and are, for the moſt part of them, built altogether upon unwritten relations and traditions;' but that 'letters written *e re nâta*, and bearing a ſynchroniſm and equality of time *cum rebus geſtis*, have no other fault, but that which was imputed to Virgil, *nihil peccat, niſi quod nihil peccat*. They ſpeak the truth too plainly, and caſt too glaring a light for that age, wherein they were or are written *."

In a ſucceeding page Dr. Birch adds, "Monſieur de Voltaire's Life of Charles XII. of Sweden will ſoon be upon the ſame foot with Quintus Curtius, and only be read, like his Henriade, for the vigour of its ſtyle, and the force and beauty of imagination which animate it; while the truth of his hero's character and actions will be ſought in the more languid, but more exact relation, of Mr. Nordberg. The ſame will in all probability be the fate of another French writer, Father Daniel, admired for his genius, but too indolent for an hiſtorian, who declares the ſtudy of State Papers to be a taſk of more fatigue than uſe; and, being ſhewn in the Royal Library at Paris a vaſt collection of original manuſcripts relating to the hiſtory of France from the reign of Louis XI. ſpent a ſingle hour in turning over the volumes, and then declared that he was fully ſatisfied; intimating to Father Tournemine, that he did not want theſe old papers, *paperaſſes*, for his hiſtory; which is indeed what might be expected from ſuch a hand, a mere compilation from the moſt

* Introduction to Birch's Negotiations, p. v.

trivial

the extraneous matter of ſo many volumes! Are not thoſe pages of our hiſtorians the moſt intereſting, which contain the characters of the principal movers in the actions, of which we are reading? Are not thoſe the moſt valuable and moſt amuſing parts of Clarendon and Burnet? Any future writer of the reign of James I. will here find the materials for this portion of his work ready ranged.

Throughout this volume I have indulged few ſpeculations of my own. My firſt purpoſe was to bring together my authorities, and to give them every obvious authenticity, and religiouſly to preſerve every ſhade of colouring by uſing the words of the originals. Ere I had completed this tireſome duty, I generally grew ſo weary, that I was glad to fly to a new ſubject. But whatever credit may be attached to exertions of originality, I confeſs it appears to me that I have performed a more uſeful, though more humble taſk. It is much eaſier to ſpin plauſible theories out of one's own brain, than to recall incidental notices, turn over duſty volumes, conſult references, ſettle diſcordant teſtimonies, and tranſcribe tedious relations. But on what uncertain foundation are the opinions of thoſe built, who will not undergo this toil?

Dr. Birch ſays, that, "in the original letters and papers of eminent men, facts are repreſented in the moſt artleſs and undiſguiſed manner, and in the order in which they happened; and the ſecret ſprings, cauſes, and motives, which produced them, are opened to view. The illuſtrious Lord Bacon, in the nobleſt of his performances, ſtiles them 'ad hiſtoriam pretioſiſſima ſupellex.' And his ſucceſſor, Biſhop Williams, obſerves, with great force and propriety, that 'our hiſtorians

hiſtorians borrow as much from the affections and phantaſies of the writers, as from the truth; and are, for the moſt part of them, built altogether upon unwritten relations and traditions;' but that 'letters written *e re nâta*, and bearing a ſynchroniſm and equality of time *cum rebus geſtis*, have no other fault, but that which was imputed to Virgil, *nihil peccat, niſi quod nihil peccat*. They ſpeak the truth too plainly, and caſt too glaring a light for that age, wherein they were or are written *."

In a ſucceeding page Dr. Birch adds, "Monſieur de Voltaire's Life of Charles XII. of Sweden will ſoon be upon the ſame foot with Quintus Curtius, and only be read, like his Henriade, for the vigour of its ſtyle, and the force and beauty of imagination which animate it; while the truth of his hero's character and actions will be ſought in the more languid, but more exact relation, of Mr. Nordberg. The ſame will in all probability be the fate of another French writer, Father Daniel, admired for his genius, but too indolent for an hiſtorian, who declares the ſtudy of State Papers to be a taſk of more fatigue than uſe; and, being ſhewn in the Royal Library at Paris a vaſt collection of original manuſcripts relating to the hiſtory of France from the reign of Louis XI. ſpent a ſingle hour in turning over the volumes, and then declared that he was fully ſatisfied; intimating to Father Tournemine, that he did not want theſe old papers, *paperaſſes*, for his hiſtory; which is indeed what might be expected from ſuch a hand, a mere compilation from the moſt

* Introduction to Birch's Negotiations, p. v.

trivial

trivial books, in a more elegant ſtyle and more regular method *."

But perhaps it may not be improper here to ſay a few words on the general reſult of the facts which I have, with ſuch plodding and tireſome induſtry, heaped together. What was the character of the nobility during this inglorious and diſgraceful reign, that, by alternate acts of tyranny and puſillanimous conceſſion, ſowed thoſe ſeeds of civil war, which a few years afterwards overturned the monarchy, and brought the King to the ſcaffold? We ſee the ancient, illuſtrious, and gallant family of Vere, Sir Francis, and Sir Horace, with their couſins, Henry and Robert, Earls of Oxford, incapable of dozing away their lives on the bed of ſloth, ſeeking thoſe ſcenes of action abroad, which their own timid Prince could not afford them, and carrying arms to the Powers contending on the Continent.—In the ſame manner were employed the Earls of Lincoln, Eſſex, Southampton, Lord Cromwell, and Lord Willoughby of Ereſby. Lord Mountjoy, created Earl of Devonſhire, was of an equally martial ſpirit, and diſtinguiſhed himſelf in Ireland. George Earl of Cumberland, whoſe romantic adventures threw ſuch a luſtre on his character during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, died in the flower of his age, before he had the pain of witneſſing the ſupineneſs of her ſucceſſor. Old Northumberland, meanwhile, (whoſe curious viſage is preſerved by the graver of Paſs,) lived immured, from the monarch's unmanly fears, and motives of mean extortion, for fifteen years in the Tower; where he be-

* Introduction to Birch's Negotiations, p. viii.

guiled

guiled his time by the company and converſation of the moſt eminent ſcholars. In the ſame confinement lingered out his youth that gallant ſpirit, Thomas, the heir of the Greys of Wilton, till, after the lapſe of eleven dreary years, death came to his releaſe. A ſtill harder fate befell the wretched Cobham, who, after his large eſtates were given to feed the greedy appetites of the king's needy relations, was ſuffered to exiſt in a ſtate of dereliction worſe than death; and would have abſolutely ſtarved, but for the benevolence of an old ſervant, who fed him from his humble table.

Delawarr ſought his conſolation in diſtant adventures, by nurſing the infant colony of Virginia; and by theſe exertions, in which he periſhed, has gained a name for his poſterity, which will not eaſily be forgotten. Arundel came but ſeldom to court, living in a ſtate of ſecluded pomp, for which I think he has been treated harſhly by Clarendon. His encouragement of the arts, and his collection of ſtatues, are alone ſufficient to immortalize his memory, and prove the injuſtice of Clarendon's epithet of "illiterate." But this, notwithſtanding, was the reign of the Howards. Northampton, Suffolk, and Nottingham, had mighty ſway at court; and made ample amends for the ſeceſſion of the head of their houſe.

Lord Pembroke came ſometimes to court; but the monarch did not love him, and only courted him for his power and credit. But his younger brother Philip, the memorable ſimpleton, and Henry Rich, the brother of Lord Warwick, were two of James's greateſt Engliſh favourites.

James on his arrival in England was both too fond of his amuſements, and too ignorant of buſineſs, to take

take much of the management of public affairs on himſelf; while the dependents and companions he brought with him were equally incompetent, being men of pleaſure, inexperienced in concerns of ſtate, and intent only on gathering the golden harveſts of private fortune, which they ſaw within their graſp. The government of the nation therefore was ſuffered for ſome time to continue in the hands of the former miniſtry. Lord Buckhurſt remained at the head of the Treaſury; that able politician Cecil kept his poſt of Secretary of State; and Egerton ſtill preſided over the Court of Chancery. The laſt luckily ſurvived through the greater part of this reign to preſerve the fame and integrity of that ſacred Bench. But the two former died earlier; and as James was now grown more confident, and his favourites more daring, the poſt, which was vacated by the death of one of the moſt efficient and long-exerciſed ſtateſmen in Europe, was filled in ſucceſſion by thoſe minions, Carr and Villiers.

It is apparent that the old Nobility fled for the moſt part from a court of needy, gaping, and upſtart dependents, of ſplendid poverty, coarſe manners, and lazy and inglorious amuſements. Worceſter, indeed, retained his place of Maſter of the Horſe. And now and then the head of an illuſtrious family was called forward to grace a pageant, or dignify an embaſſy, as in the caſe of the Earl of Hertford and Lord Windſor. The cloud of the Gun-powder plot hung over the houſes of Stourton, and Mordaunt, and Browne. The reſt were left to a country ſecluſion; and their names and actions are ſeldom recorded in the buſy chronicles of the day. There the once-active and leading houſe of Stanley was doomed to brood over the havocks of family

family litigation. There the heroic Talbots were left to waſte their fierce ſpirits in the dreadful occupation of fraternal quarrel. And there the Earl of Rutland was condemned to madden with the fears of witchcraft, and deplore the premature death of his two infant ſons, the only hopes of his family.

What a mean picture of the court has Lord Monmouth unveiled! If we give credit to Oſborn and Weldon, whoſe teſtimony has been by far too much decried, it was not only mean, but wretched and infamous. Who can waſh out the ſtains on Northampton's memory! Who can read without horror the ſtory of Carr, and his moſt depraved Counteſs!

But is this the hiſtory of the Great? Is this an ariſtocracy of which it is worthy a wiſe man to collect memorials? Yes: characters of the members of ſo important a branch of the legiſlature muſt ſurely be always valuable. Let us recollect, that it forms a bond of union between the other two branches, and, while it enjoys ſome intereſts in common with each, it affords correctives to the dangerous propenſities to which each may be liable. The privileges and duties of this ſtation are far from light. They are not, as ſo many are fond of repreſenting them, empty titles; the decorations of a coronet or a feather. All human inſtitutions will be ſometimes abuſed. They who degrade the poſſeſſion of ſuch political advantages are doubly baſe; and it is the province of hiſtory not only to confer on the good the fame they have merited, but to hold up the bad to the ſcorn they have provoked.

Far be it from me to be dazzled with rank and honours. Next to Virtue,—Genius and Literature will ever

ever hold the second place in my mind. This is the ariſtocracy, to which alone I would bend the knee. The reſt is all political arrangement, which, wiſe as I think it, can have no claim to more than the formularies of outward reſpect and precedence, but cannot for a moment impoſe upon an enlightened mind. I believe that there is ſomething in the deſcent from a long line of illuſtrious anceſtors, which has a tendency to engender generous ſentiments and an elevated ſpirit. But there is no doubt that this incentive, in too many inſtances, has failed. It is then that by a contraſt with the glory of thoſe who have gone before him, the defects of the degenerate repreſentative appear the more glaring. A lofty ſtation but exhibits the mean, the baſe, or the ſtupid, to more conſpicuous deriſion.

If theſe honours of inheritance poſſeſs no charm to affect my mind, when unconnected with perſonal merits, ſtill leſs am I in general affected by new honours, even though the pomp of ermine robes, it may be hoped, will hide all the ſervility, intrigue, and aſſumption, by which they have been too often gained. They who have led armies to victory, or brought home the palm of conqueſt from the aſſembled rivals of the ocean, will draw reverence to the coronet, which is the reward of their deſerts. Still I muſt give the firſt place to intellectual ſuperiority; and he, who by his perſeverance, ſagacity, acuteneſs, eloquence, and virtue, has ſtood pre-eminent in unfolding the thorny labyrinths of law, muſt ever fill a wide ſpot in the contemplation of the wiſe, and throw a luſtre on the elevated ſphere to which he is ſometimes exalted.

But

But it is not Law * alone among the peaceful arts, which is the road to a Peerage in this country. The able and eloquent ſtateſman has ſurely the beſt claim to this promotion. There have been, however, men who have been too great for theſe honours. When Pulteney and Chatham were raiſed to the Upper Houſe, every one muſt recollect the conſequence. They were at once degraded in the eyes of the nation, and loſt all their importance.

While I thus freely expreſs my ſentiments of a main pillar of our conſtitution, let me not be ſuſpected of an attempt to leſſen its value. We do not find fault with the wiſdom of an eſtabliſhment, becauſe, in the imperfection of human practice, we lament an occaſional departure from the purity of its principles. Addiſon long ago lamented, that "the condition of a Britiſh Miniſter labours under ſo many difficulties, that we find, in almoſt every reign ſince the conqueſt, the chief miniſters have been new men, or ſuch as have raiſed themſelves to the greateſt poſts in the government from the ſtate of private gentlemen. Several of them neither roſe from any conſpicuous family, nor left any behind them, being of that claſs of eminent perſons whom Sir Francis Bacon ſpeaks of, who, like comets or blazing ſtars, draw upon them the whole attention of the age in which they appear, though nobody knows whence they came, nor where they are loſt. Perſons of hereditary wealth and title have not been over-forward to engage in ſo great a ſcene of cares and perplexities, nor to run all the riſks of ſo

* Among the exiſting Peers, the families of twenty-two have been raiſed to the Peerage immediately by the law, of whom one half have had their promotion in the preſent reign.

dangerous

dangerous a ſituation. Nay, many whoſe greatneſs and fortune were not made to their hands, and had ſufficient qualifications and opportunities of riſing to theſe high poſts of truſt and honour, have been deterred from ſuch purſuits by the difficulties that attend them, and choſe rather to be eaſy than powerful; or, if I may uſe the expreſſion, to be carried in the chariot, rather than to drive it *."

Let there be new men ſometimes raiſed to theſe hereditary privileges: let thoſe who have no other claims than their corruption, their effrontery, or their vanity, be occaſionally mounted on the bench, on which they do not merit a place; every counterbalance to the augmenting aſcendancy of commercial opulence ought to be increaſed! By commerce, it is true, that in the preſent ſtate of the civilized world we have been ſaved. Commerce has ſupported our mighty navy; commerce has enabled us to pay with punctuality the intereſt of an enormous debt, of which leſs than half, at the cloſe of the American war, preſſed us down to the very verge of bankruptcy. But commerce corrupts morals, transfers property, ruins antient families, expels independence, chills genius, thwarts intellectual ſuperiority, and puts power and wealth into the hands of the illiterate, the ſenſual, the ſordid, and the low! Hence we ſee fraudulent creditors of Indian Nabobs come home to inſult us with their ſplendor, to buy our boroughs, and make laws for us †. Hence we ſee bag-holders of the money of others, whoſe buſineſs is to ſtand behind a counter, telling guineas from a

* Freeholder, N° 48.

† See Burke's Speech on the Nabob of Arcot's debts—Works, 1801. vol. IV. 215.

ſhovel,

ſhovel, or what is ſtill worſe, offering promiſſory notes, dependent on a ſecurity, which, when they firſt iſſued them, ought not to have paſſed for fifty pounds;—hence we ſee ſuch men as theſe, by gambling on the Stock Exchange with a property not their own, amaſs millions; and ſometimes, in a ſingle day, by the poſſeſſion of a political ſecret, ſwindle themſelves into wealth which would more than purchaſe the poſſeſſions of the moſt ancient and powerful peers of the realm.

But how can theſe men be illiterate? Who have ſuch ſplendid libraries as they have? I do not ſay they have no concern with the contents of a bookſeller's ſhop. They are, in ſome reſpects, adepts in them; for I know of none who are equally ſkilled in margins and bindings!

"How illiberal is all this!" cries

——"Some ſage erudite profound,
Terribly arch'd, and aquiline his noſe,
And overbuilt with moſt impending brows—
'Twere well, could you permit the world to live
As the world pleaſes *."

But what ſays Johnſon? For, if I be deemed illiberal, I muſt reſort to authority to defend myſelf. In the Tour to the Hebrides is recorded the following converſation: *Boſwell.* "What is the reaſon that we are angry at a trader's having opulence?" *Johnſon.* "Why, Sir, the reaſon is (though I don't undertake to prove that there is a reaſon), we ſee no qualities in trade that ſhould entitle a man to ſuperiority. We are not angry at a ſoldier's getting riches, becauſe we ſee that he poſſeſſes qualities which we have not. If

* Cowper.

a man returns from a battle having loſt one hand, and with the other full of gold, we feel that he deſerves the gold; but we cannot think that a fellow, by ſitting all day at a deſk, is entitled to get above us." *Boſwell.* "But, Sir, may we not ſuppoſe a merchant to be a man of enlarged mind, ſuch as Addiſon in the Spectator deſcribes Sir Andrew Freeport to have been?" *Johnſon.* "Why, Sir, we may ſuppoſe any fictitious character. We may ſuppoſe a philoſophical day-labourer, who is happy in reflecting, that by his labour he contributes to the fertility of the earth, and to the ſupport of his fellow-creatures; but we find no ſuch philoſophical day-labourer. A merchant may, perhaps, be a man of an enlarged mind; but there is nothing in trade connected with an enlarged mind *."

None can be more uſeful than the commercial orders of ſociety, if they will be content to keep their limits. But here is the difficulty. They cannot be perſuaded that the firſt importance is not due to wealth †. Buſy, prompt, talkative, luxurious, ſpending hoſpitably, and giving profuſely what they have ſo eaſily obtained, they perſuade themſelves, and thoſe who partake of their dazzling and ſenſual ſtyle of living, that they are barred by narrow and obſolete prejudices alone from obtaining the higheſt rank of their country ‡. But they who think a man, whoſe time has been employed in getting money, fit for a ſtateſman or legiſlator; they who think the country, over which ſuch perſons have

* Boſwell's Journal, p. 409.

† See Thoughts on French Affairs. Burke's Works, vol. VII. p. 20.

‡ Ibid. p. 21—23.

gained

gained the aſcendancy, will long continue reſpectable or unrevolutionized, will find, too late, their fatal error. To conſtitute what ought to be the upper orders, requires another kind of birth, education, qualities and habits *.

" But trade, which has given opulence to new men, has alſo increaſed the rents of the landed proprietors." I admit that it has trebled, and perhaps, quadrupled them within a century. Yet will theſe augmented rents command as much hoſpitality or luxury as the low rents of their anceſtors commanded? It cannot be doubted that they will not; while the luſtre of the antient families of the kingdom, whatever be their intellectual and moral ſuperiority, fades away in the eyes of the multitude, before the diſproportionate riches of Eaſt-Indians and Weſt-Indians, of ſtock-jobbers, and contractors! While ſuch unexampled loans have been neceſſary, the greateſt miniſter may have fallen too much into the hands of ſuch people. Familiarity wears off nice diſtinctions; and in the preſſure of public difficulties the mechanical inſtruments of his relief may have gradually gained an importance in his mind which they do not deſerve. Whoever has exerciſed his ſagacity on the events of the laſt twenty years, muſt have obſerved this effect, and muſt deplore † its future conſequences ‡.

There

* See Appeal from the New to the Old Whigs. Burke's Works, vol. VI. p. 217.

† See a paſſage in Boſwell's Tour, p. 196, containing Dr. Johnſon's opinion of the evils of a poor nobility.

‡ The title of Baronet has become almoſt excluſively a commercial or profeſſional honour, which is at once giving them precedence

There is ſomething generous in the character of a feudal nobility. A ſpirit of war and enterprize, a magnificent and hoſpitable caſtle, and a numerous body of retainers, muſt at leaſt be admitted to intereſt the imagination; while it will ſcarcely be contended that there is any thing very attractive in him who has ſpent his life in waddling between his counting-houſe and the Stock Exchange, to watch the fluctuation of the three per cents and the omnium: nor is the picture very ſoothing when he comes down to his country-houſe, where he has bought out half a dozen ancient names, decorated as it is with pineries and graperies, and every luxury that wealth can command. There the turtle-feaſt, the man-cook, the gaudy liveries, the high-flavoured wines, can throw no ſeductive zeſt on the hiſtory of the laſt year's adventures in the alley, and the boaſt of the immenſe ſlice in the laſt loan, uttered by a thick aſthmatic voice from a ſleek face and gouty limbs, intermixed with ſneers at the poverty of the neighbouring Peer, ſtruggling with difficulties, and ſcarcely able to keep the iron fang of legal extortion from his ancient patrimony!

In the reign to which my Memoirs are confined, mercantile wealth was held in a very different light. Of this a curious inſtance appears in the caſe of the Marquis of Wincheſter, and Swinnerton, the merchant; on which I refer the reader to Mr. Lodge's obſervation in p. 310. I confeſs myſelf (what will be called) ſo

over the great body of landed gentry, including ſuch names as Coke, Anſon, Vyner, Duncombe, Egerton, Crewe, Cholmondeley, Kynaſton, Drake-Tyrwhit, Bankes, Lambton, Foljamb, and Bootle. I reckon about 16 out of the city within theſe few years, without including Eaſt-Indians, or profeſſional men.

prejudiced and illiberal as to wiſh a larger portion of the ſame ſpirit ſtill exiſted among the higher orders.

When I ſhall have finiſhed the other volume of this work, it will appear of what kind were thoſe, who in this reign, ſo ſcandalized for the proſtitution of honours, were elevated to the Peerage. Although the different degrees of this rank are admitted to have been then publicly ſold, yet ſo ſtrong was the current of popular opinion in favour of birth and honourable ſtation, that none ventured to become voluntary purchaſers, who had not, in the former reign of greater feudal ſtrictneſs and ariſtocratical dominion, held a lofty place in point of deſcent or connections in ſociety. Amongſt the firſt creations were thoſe who had been aſpiring to the peerage before the death of Queen Elizabeth; Sir Robert Cecil, Lord Keeper Egerton, Sydney, Wotton, Knowlys, Grevile, and Arundel of Wardour, men of whoſe birth and qualifications there could be no queſtion. Grey of Groby was a reſtitution only. With theſe were Carew and Danvers, two ſoldiers of good alliance, who had been connected with Eſſex, a plea for favour from James. The liſt could not be diſgraced by Harrington, of ancient nobility, whoſe mother was a Sydney, and who was thought worthy to have the care and education of the Princeſs Elizabeth. Spenſer and Stanhope were families of great property and alliance; and Holles, for two or three generations, had ſtood diſtinguiſhed for eſtate and connections. Cavendiſh, Petre, Dormer, and Denny, had, more than half a century before, derived great riches from the reformation; and the former in particular was very widely and ſplendidly allied. Leke, a miſer, who had accumulated to his long deſcended

Of the 204 Families on whom King James conferred a Baronet's Patent, a Liſt of those, who afterwards attained a Peerage, with the Dates of their Creations, may be curious.

No.

3. SIR THOMAS MANSEL, of Margam, Glamorganſhire; Baron Manſel, 1711. Ext. 1750.
4. George Shirley, of Staunton, Leiceſterſhire; Baron Ferrers, 1672.
6. Sir Francis Leke, of Sutton, Derbyſhire; Baron Deincourt, 1624. Ext. 1736.
7. Thomas Pelham, of Laughton, Suſſex; Lord Pelham, 1706; 1762. Earl of Chicheſter, 1801.
9. Sir Henry Hobart, of Intwood, Norfolk; Lord Hobart, 1743.
10. Sir George Booth, of Dunham Maſſey, Cheſhire; Lord Delamere, 1661. Ext. 1797.
17. Sir John St. John, of Lydiard-Tregos; Viſcount Bolinbroke, 1712.
19. Sir John Savage, of Rock-Savage; Viſcount Colcheſter (after Lord Darcy), 1612. Ext. 1728.
22. William Wentworth, of Wentworth-Woodhouſe; Lord Raby, 1628. Ext. 1667.
24. Edward Seymour, of Berry-Pomeroy; Duke of Somerſet, 1750.
25. Sir Moyle Finch, of Eaſt-Well, Kent; Viſcount Maidſtone, 1623.
27. Sir Thomas Monſon, of Carlton, Linc.; Lord Monſon, 1728.
32. Sir Henry Bellaſis, of Newborough; Baron Fauconberg, 1627.

34. Sir

No.

34. Sir Thomas Leigh, of Stoneley; Lord Leigh, 1644. Ext. 1786.

35. Sir Edward Noel, of Brook; Lord Noel, 1617; Ext. 1798.

37. Robert Cholmondeley, of Cholmondeley; Lord Cholmondeley, 1645. Ext. 1659.

40. Sir George Savile, of Thornhill; Viſcount Halifax, 1668. Ext. 1784.

41. Sir Philip Wodehouſe, of Wilberhall, Norfolk; Lord Wodehouſe, 1797.

48. Thomas Brudenell, of Deane; Lord Brudenell, 1627.

61. Sir John Tufton, of Hothfield, Kent; Lord Tufton, 1626.

70. Thomas Mildmay, of Moulſham, Eſq.; Lord Fitzwalter, 1668; Ext. 1756.

71. Sir William Maynard; Lord Maynard, 1628; Ext. 1775.

72. Henry Lee, of Quarendon, Bucks; Earl of Lichfield, 1674. Ext. 1776.

74. Paul Bayning, of Bently, Eſſex; Lord Bayning, 1627. Ext. 1640.

75. Sir Thomas Temple, of Stow; Lord Cobham, 1714.

78. Sir Nicholas Sanderſon, of Saxby, Lincoln; Lord Sanderſon, 1716. Ext. 1723.

90. Edward Devereux, of Caſtle Bromwich; Viſcount Hereford.

91. Reginald Mohun, of Boconnock; Lord Mohun, 1628. Ext. 1712.

95. Sir Robert Dormer, of Wing; Lord Dormer, 1615.

96. Sir

No.

96. Sir Rowland Egerton, of Egerton; Lord Grey de Wilton, 1784.

97. Roger Townſhend, of Rainham; Lord Townſhend, 1661.

102. Thomas Lyttelton, of Frankley; Lord Lyttelton, 1756, 1794.

103. Sir Francis Leigh, of Newnham; Lord Dunſmore, 1628. Ext. 1650.

106. Sir William Hervey, of Kidbrooke; Lord Hervey, 1628. Ext. 1642.

108. William Grey, of Chillingham; Lord Grey, 1624. Ext. 1701.

110. Sir James Ley of Weſtbury; Lord Ley, 1624. Ext. 1679.

119. Francis Ratcliff, of Derwentwater; Earl of Derwentwater, 1688. Forfeited 1715.

126. Sir John Boteler, of Hatfield Woodhall; Lord Boteler, 1628. Ext.

135. Sir Thomas Gower, of Stittenham; Lord Gower, 1703.

138. Sir Baptiſt Hickes; Viſcount Campden, 1628, Ext.

142. Edward Oſborne, of Kiveton; Viſcount Latimer, 1673.

161. Sir Lewis Watſon; Lord Rockingham, 1645. Ext. 1782.

153. Sir Richard Robarts, of Truro; Lord Robarts, 1625. Ext. 1758.

164. William Maſham; Lord Maſham, 1711. Ext. 1776.

170. Sir Richard Groſvenor, of Eaton; Lord Groſvenor, 1761.

174. John

No.

174. John Gage, of Firle; Lord Gage, 1780.

184. John Cooper, of Rockburne; Lord Aſhley, 1661.

195. Percy Herbert, of Redcaſtle; Lord Powis, 1629. Ext. 1748.

201. Francis Cottington; Lord Cottington, 1631. Ext. 1653.

IRISH PEERS.

2. Sir Richard Molineux, of Sefton; Viſcount Molineux, 1628.

43. Sir William Pope, of Wilcot, Oxfordſhire; Earl of Downe, 1628; Ext. 1668.

87. Sir Thomas Ridgway, of Devonſhire; Lord Ridgway, 1616. Ext. 1713.

89. Sir Edward Gorges, of Longford, Wilts; Lord Gorges, 1620. Ext.

112. Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Cole-Orton, Leiceſterſhire; Viſc. Beaumont, 1622. Ext. 1702.

134. John Scudamore, of Holm Lacy, Herefordſhire; Viſcount Scudamore, 1628. Ext.

161. John Phillips, of Picton, Pembrokeſhire; Lord Milford, 1776.

SCOTCH PEERS.

12. Lionel Tolmache, of Helmingham, Suffolk; Earl of Dyſart, 1646.

15. Sir

No.

15. Sir Walter Aſton, of Tixhall, Staffordſhire; Lord Aſton, 1628.

33. William Conſtable, of Flamborough, Yorkſhire; Viſcount Dunbar, 1620. Ext.*

* Beſides theſe 59, of whoſe patents of Baronetcy 30 have expired, 102 more of the firſt 204 have become extinct, leaving only 43 of them in the preſent liſt of Baronets.

MEMOIRS

Sir Peter Lely pinxt. A. Van Assen Sculp.

The Hon.ble THOMAS EGERTON third Son of
JOHN the second EARL of BRIDGWATER,
From the Original in the Possession of William Hammond Esq.r

Published June 26.1792 by W.m Richardson Castle Street Leicester Fields.

POSTSCRIPT.

EIGHTEEN months having elapſed ſince this volume was printed and ready for publication, I feel myſelf called upon by ſubſequent events, though of a private nature, to add a few pages before I ſend my preſent humble labours into the world. This perhaps would not be neceſſary, had not the name of the compiler been ſo far ſpread abroad, that theſe labours can no longer be conſidered as anonymous.

During the two laſt ſprings, I have been engaged in bringing to a termination the claim of an elder brother, to the barony of one of thoſe families recorded in this work; a claim of which the diſcuſſion has taken up more than thirteen years, and of which the ſcrupuloſity of inveſtigation and inveteracy of oppoſition has far exceeded what has ever before occurred, and what I truſt will ever again occur, in the annals of litigated inheritances. The event is well-known: on the 13th of June laſt, the Committee of Privileges came to a diviſion on the queſtion, whether the claimant had made out his caſe by ſufficient evidence, when the votes for the ſufficiency were ſeven, and againſt it fifteen.

Under theſe circumſtances were I to be totally ſilent on a ſubject which has ſo ſtrong a connection both

with this book and its author, I ſhould incur the appearance of an humiliation which I am very far from feeling, and of which I am very little diſpoſed to give my enemies the triumph. At the ſame time I dare not truſt my pen to enter at large upon the caſe (at leaſt upon the preſent occaſion I dare not), leſt in the heat of any arguments or remarks, which might eſcape me, as I confeſs my mind is too full of them, I ſhould be deemed guilty of indecorous reflections, or perhaps a breach of the privileges of that high judicial court, by whom the deciſion was made. I cannot, as Burke ſays, "plead in irons;" I cannot endure to be ſhackled in the freedom of my opinions; and on a buſineſs, on which it is moſt natural for an indignant ſpirit to be rouſed, I am well aware that it would be too dangerous to truſt myſelf. There are men of whom I could not ſpeak but with bitter ſcorn; and while I ſhould thus incur the blame of perſonalities, I ſhould degrade myſelf by noticing thoſe who are beneath my attention.

James Brydges, duke of Chandos, died in Sept. 1789. On that event all the higher honours, which had been granted to his grandfather became extinct; and the Rev. Edward Tymewell Brydges, of Wootton Court, in Kent, preferred a claim to the Barony as great grandſon and heir male of the body of John Brydges, great grandſon and heir male of the body of Anthony Brydges, third ſon of John firſt Lord Chandos, who died 1557, and whom he ſtated to have had five ſons; Edmund, who became ſecond Lord Chandos, and whoſe iſſue male failed in 1676; Charles, whoſe iſſue male failed with the late Duke; the above Anthony, through whom he claimed; Henry, who

died

died without iſſue; and Richard, whoſe only ſon John died unmarried. This caſe of courſe involved a vaſt field of lineal and collateral pedigree, and was ſupported by an accumulation of evidence both poſitive and circumſtantial, ſuch as probably was never before brought together. But this vaſt body of proof, with the two or three preſumptive documents, and very extraordinary remarks and arguments, which, in the opinion of thoſe who oppoſed the claim, ſo far counterbalanced it, as to render it queſtionable, (for it was laid down as an incontrovertible principle, that rights of peerage, unlike other caſes of inheritance, ſhould be eſtabliſhed by teſtimony ſo concluſive, as not to leave a particle of rational doubt.) I muſt refrain from detailing here, not only becauſe it would be tedious, eſpecially as it has been the ſubject of ſo many days debate in the Houſe of Lords, that it is already ſufficiently before the public; but for the ſtill ſtronger reaſon which I have already mentioned. Yet, I truſt I may be forgiven for expreſſing ſome wonder at the deciſion, after what fell from the Lord Chancellor, who, in a moſt luminous and energetic ſpeech of two hours, ſtated with the utmoſt impartiality the proofs and arguments on both ſides, from which I had flattered myſelf there reſulted concluſions directly oppoſite to thoſe which were embraced by the majority of the few members of the Committee of Privileges, who voted on the queſtion.

In that eloquent and powerful ſtatement, the Lord Chancellor cited the following paſſage from the ſpeech of Lord Chief Juſtice Crewe, in the claim by Robert de Vere to the Earldom of Oxford in 1625. "I have laboured," ſaid that learned Judge, "to make a cove-

nant with myſelf, that affection may not preſs upon judgment." His lordſhip might well have continued the citation, which proceeds in theſe forcible words: —"for I ſuppoſe," continues the Chief Juſtice, "there is no man that has any apprehenſion of gentry or nobleneſs, but his affection ſtands to the continuance of ſo noble a name and houſe, and would take hold of a twig or twine-thread to uphold it; and yet time hath his revolution; there muſt be a period and an end to all temporal things, *finis rerum*, an end of names and dignities, and whatſoever is terrene; and why not of De Vere? For where is Bohun? Where's Mowbray? Where's Mortimer? &c. nay, which is more, and moſt of all, where is Plantagenet? They are intombed in the urns and ſepulchres of mortality. And yet let the name and dignity of De Vere ſtand as long as it pleaſeth God. This caſe ſtands upon many parts. *Subtle diſputants may perturb the beſt judgments*; there have been many thick and dark fogs and miſts raiſed in the face of this cauſe; but *magna eſt veritas, et prevalebit*; Truth will let in the Sun, to ſcatter and diſperſe them *."

How altered are the times from thoſe when ſuch ſentiments were generally felt. A new ſpecies of ariſtocracy has ariſen. And there are too many who rejoice in the tendency of the late deciſion to ſuppreſs and extinguiſh the rights of one of the few remaining families of old nobility. But let them not triumph too ſoon. It will preſently be ſhewn that they are not yet quite worn out, and that they have more ſtrength and ſpirit remaining than the world have been taught to

* Collins's Baronies in Fee, fol. 1734. p. 176.

believe.

believe.—Why indeed ſhould I conceal that, to ſhew this is one of the purpoſes of the poſtſcript I am now writing? Who can bear to be degraded? Who can bear to be treated with a diſreſpect which he does not deſerve? Is it wiſe to bear it, when, though it ought to be otherwiſe, yet imperfectly as human opinion is formed, it affects the iſſue of the queſtion of deſcent itſelf?

I am far from wiſhing to boaſt: it is in the exerciſe of a defenſive pride that I am compelled to ſpeak. In ages back the younger branches of great families were, even in a more marked degree than at preſent, very ill provided for. It was the caſe with the anceſtor from whom we are derived. But though, after two generations, when the poverty remained, but the rank and alliances were by a greater remoteneſs from the head of the houſe nearly extinguiſhed and forgotten, a temporary obſcurity oppreſſed his deſcendants, the pride and ſpirit they inherited, and a bitter experience of the evils ariſing from the precarious ſupport and capricious kindness of collateral relationſhip, produced exertions which ſoon enabled them to emerge again into independence; and for more than a century their eſtates have been far from inconſiderable, and their alliances not only honourable, but noble. It is true we have no relics of a feudal fortune; there have deſcended to us no ancient caſtle, no parliamentary borough, no wide-ſpreading domains, where long and uninterrupted poſſeſſion has impreſſed an hereditary reverence to the name. But though two hundred and fifty years ago we were ſent into the world with a ſlender and ſcanty proviſion, Fortune has for generations beſtowed on us the gifts moſt valuable to liberal

minds, and enabled us to enjoy that country life moſt congenial to our inclinations, and to the freedom of ſtudy which conſtitutes the luxury of intellect. If the privacy, the virtues, and the pure unſophiſticated pleaſures of a country life be obſcurity, I am ready to own the obſcurity of the immediate branch of the family from whence I derive my being.

But whence does this love of a country life proceed? Does it not often originate from a ſenſibility of heart; an elevation of ſentiment, and a niceneſs of honour, too refined for the groſſer purſuits of ambition; too exquiſite for the intrigues, the clamours, and the vices of the world? Is not the country the ſcene for the effuſions of genius, and the labours of learning? Are they who are engaged in active life, men of the beſt talents and the moſt virtue? Is it to the poet, the moraliſt, the hiſtorian, the political philoſopher, that the rewards and the honours of government fall, and the fame of faſhion and conſideration are decreed? How glorioufly does Gibbon exclaim:—"The nobility of the Spencers has been illuſtrated and enriched by the trophies of Marlborough; but I exhort them to conſider 'the Fairy Queen,' as the moſt precious jewel in their coronet!"

When I reflect on this ſubject, when I think how much more hard the uſage has been in our caſe than in any other within my experience or reading, I ſometimes almoſt loſe my patience and fortitude. But my indignant ſpirit ſoon revives again. Inſulted pride and a reſolute ſenſe of the ill-treatment I have received, nerve my mind, and there are moments when I am conſcious of elation rather than depreſſion at the deprivation

privation of our birth-right. The repreſentative of an ancient feudal family may be excluded from the inheritance of legiſlative privileges, ſanctioned by the poſſeſſion of almoſt three centuries, while * but he will be wanting to himſelf, if it does not rouſe rather than depreſs his mind, and excite in his boſom that juſt contempt by which injuries and misfortunes are beſt repelled. The determination cannot alter his deſcent, it cannot change the blood which flows in his veins; it cannot rob him of thoſe qualities which ought to characterize nobility.

Were it poſſible to ſeparate us entirely from the main ſtem of our anceſtors; were it poſſible by one deciſive blow to cut off at once centuries of rank and power; ſtill in thoſe from whom we are more immediately derived, there is an ample ſource of well-founded pride. If our enemies could effect their wiſhes, what would they leave? Not a withered and obſcure ſcion, unmixed with honourable alliances, and fit only to give colour to their foul aſperſions and ridiculous fictions; but a vigorous tree, whoſe body would yet be flouriſhing, if its roots were not deep; which had intertwined itſelf with the oaks of the foreſt, and having ſpread its branches wide around it, would even then laugh to ſcorn the tempeſt of ignorant oppoſition and envious obloquy.

From whom are manners and ſentiments and morals drawn? Not from remote progenitors, but from thoſe whoſe living example is before us; from thoſe by whom we are reared, and taught, and educated. The ſtation and character therefore of thoſe from whom we

immediately draw our exiſtence, become very eſſential to counteract the erroneous rumours and cruel calumnies by which we have been aſſailed; the accidental poverty of an anceſtor almoſt two hundred years ago, cannot by the utmoſt diſtortion have any concern with it; nor could the attempt have ever entered into a head, that was not clouded with prejudice and cankered with poiſon. On this account, I owe it to all with whom I am connected, I owe it more eſpecially to thoſe who derive their being from me, in defiance of idle and unjuſt cavils, in defiance of charges of egotiſm and vanity, to which the dull detail, I ſhall be neceſſitated to enter upon, will ſubject me, to endeavour to rectify untrue and inconſiderate reports, and throw back on its propagators the ſhame of the moſt venomous ſlander. Do theſe baſe propagators, aware of my retired habits, truſt to my want of opportunity to live down their falſehoods? Do they ſuppoſe that I have ſo far hardened or elevated my mind, that I am inſenſible to reputation? Do they ſuppoſe that in the fields and woods, where I paſs my ſolitary hours, I never hear the obſtreperous, though diſtant, din of malicious and undeſerved obloquy?

John Brydges, of Wootton Court, in Kent, Barriſter at Law, was born at Canterbury in October 1680. He became a ſtudent of the Univerſity of Oxford, 1695, and was entered of Gray's-Inn, 1699 *, by which ſociety he was in 1706 called to the Bar. In

* "Johannes Bridges, filius natu maximus Joh'is Bridges de Civitate Cant'. Gen. admiſſus eſt in Societatem hujus Hoſpitii, ſexto die Maii, Anno D'm'i 1699."

"W. Dixon, Theſaur'."

Admiſſion Book of Gray's-Inn.

1704,

1764, the ſeat, manor, and eſtate at Wootton, came into his poſſeſſion, from a family to whom he was allied by marriage, and who had purchaſed it early in the reign of James I. In the time of Queen Elizabeth this ſeat had been dignified by the poſſeſſion and reſidence of two eminent men of ancient deſcent and diſtinguiſhed alliances in this county, whoſe ſcientific works have obtained them places in the literary biography of the kingdom. I refer the curious to Wood's Athenæ, the Biographia Britannica, and other ſimilar collections, for an account of Leonard and Thomas Digges, two celebrated mathematicians, who owned and inhabited this eſtate, and were father and grandfather of Sir Dudley Digges, a perſon of ſtill more eminence.

At this favourite retreat, Mr. John Brydges ſpent the few ſummers of his ſhort manhood in the leiſure, the quiet, and the amuſements which he loved. In July 1712, at the early age of 31, he died; and I believe his reſidence here had been confined to the ſummers of this ſhort period; for though he inherited a good landed eſtate from his father, and added to it by purchaſes as well as by marriage, he purſued the ſtudy of the profeſſion which he had embraced with an aſſiduity, which, joined to his ſtrong talents, and great literary acquirements, would almoſt have enſured ſucceſs, and probably have advanced him to ſome high ſtation of the law, had not fate ordered it otherwiſe, and ſtopped his career by a premature death. The cauſe of this early fate was an accidental fever, caught at a public meeting on a ſultry day, when he had exerted himſelf with unuſual ardor on ſome political affair,

affair, connected with the future ſucceſſion of the Houſe of Hanover, to whom he was warmly attached.

In 1704 he married Jane, daughter and ſole heir of Edward Gibbon, Eſq. of Weſtcliffe, near Dover, by Martha, daughter of Sir John Roberts, knight, who died 1658. This Edward Gibbon had a ſecond wife, a lady of his own name and family, who ſurviving him, re-married Mr. Yorke of Dover, and was mother of Lord Chancellor Hardwicke *: he had alſo a brother, Matthew Gibbon, born at Weſtcliffe in 1642, who was great grandfather of the Hiſtorian of the Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. The fame of that elegant and learned author has thrown back a luſtre on his family, and rendered the name of Gibbon known, not only wherever the Engliſh language is underſtood, but wherever a civilized ſtate of ſociety has made hiſtory intereſting. The extent and importance of the period he has deſcribed; his reſearches, his diſcrimination, his luminous arrangement, the richneſs of his language, his philoſophical temper, the pervading ſpirit with which he has penetrated the dark maſs of materials, and collected and digeſted the ſcattered ore, of ſo many clouded and forgotten centuries, render his work a ſtupendous monument of intellectual induſtry and ingenuity. "For my own part," according to the elevated ſentiment of Gibbon himſelf in his Memoirs, "could I draw my pedigree from a ſtateſman, or a celebrated author, I ſhould ſtudy their lives with the diligence of filial love. In the in-

* Lord Chancellor Hardwicke always quartered the Gibbon arms, as may be ſeen in the windows of the Middle Temple Hall, and on his prints, &c.

veſtigation

veſtigation of paſt events our curioſity is ſtimulated by the immediate or indirect reference to ourſelves; but in the eſtimate of honour we ſhould learn to value the gifts of nature above thoſe of fortune; to eſteem in our anceſtors the qualities that beſt promote the intereſts of ſociety, and to pronounce the deſcendant of a king leſs truly noble than the offspring of a man of genius, whoſe writings will inſtruct or delight the lateſt poſterity."

With regard to the antiquity of the family of Gibbon, the ſhorteſt and moſt ſatisfactory evidence will be the words of an antiquary, nearly 150 years ago. Philipott, in his Villare Cantianum, 1659, giving an account of an eſtate called Hole, in the pariſh of Rolvenden, ſays, "For many deſcents laſt paſt it hath been the patrimony of Gibbons, who held land in this pariſh in 1326, and was the ſeminary or original ſeed-plot, whence all of that name and family in Kent primitively ſprouted forth; and though Sir William Segar did aſſign to Mr. Gibbons, of Weſtcliffe, a lion rampant between three eſcallops, and to Edmund Gibbons, a lion rampant between three ogreſſes, as his coat-armour, yet in ancient coloured glaſs at Hole, now the inheritance of Colonel Robert Gibbons, the paternal coat of this family is repreſented to have been, Or, a lion rampant Sables, charged with an eſcarbuncle pomettée and fleurettée of the firſt; which I mention that this family, now of Hole, might receive no prejudice by this miſtake or inadvertency." The laſt of this eldeſt branch of Rolvenden was Phillips Gybbon, many years an active member of Parliament, in which he ſat as repreſentative for Rye, from 1708, till his death in 1762, being one of the leaders of the Tory oppo-

oppoſition to Sir Robert Walpole, on whoſe reſignation, he was in 1742 made a Lord of the Treaſury *.

Of the Weſtcliffe branch, Thomas Gibbon purchaſed the manor and eſtate of that place, of Lord Borough, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. This Thomas died in 1596; and his grandſon, Thomas Gibbon, Eſq. born 1590, a country gentleman of ample fortune, was buried at Weſtcliffe, 19th Nov. 1671, aged 81. He had three wives, by the two firſt of whom he had at leaſt ſixteen children, and lived to ſee moſt of them well allied and amply provided for. His eldeſt ſon Thomas, married Mary, ſiſter to Sir William Rooke, and aunt to the celebrated Admiral Sir George Rooke; his ſecond ſon was a very ingenious and riſing phyſician, who died in St. Olave, Hart-ſtreet, London, in 1652, aged 28. Theſe ſons were by the firſt wife. Their father re-married, Oct. 15, 1635, Alice Taylor, whoſe half ſiſter Jane, the daughter of Cheney Selherſt, of Tenterden, Eſq. became the wife of the celebrated Sir John Maynard, a lawyer of great eminence, from the time of Charles I. when he diſtinguiſhed himſelf on the trial of Lord Strafford, to the Revolution, when he was appointed one of the Commiſſioners of the Great Seal †. Lady Maynard died

* See Coxe's Life of Walpole, I. 702.

† Sir John Maynard was eldeſt ſon of Alexander Maynard, of Taviſtock, co. Devon, Eſq. became a Commoner of Exeter College, 1618, aged 16; ſtudied the law at the Middle Temple, and became a favourite of Attorney-General, Noy; was choſen a Burgeſs for Totneſs, 1640, and was employed to draw up the evidence againſt Lord Strafford, and Archbiſhop Laud. He continued in great repute under the Uſurpers. On 16th Nov. 1660, he was knighted by Charles II.; was elected Burgeſs for Beralſton, 1661, as he was in

died in 1668, without children, and a valuable eſtate in Romney Marſh has, under her will, been poſſeſſed by the deſcendants of her ſiſter Alice. Matthew *, one

in ſeveral ſubſequent parliaments, till the Revolution, when he was conſtituted one of the Lords Commiſſioners of the Great Seal, and died at Gunnerſbury, 9th Oct. 1690, nearly ninety years old. He was famous in his own time, and his memory is ſtill famous, for his great knowledge in the profound and perplexed parts of the law. See Wood's Ath. ii. p. 854.—See alſo Lord Clarendon's Hiſt. Rebell. iii. 94, 650, who calls him "a member of the Houſe, and a Lawyer of great eminence, who had too much concurred and complied with their irregular and unjuſt proceedings."

* Mr. Gibbon himſelf was very much miſled as to the immediate branch of the Gibbons from which he deſcended, by ſome paſſages in the book of Heraldry, publiſhed by John Gibbon, Blue-mantle Herald; of whom, therefore, he has been induced to give ſome account in his own Memoirs, of which, to juſtify my own accuracy, it is neceſſary to take notice. John Gibbon was, as he tells us himſelf, ſon of Robert Gibbon, Citizen and Draper, of London, who died 1643, by the only ſiſter of Thomas Edgar, Eſq. Recorder of Ipſwich, and Reader of Gray's-Inn, 1662; which Robert was younger ſon of Robert Gibbon, of Rolvenden in Kent, Captain of Militia, who died 1618, by Margaret, daughter of Edward Phillips of Weld, in Tenterden, and Roſe, his wife, daughter of George Whetnal, of Eaſt Peckham, Eſq. John Gibbon was born in 1629 (*Introd. ad Lat. Blas. p.* 164); he ſpent the year 1659, in Virginia, under Col. Robert Lee, Secretary of State there (*Ibid. p.* 156); he was, at one period, in the ſervice of Thomas Lord Coventry, at Allesborough, in Worceſterſhire, "and whilſt ſo," ſays he, "was bleſſed with retired content, which makes me call to mind that of Mr. Hobbes' acknowledged in the like case:

"Pars erat illa meæ multò dulciſſima vitæ."—(*Ibid. p.* 19).

In 1682, he publiſhed his "Introductio ad Latinam Blaſoniam, an Eſſay to a more correct blaſon in Latine than hath formerly been uſed. Authore Johanne Gibbono, Armorum Servulo, quem a Manteno dicunt Cœruleo," 8vo. The attempt to expreſs the barbarous

terms

one of the younger ſons of this marriage, is thus entered in the pariſh Regiſter of Weſtcliffe. "Matthew, the ſon of Thomas Gibbon and Alice, was baptized 23d Feb. 1642." He was brought up a Linen-draper, in Leadenhall-ſtreet; and, "from this branch," ſays Mr. Gibbon, "I do not bluſh to deſcend. The law requires ſome abilities; the church impoſes ſome reſtraints; and before our army and navy, our civil eſtabliſhments, and India empire, had opened ſo many paths of fortune, the mercantile profeſſion was more frequently choſen by youths of a liberal race and education, who aſpired to create their own independence. Our moſt reſpectable families have not diſdained the counting-houſe, or even the ſhop; their names are enrolled in the livery and companies of London; and in England as well as in the Italian commonwealths, heralds have been compelled to declare, that gentility is not degraded by the exerciſe of trade."—Matthew Gibbon had two ſons, Edward born in 1666, and

terms of Heraldry in correct Latin is ridiculous enough. This author was a good Herald, and poſſeſſed of ſome quaint learning; but eccentric, and in the latter part of life ſo addicted to aſtrology, that he ſcribbled over half the vacant pages of the Herald's books with its unintelligible jargon. See Gent. Mag. vol. lxii. p. 524. The Hiſtorian being accidentally furniſhed with this book, in which he found the above account of the Gibbon family, ſeems to have been thus led into the miſtake, as to the father of his anceſtor Matthew, who certainly had a brother John, but a very different man from John the Herald, as can be proved to demonſtration, by various public records, as well as family papers; particularly by the will of Mrs. Deborah Bradford, of St. Andrew, Holborn, 1712; who was daughter of Thomas Gibbon, of Weſtcliffe, and Alice Taylor, and ſiſter of Matthew, the Hiſtorian's great grandfather. See a full account of the pedigree, in Gent. Mag. vol. lxvii. p. 915-1104.—Alſo vol. lviii. p. 698; vol. lix. p. 584.

Thomas,

Thomas, afterwards Dean of Carliſle; Edward, building on the foundation made by his father, launched into various and extenſive mercantile dealings, and contracted for the clothing King William's troops in Flanders. "Under the Tory adminiſtration of the four laſt years of Queen Anne (1710-1714), he was appointed one of the Commiſſioners of the Cuſtoms; he ſat at that board with Prior; but the merchant was better qualified for his ſtation than the poet, ſince Lord Bolingbroke has been heard to declare, that he never converſed with a man, who more clearly underſtood the commerce and finances of England." In 1716, he was elected one of the Directors of the South-Sea Company, and his fortune was overwhelmed in the ſhipwreck of the year 1720; on the ruins of which, however, he erected the edifice of a new eſtate. He died Dec. 1736, having married one of the family of Acton, of Shropſhire, to whoſe chief, Sir Whitmore Acton, Bart. he married his ſiſter. His daughter married Captain Elliſton, and was mother of Lady Eliot, of Port-Eliot; and his ſon Edward, of Buriton, near Petersfield, Hants, born 1705, was M. P. for Petersfield 1734; for Southampton 1741; and dying 1770, æt. 64, left iſſue by Judith, ſiſter to Sir Stanier Porten, Edward Gibbon, the Hiſtorian, born at Putney, 27th April, 1737, who died in London, 16th Jan. 1794, æt. 57.

Edward Gibbon, the elder brother of Matthew, the Hiſtorian's great grandfather, was baptized at Weſtcliffe, 9th Oct. 1637. About Jan. 1672, he married Martha, daughter of Sir John Roberts, of Cranbrooke and Canterbury, knight; by Jane, daughter of Simon Bunce, of Throwleigh, by Anne, daughter

and

and heir of Arthur Barham, ſon and heir of Nicholas Barham, Serjeant at Law, and M. P. for Maidſtone, temp. Eliz. who with the Lord Chief Baron, &c. died on the circuit in Glouceſterſhire, 1577, being then one of the Juſtices of Aſſize *.

Sir John Roberts was the repreſentative of a family of conſiderable antiquity, as teſtified by the Heralds †. He was knighted at Whitehall, 20 Dec. 1641; and lies buried in the Church of St. Alphage, Canterbury, with the following epitaph.

"Here lieth the body of Sir John Roberts, knight, who died the 26th day of October, A. D. 1658, in the LXXIſt. year of his age."

"Here lieth interred the body of Dame Jane Roberts, widow and relict of Sir John Roberts, knight, and daughter of Stephen Bunce, of Throwleigh, Gent. She departed this life the 27th day of January, A. D. 1664, and in the 54th year of her age."

By the daughter of Sir John Roberts, Edward Gibbon had his only daughter and at length heir, who married, 1704, John Brydges, Eſq. of Gray's-Inn, and by him had iſſue a daughter born 1705, afterwards married to Edward Tymewell, Eſq. of Chigwell, in Eſſex; and two ſons. The premature death of her huſband, when her eldeſt ſon was ſcarcely two years of age, and her ſecond ſon not half a year old, was a lamentable loſs to his family, and left a heavy reſponſibility

* Sydney Papers, vol. I. p. 202. He was of the family of Barham, of Barham, near Canterbury, one of the moſt ancient Kentiſh families.

† See Harl. MSS. 3917.—Vis. Kent, 1663.—Lloyd's Loyaliſts, Lond. 1668, fol. p. 367; and Matthew Carter's Relation of the Kentiſh Inſurrection in 1648, p. 65.

ſibility upon his widow. But the amiable and excellent diſpoſition of thoſe ſons lightened her future cares, and the remainder of her life was ſoothed by the love and reſpect which they every where acquired; for, ſurviving her huſband ſix and twenty years, ſhe lived to ſee their characters firmly eſtabliſhed.

John Brydges, her eldeſt ſurviving ſon, was born 13th July, 1710, and his brother Edward on 17th Jan. 1711-12. So remarkable was the affection of theſe two brothers, that neither in life nor in death were they divided. The elder, who poſſeſſed the beſt part of the eſtate, ſhared it with the other, with whom, even when married, he continued to paſs his days, an example of harmony and benevolence, of which I know no parallel.

They were educated at Benet College *, Cambridge, 1728, whence the elder was entered of the Middle Temple, and where the younger took the degree of A. M. 1735, and was for a ſhort time Fellow. Hence they immediately retired to their ſeat at Wootton, to enjoy the independence to which they were born, in the manly ſports of the field, in the exerciſe of unbounded benevolence, or in the unreſtrained cultivation of aſſiduous and powerful abilities. In this ſeclusion, having nearly attained the age of man, they departed within a few months of each other, to reap the reward of almoſt ſeventy years of unmingled philanthropy and virtue. Here

> "Remov'd from courtly vice and vulgar ſtriſe,
> They led the tenor of their peaceful life."

* See the liſt of College Members in Maſters's Hiſtory of Benet College.

For ſoon to native fields they lov'd to fly
Where their own trees might o'er their ſlumbers ſigh;
Where no vile paſſions thro' the troubled day
Drive Fancy, Charity, and Peace away;
Nor Folly's noiſe, nor Envy's haggard form,
Tear the vex'd boſom with perpetual ſtorm.
A chearful courſe of lengthen'd life they kept,
Then here in quiet with their fathers ſlept.

Theſe were men of whom I may indeed inſtruct my children to be proud; on whoſe account, if they ſhould be inſulted, I may ſay to them,

"Scorn the proud ſcorner, let the long-lov'd name
Of your dead fathers holy reverence claim!
Boaſt how they led a life of chearful eaſe,
Beneath their own hereditary trees;
That, far from all that's low and mean, and bred
By rural virtue, all their moments fled;
Nor nurs'd in mobs, nor yet in Knavery's ſchool
They ſtemm'd thro' crimes and blood to wealth and rule *."

Edward Brydges, of Wootton Court, Eſq. married in 1747, Jemima, daughter and heir of William Egerton, L L. D. Prebendary of Canterbury, and Rector of Penſhurſt in Kent, grandſon of John Egerton, ſecond Earl of Bridgewater, by lady Elizabeth, daughter of William Cavendiſh, Duke of Newcaſtle. It would perhaps be ſuperfluous, under any other circumſtances, to enter into a detail of a family ſo illuſtrious as the houſe of Bridgewater. But the reaſons I have already urged muſt plead my excuſe on the pre-

* I would not willingly have introduced my own lines, could I have found other words to expreſs my ſentiments ſo accurately. But as they were publiſhed many years ago in a delineation of fancied characters, they prove at leaſt that my opinions are conſiſtent; and not adapted merely to a temporary purpoſe.

ſent

ſent occaſion. The character of Lord Chancellor Elleſmere, the founder of their honours and eſtates, needs not my panegyric. This volume is dedicated to his memory; the hiſtorians and poets of his day have done him full juſtice; and his deſcendant Mr. Francis Egerton, the brother of the preſent Earl, has formed an ample memoir of him, in which he has collected, with unexampled induſtry, every thing relating to his important and elevated life. His ſon, the firſt Earl of Bridgewater, whoſe patronage of Milton produced the exquiſite Maſque of Comus, which was acted before him at Ludlow, when he was Lord Preſident of the Marches of Wales *, married Lady Frances Stanley, one of the three great co-heireſſes of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby, by Alice, daughter of Sir John Spencer †, of Althorpe, in Northamptonſhire. The high deſcent of Earl Ferdinando is a matter of general hiſtory, of which they who are acquainted with the reign of Queen Elizabeth cannot be ignorant. The lamentable fate of this accompliſhed nobleman, which ſprung from his near alliance to the Crown, will be remembered with regret by all readers of ſenſibility. His mother was lady Margaret Clifford, the only child of Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, by his firſt wife, Lady Eleanor Brandon, daughter and co-heir of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, by Mary Tudor, Queen Dowager of France, and youngeſt daughter of

* See Warton's edition of Milton's Juvenile Poems, in which this circumſtance has drawn from that celebrated critic an honourable mention of the Bridgewater family, which has been enlarged by Mr. Todd in his excellent edition of Milton's poetical works.

† To this Lady, Edmund Spencer, the poet, dedicates ſome of his pieces, in which he claims relationſhip to her.

Henry VII *.—by which this Earl would, had he ſurvived Queen Elizabeth, have become one of the repreſentatives of the royal Houſes of Tudor and Plantagenet †. After this is it neceſſary to enter into any more proofs or particulars of deſcent? The ſplendor of the moſt ancient and illuſtrious nobility is thus eclipſed; and the greateſt names which I can mention will ſink into comparative inſignificance. I ſhall yet venture to hint, that through the Stanleys can be traced a clear deſcent from almoſt all the great feudal houſes of the Norman Baronage, the Cliffords, Nevilles, Percies, Berkeleys, Beauchamps, Staffords, Veres, Mortimers, Montagues, Deſpenſers, Fitzalans, Moubrays, Warrens, Woodviles, Stranges, Bohuns, Haſtings's, Howards ‡, of moſt of whom, together with innumerable others, the Egertons have a right to quarter the arms.

Elizabeth, the ſecond Counteſs of Bridgewater, who was, as I have already mentioned, the daughter of William Cavendiſh, Duke of Newcaſtle, was a woman of incomparable beauty, virtue, and accompliſhments. The character of her father is drawn at length by Lord Clarendon, in thoſe living colours which that great Hiſtorian could ſo pre-eminently command; and his name has juſtly found a place in all our biogra-

* See Sandford and Stebbing's Genealogical Hiſtory.

† They who are curious regarding this reign muſt well remember the grounds on which even that heroic Queen's priority was diſputed by a diſaffected party. Theſe points have been within a few years minutely diſcuſſed by Hargrave in one of his Law Tracts, which is well worthy the peruſal of a diligent inveſtigator of ſuch ſubjects.

‡ From the ſiſter of the Earl of Surry, the Poet.

phical

phical collections, though it may be doubted if the faſhion ſet by an elegant Memoir-writer *, of raiſing a ſmile at him for the fantaſtic writings of his voluminous Ducheſs †, has not unfairly diminiſhed the celebrity he once enjoyed. His daughter left a numerous iſſue by the Earl of Bridgewater. Thomas Egerton, her third ſon, was of Tatton-park in Cheſhire, born 16th March, 1651, and married Heſther, only daughter of Sir John Buſby, of Addington, in Bucks, by Judith, his firſt wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Manwaring of Cheſter, knight, by Heſther, daughter and co-heir of Chriſtopher Waſe, of Upper Holloway, co. Middleſex, Eſq. which Sir William was ſlain upon the walls of Cheſter, Oct. 1645, and was ſon of Edmund Manwaring, L L. D. ‡ younger ſon of Sir Randle Manwaring, of Pever in Cheſhire, who was Treaſurer of Ireland, 1567, a family of very undoubted and extraordinary antiquity §.

* Lord Orford.

† She wrote the Duke's Life; in which, among many trifling pages, there is much curious matter.

‡ For Edmund Manwaring, ſee Wood's Faſti, i. 248.

§ There is a print of him in Harding's Biographical Mirror, vol. I. His widow re-married Sir Henry Blount of Tittenhanger, the traveller; and was mother of Sir Thomas Pope Blount, the author of Cenſura Authorum, &c. and of Charles Blount. Sir John Buſby was knighted, June 25, 1661, out of gratitude to the memory of his father-in-law, Sir William Manwaring. See Kennett's Chron. p. 482. Willis's Bucks, p. 113. Chauncy's Hertfordſhire, p. 503. Gent. Mag. vol. LXV. p. 16. See a copy of the original letters, containing an account of Sir William Manwaring's death, in Topogr. I. 68—72.

Mr. Thomas Egerton * died at an early age, ſoon after his father, who departed this life at Bridgewater Houſe, in Barbican, 26th Oct. 1686, as appears by his funeral certificate, printed in Gent. Mag. vol. LXXIII. p. 628. The Hon. Heſther Egerton, his widow, ſurvived till Oct. 1724.

William Egerton, L L. D. the third ſon of this Thomas, of Tatton Park, was born 6th July, 1682. He was buried at Penſhurſt in Kent, where there is the following epitaph to to his memory, within the communion rails of the church on the north ſide, on a grave-ſtone of black marble.

" William Egerton, L L. D. He was grandſon to John Earl of Bridgewater; but received leſs honour from his noble deſcent than from his own perſonal qualifications; for he had a ſtrong memory and moſt excellent parts, both which were greatly improved by a learned education; and as his birth gave him an opportunity of being brought up, and living in the beſt company; ſo he made a ſuitable improvement from it, happily mixing the knowledge of the ſcholar with the politeneſs of the gentleman; he had talents peculiarly fitted for converſation, for with a great vivacity he had a command and fluency of words, which he well knew how to expreſs to ſuch advantage as might make him either entertaining or inſtructive. Thus accompliſhed, it is no wonder he was diſtinguiſhed in his profeſſion; being made Chaplain to two ſucceeding Kings; Rector of Penſhurſt, and All-hallows, Lombard-ſtreet; Chancellor and Prebendary of Hereford; and Prebendary of Canterbury. He left behind two

* There is a portrait of him amongſt Richardſon's prints.

daughters

daughters and one ſon, by Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Head, bart. * who cauſed this marble to be laid

* Mrs. Egerton was daughter of Sir Francis Head, bart. by Margaret, daughter and co-heir of James Smithſby, Eſq. (by the daughter of John Greene, Eſq. Recorder of London, by Mary, eldeſt daughter of Philip Jermyn, Eſq. a Judge of K. B. temp. Car. I.) ſon of Sir Thomas Smithſby, knight, an eminent ſufferer for his loyalty to King Charles.

Francis Head, Eſq. the father of Sir Francis, who died in the lifetime of his father Sir Richard, the firſt baronet, married Sarah, only daughter of Sir George Ent, knight, M. D. Preſident of the College of Phyſicians, and Fellow of the Royal Society; of whom Granger ſays, "that he diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the reign of Charles I. by writing an apology, in Latin, for Dr. Harvey's doctrine of the circulation of the blood, in oppoſition to Æmilius Pariſamus. In the ſame book are ſome judicious obſervations on the operation of purging medicines. He was author of ſeveral other pieces, ſome of which are in the Philoſophical Tranſactions. Glanville ſpeaking, in his "Plus Ultra," of the modern improvements in Anatomy, numbers Sir George Ent, Dr. Gliſſon, and Dr. Willis, with the moſt celebrated diſcoverers in that uſeful ſcience. The two former were among the firſt members of the Royal Society." Grang. IV. p. 10. Sir George Ent was born at Sandwich in Kent, 6th Nov. 1604, the ſon of Joſias Ent, a Dutch merchant there, by Judith, daughter of Beke, a merchant of Norwich, and educated at Sydney College, Cam. He was knighted 15th April, 1665, and dying 13th Oct. 1689, was buried in the church of St. Lawrence, Old Jewry. Wood's Faſti, I. 277. By his firſt wife, the daughter of Cox, he had three ſons, firſt, George Ent, Eſq. of the Middle Temple, who dying in Auguſt, 1679, unmarried, was buried in the Temple Church; ſee Wood's Ath. ii. 39.; ſecond, Peter Ent, who died at Smyrna unmarried; third, John Ent, of Weſtminſter, Eſq. who married Katherine, daughter of John Bathurſt, of London and Enfield, Eſq. and ſiſter and ſole heir of Sir Henry Bathurſt, of Enfield, knight; he was living 1699, but iſſueleſs. Sir George married, ſecondly, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Meverell of London, M. D. by whom he had Edward Ent, who died unmarried 1635, and Sarah

laid down as a ſlender teſtimony of her gratitude and affection to the memory of the beſt of huſbands. He died Feb. 26, 1707, in the 55th year of his age.

"Here alſo lies buried Heſther, daughter of William Egerton, LL. D. She died the 26th of Jan. 1707, aged 16 months."

On another ſtone adjoining is the following: "Near this place lieth the body of Anne, relict of William Egerton, LL. D. She died March 5, 1778, aged 74.

"The conſtant tenor of her life was the beſt preparation for death, as ſhe was eminently diſtinguiſhed for diſcharging every duty in life in the moſt amiable manner, and upon the pureſt motives. All who knew her, loved and revered her, and muſt ſooner or later be happy, if they follow her example."

John Egerton, the only ſon, died at the houſe of his uncle, Sir Francis Head, in Brook Street, London, on his way to Oxford, Nov. 1740, æt. 17.—Jemima, his youngeſt ſiſter, and co-heir, married 3d March, 1747, as I have already mentioned, Edward Brydges, Eſq. of Wootton Court, in Kent, and is yet ſurviving.—Her huſband and his brother lie buried in the church of Wootton, where on a mural tablet of marble, executed by Bacon, is the following inſcription.

"Near this place lies interred the body of John Brydges, Eſq. who died April 22, 1780, æt. 69.

married firſt to Francis Head, Eſq. on whoſe death, 1678, ſhe remarried Sir Paul Barrett, of Lee, in the pariſh of Ickham, near Canterbury, knight. Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights of Ch. II. Harl. MSS. 5802, fol. 73.

"Alſo

" Alſo the body of Edward Brydges, Eſq. who died Nov. 19, 1780, æt. 68.

" Theſe two brothers, after having received a liberal education, choſe a life of retirement, which they paſſed together, being united not only by a ſtrong affection, but by an uncommon benevolence of heart, which mutually inclined them to promote the happineſs of all around them. The unfeigned ſorrow which the inhabitants of this village, and an extenſive neighbourhood, diſcovered at their death, ſpeaks at once to the heart their uncommon virtues, and renders the pomp of epitaph vain and uſeleſs.

" John Brydges died a bachelor.

" Edward Brydges married Jemima, daughter and co-heir of William Egerton, LL. D. and has left her with three ſons and five daughters to lament his loſs, and revere his beloved memory."

The children here mentioned were the following:—

1. Anne, married to the Rev. George Lefroy, Rector of Aſhe in Hampſhire, and Compton in Surry; who has iſſue by her three ſurviving ſons and one daughter.

2. Edward Timewell Brydges, the claimant.

3. Jane Brydges died unmarried 1788.

4. Deborah Jemima Brydges married, 1780, Henry Maxwell, Eſq. of Ewſhot Houſe, in Hampſhire, and died univerſally lamented, through a deplorable accident, in March 1789 *, leaving an only daughter, who did not long ſurvive her.

5. Charlotte Jemima Chriſtian Brydges.

6. Samuel Egerton Brydges, born 30 Nov. 1762.

* See Gent. Mag. March 1789, Obituary.

7. John

7. John William Head Brydges, born July 1764, educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and late Lieutenant Colonel of the Romney Fencible Cavalry, which ſerved in Ireland during the whole of the rebellion there, from 1797 to Nov. 1800.

8. Charlotte married, 1ſt. Champion Branfill, Eſq. who died 1792, aged 28, leaving a ſon and daughter; and 2dly, wife of John Harriſon, Eſq. of Dennehill, in Kent.

Samuel Egerton Brydges was educated at Queen's College, Cambridge, 1780-1782—entered of the Middle Temple 1782, called to the Bar 1787; but, not able to endure the dull technicalities of the law, ſoon retired into the country, where he purchaſed the manor and ſeat of Denton *, adjoining the place of his nativity, and other conſiderable eſtates, 1792. He married at an early age, 1786, Elizabeth, ſole daughter and heir of the Rev. William Dejovas Byrche, of the Black Fryars, Canterbury, by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Barrett, Eſq. of Lee, in Ickham, and had by her two ſons and three daughters. He married, ſecondly, Mary, daughter of the Rev. William Robinſon, of Burfield, in Berkſhire, brother to Matthew,

* The houſe at Denton is large and in the Elizabethan ſtile. It was built in 1574 by William Boys, ſon of John Boys, Attorney General of the Duchy Court of Lancaſter, to Hen. VIII.—The laſt owners were the family of Whorwood, formerly of Stourton Caſtle, in Staffordſhire, whoſe heir was Sir James Markham, Bart. by whoſe widow, the ſiſter of the late Lord Clive, it was ſold to the preſent owner. He has expended conſiderable ſums in repairing the houſe, and opening the ſingular ſcenery of its grounds, to which Nature has given features of the moſt picturesque ſhape, in the depth of its croſſing vallies, and the boldneſs of its wood-crown'd hills.

Lord

Lord Rokeby*, by whom he has four ſons and one daughter.

Thomas

* Matthew, Lord Rokeby, ſucceeded his couſin Richard, Lord Primate of Ireland, in the Barony of Rokeby, in 1794. Of the Primate, the following is an extract from an Advertiſement, dated 16 May, 1798, but not publiſhed in conſequence of the rebellion till Oct. 1801. "Whereas the remains of the late Richard, Lord Primate, have been depoſited in the cathedral of Armagh for near four years, without any other memorial than what has ariſen from the contemplation of the many magnificent buildings and inſtitutions erected and endowed by him, for public benefit and private convenience within this city, dioceſe, and kingdom: We, whoſe names are hereunto ſubſcribed, having been honoured with his friendſhip while living, and revering his memory now dead, have agreed to ſubſcribe the ſums affixed to our reſpective names, for the purpoſe of erecting a monument to his memory in the cathedral of Armagh, being convinced that if the nation at large had an opportunity of teſtifying the grateful recollection they have of ſuch a benefactor, a ſum would be raiſed ſufficient to erect a monument worthy of a nation deſirous of affording an example to his ſucceſſors, and all poſterity, of the grateful ſenſe they feel for the memory of a man, who for near thirty years filled the firſt ſtation in this realm with ſo much credit to himſelf and benefit to theſe kingdoms." He was deſcended from William Robinſon, Eſq. of Rokeby in Yorkſhire, who died in 1643, and whoſe ſon Thomas, of Gray's-Inn, married in 1621 Frances, daughter of Leonard Smelt, Eſq. of Kirkby Fleatham, in Yorkſhire. Sir Leonard Robinſon, a younger ſon of this marriage, was grandfather of Matthew Robinſon, Eſq. who was ſeated at Monk's Horton, near Hythe, in Kent, and died in 1778, aged 84, leaving two daughters and ſeveral ſons, of whom, Elizabeth married Edward Montagu, Eſq. and died his widow in Portman Square 1800, having been celebrated for half a century for her intellectual talents and patronage of literature; and Sarah, alſo well-known in the literary world, died the widow of George Lewis Scott, Eſq. in Nov. 1795. Matthew, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded his couſin, the Primate, in the Barony of Rokeby, and died 30th Nov. 1800, Æt. 87. See his character

Thomas Barrett Brydges, his eldeſt ſon, born in June 1789, became on the death of his maternal great uncle, Thomas Barrett, Eſq. on 8th Jan. 1803 *, entitled to his beautiful ſeat at Lee, and all his other eſtates. This gentleman was deſcended from Sir Paul Barrett, who bought the eſtate at Lee in 1676, and was a Serjeant at Law and Recorder of Canterbury, M. P. for New Romney, and knighted at Whitehall 7th Aug. 1683. Mr. Barrett's father had been diſtinguiſhed for his patronage and fondneſs of the arts, and the ſon inherited the ſame taſte in a very eminent degree †. Thus qualified, he rendered his ſeat at Lee an object of exquiſite beauty for its architecture and internal as well as external ornaments. The following ſhort deſcription of it, inſerted in Haſted's Hiſtory of Kent, was written by the late Lord Orford. "The houſe at Lee, which was but indifferent before, has been, by the ſkill and art of Mr. James Wyatt, admirably improved in the diſpoſition of the apartments: amongſt them is a moſt beautiful library finiſhed in the moſt perfect ſtile of Gothic taſte. The three fronts of the houſe convey the idea of a ſmall convent, never attempted to be demoliſhed, but partly modernized, and adapted to the habitation of a gentleman's family;

racter in the Obituary of the Gent. Mag. for Dec. 1800; and a very incorrect and erroneous account of him in Phillips's Public Characters. Matthew, Lord Rokeby, was ſucceeded by his nephew Morris, now Lord Rokeby, formerly M. P. for Boroughbridge.

* See Gent. Mag. Jan. 1803, Obituary.

† Mr. Barrett, on the death of Sir Thomas Hales 1773, ſtood a violent conteſted election with Mr. Trevannion for Dover, in which he ſucceeded; but he was too fond of quiet to enter the liſts again at the enſuing diſſolution of Parliament.

and

and the gently rising ground, ancient spreading trees, and the adjoining rivulet, seem to correspond with it, and to form a site selected by monks, with a view to retirement and meditation, while at the same time no distant prospects tantalized them with views of opulence and busy society. In the house is a small but curious collection of pictures,"—and a very rich and rare collection of books in the highest condition.

Edward Tymewell Brydges, the eldest son of Edward Brydges, of Wootton Court, and Jemima, daughter and co-heir of William Egerton, LL. D. inherited the paternal seat at Wootton and other estates.

In Nov. 1785, he married Caroline, daughter of Richard Fairfield, Esq. of Streatham, in Surry, and of Berner's Street, London, by Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Small, Esq. of Lewisham, in Kent *.

On the death of the Duke of Chandos, 1789, he preferred his claim to the Barony, as heir male of the body of the original grantee in 1554. What has been the result of nearly fourteen years perseverance in this cause, and an equal length of unceasing opposition, has been already related. It is said that by this decision no final injury is done; that the right is not extinguished, but only suspended by it, and that the door is not closed against him in future †. But what consolation this is to a man whose life is wasting in vain anxiety, and constant dependence on the preju-

* See Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. III. p. 94.

† That principle of decision, by which there is (to say the least) a very *high probability* of injustice to the claimant, in order to avoid the *possibility* of injustice to some person, of whose existence there is not only no presumption, but very strong disproof, I confess, strikes my understanding to be very erroneous and extraordinary!

dic-

dices, the caprice, and uncertainty of human opinion, I muſt leave others to judge! Are there not thoſe who would deem ſuch a conſolation mockery? Called from the ſweet ſcenes of his hereditary retirement to aſſert his birthright, called from the ſhady trees, the ſecluded dells, and the quiet domains of Wootton,

> " From the bright ſun, and living breeze he ſtrays,
> " And deep in London's gloomy haunts immur'd,
> " Broods o'er his freedom's, health's decay!———
> " ——— The young grove ſhoots, their bloom the fields renew,
> " The manſion aſks its Lord, the ſwains their friend"—

while he is waſting his tedious days at the bar of dull tribunals, in endeavours to rectify miſtakes, counteract prejudices, and vainly ſtem the tide of enraged oppoſition and heedleſs indifference.

" But wherefore," it may be ſaid, " this anxiety for honours which you have affected in your preface to hold ſo cheap?" Yet have I affected to hold them cheap, becauſe I have lamented that they have ſometimes been gained by unworthy means, or have deſcended to unworthy heirs? Mean and daſtardly is the ſpirit of him who foregoes his claim to an honourable birthright, as he is baſe and low-minded who degrades its poſſeſſion!

There is a diſtinction well made and well expreſſed in the ſpeech of Mr. Wilberforce to the freeholders of Yorkſhire after the late election, in a paſſage which I have read with great admiration, and which I cannot refrain from here tranſcribing: " I ſee," ſaid he, " in its true point of elevation, the exalted ſtation to which your favourable opinion has again raiſed me. Suffer me in truth to ſay, that I conſider the honour of being your

your repreſentative as one of the higheſt dignities I could enjoy. Great is my reſpect for hereditary honours. It is ſtill greater for thoſe, which have been granted by the well-judging hand of our Sovereign, for brilliant exploits rendered to the public by our naval and military commanders, or for long and faithful ſervices in offices of high truſt and laborious duty. But he muſt have a mind conſtituted very differently from mine; his eſtimate of things muſt be formed on very different principles, who could account as more honourable that nobility which ſhould be granted from motives of political intereſt or perſonal favour, than the dignified and exalted ſtation to which he is elevated, who, by the free and united voices of the freeholders of Yorkſhire, is elected to be the depoſitary of their intereſts, and the guardian of their rights *."

The regret therefore which I have expreſſed does not ariſe from an undue eſtimate of the value of a coronet. It ariſes from diſguſt at the ſucceſs of envenomed malice, from the wounded feelings of an indignant mind, at the conduct of certain parties too baſe to be named, feelings in which I am confident that every liberal ſpirit, who was witneſs to the circumſtances, ſympathized. But let me recollect the reſtraint I have already impoſed on my pen, and forbear to detail conduct, and delineate motives, on which, though connected with changes in the conſtitution, of great political importance, it may be yet too early to enter without raſhneſs and danger.

Here then, however abrupt it may be, I will cloſe this poſtſcript. At leaſt, I will only indulge in one

* Cobbett's Political Regiſter, vol. II. p. 1618.

more

more quotation, which, though it may ſubject me to the imputation of vanity, an imputation I am already prepared to endure, is leſs hazardous than to uſe my own language on an occaſion, on which I do not feel confident of my own prudence and temperance. To thoſe who may accuſe me of an inordinate deſire of political honours, I will reply in the words of Dryden, "For what reaſon have I ſpent my life in unprofitable ſtudies? Why am I growing old in ſeeking ſo barren a reward as fame? The ſame parts and application which have made me a Poet, might have raiſed me to any honours of the gown; which are often given to men of as little learning and leſs honeſty than myſelf. No government has ever been, or ever can be, wherein time-ſervers and blockheads will not be uppermoſt. The perſons are only changed; but the ſame jugglings in ſtate, the ſame hypocriſy in religion, the ſame ſelf-intereſt and miſmanagement, will remain for ever. Blood and money will be laviſhed in all ages, only for the preferment of new faces with old conſciences. There is too often a jaundice in the eyes of great men; they ſee not thoſe whom they raiſe in the ſame colours with other men: all, whom they affect, look golden to them, when the gilding is only in their own diſtempered ſight. Theſe conſiderations have given me a kind of contempt for thoſe who have riſen by unworthy ways. I am not aſhamed to be little, when I ſee them ſo infamouſly great. Neither do I know why the name of Poet ſhould be diſhonourable to me, if I am truly one, as I hope I am; for I will never do any thing to diſhonour it *!" S. E. B.

14th Nov. 1803.

* Dryden's Dedication to his Third Miſcellany. Malone's Edit. III. p. 270.

ADDITIONS

TO THE

APPENDIX.

I TAKE this opportunity of adding a few notices to thoſe contained in the Appendix of this volume.

Page 56. From Cole's MSS. in the Britiſh Muſeum, lately opened, I find there is the following Epitaph in the church of Winge, Bucks.

"Here lies the body of Mrs. Margaret Fines, widow of Norreys Fines, Eſq. ſon of Sir Henry Fines, which Sir Henry was ſon of Henry, Earl of Lincoln, by his ſecond wife, who was mother of Francis, Lord Norreys, Earl of Berkſhire. She had by her ſaid huſband ſix ſons and five daughters; viz. Norreys, Henry, Charles, Edward, Henry, and James; Bridget, Sarah, Bridget, Katherine, and Henrietta-Maria. All her daughters died unmarried in her life: two of them, viz. Sarah, and Henrietta-Maria lying buried near her; and two only of her ſons, viz. Norreys and Charles, ſurvived her. She departed this life 19 June, 1707, Æt. 72."

Here is alſo a monument for Margaret Fines, at the charges of the Counteſs of Caernarvon: for Henrietta-

Maria Fines, who died 5 June, 1703, Æt. 36; and for Sarah Fines, who died 9 May, 1686, Æt. 18.

Cole says, "Burcote House, in Winge, was purchased by the late Mr. Fines, a Jeweller in London, who died at his house at Carshalton, 1758, of Lord Limerick. Mrs. Fines, his maiden sister, told me, that when the agents of Lord Limerick were selling the estate and house at Burcote, they applied to her brother to purchase it, solely on account of seeing two or three monuments of his name in the church.

"The clerk told me that the ancestors of Mr. Fines were domestics in the Dormer family, and one of them in particular deputy ranger of the park, probably the father or grandfather of Mr. Fines aforesaid.

"Dr. Fines, formerly Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, was beneficed in Cornwall or Devon.

"I know the present Earl of Lincoln acknowledged the relationship.

"Mrs. Gardiner, sister to the late Mr. Fines, widow of Mr. Gardiner, who kept a large and good Inn at Chesterford in Essex, had a son, Fines Gardiner, who died at sea, having turned out wild. Isaac Gardiner, their son, now lives at the Inn at Chesterford. Her daughter, Isabella Gardiner, lives with her mother at Burcote, and aunt, Mrs. Fines, in a hospitable manner, their brother leaving them all very amply *."

P. 71. 508. Sir Cecil Bishop has preferred a claim to the House of Lords, as co-heir to the Barony of Zouche of Haringworth, viz. son of Sir Cecil Bishop, who died 1779, by Susanna, daughter of Charles Hedges, of London, Merchant, by Katherine, born

* Cole's MSS. vol. xxxix. p. 328.

1698,

1698, daughter of Bartholomew Tate, Esq. of Delaprè, Northamptonshire, who died 1704, by Mary Noell, son of William Tate, who died 1695, by Mary Stedman, son of Zouche Tate, born 1606, son of Sir William Tate, who died 1617, by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Edward, last Lord Zouche, who died August 1625, and was buried at Eversley, in Hampshire, in which his seat of Bramshill was situated.

P. 21. 452. The following character of George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, is given by his daughter, the celebrated Countess of Dorset and Pembroke, in her MS Memoirs. "He was endowed with many perfections of nature, befitting so noble a personage, as an excellent quickness of wit and apprehension, an active and strong body, and an affable disposition and behaviour. But as good natures through human frailty are oftentimes misled, so he fell to love a lady of quality, which did by degrees draw and aliene his love and affection from his so virtuous and well-deserving wife, it being the cause of many discontents between them for many years together: so that at the length for two or three years together before his death, they parted houses to her extreme grief and sorrow, and also to his extreme sorrow at the time of his death; for he died a very penitent man.

"He died in the Duchy House, called the Savoy, 30 Oct. 1605, aged 47 years, 2 months, and 22 days, being born at Brougham Castle, 8 Aug. 1558.

"Lady Margaret, his Countess, was born at Woburne, 6th or 7th July, 1560, and married in St. Mary Overy church, in Southwark, 24 June, 1577.

"She was endowed with many perfections of mind and body; she was naturally of an high spirit, though

ſhe tempered it well by grace, having a very well-favoured face, and quick grey eyes, and of a comely perſonage. She was of a graceful behaviour, which ſhe increaſed the more by her being civil and courteous to all ſorts of people: ſhe had a diſcerning ſpirit, both into the diſpoſition of human creatures, and natural cauſes; and into the affairs of the world ſhe had a great ſharp natural wit, ſo as there was few worthy knowledge, but ſhe had ſome inſight into them; for though ſhe had no language but her own, yet was there few books of worth tranſlated into Engliſh, but ſhe read them; whereby that excellent mind of hers was much enriched, which even by nature was endowed with the ſeeds of the four moral virtues, juſtice, prudence, fortitude, and temperance. She was a lover of the ſtudy and practice of alchymy, by which ſhe found out excellent medicines that did much good to many. She delighted in diſtilling of waters and other chymical extractions, for ſhe had ſome knowledge in moſt kinds of minerals, herbs, flowers, and plants.

"Certainly this noble Counteſs had in her the infuſion from above of many excellent knowledges and virtues both divine and human, which did bridle and keep under that great ſpirit of hers, and cauſed her to have the ſweet peace of a heavenly and quiet mind, in the midſt of all her griefs and troubles, which were many.

"She did with too much dear and paſſionate affection love her huſband, and her children, ſo as it proved a cauſe of much affliction to her by reaſon of the death of both her ſons, and alſo the unkindneſs of her huſband towards her for ſome years before his death, which

was

was the cauſe of much bitter grief to her, though ſhe was well acquainted with the grounds, principles, and comforts of divinity and philoſophy, and knew well that all in this world is but vanity. Yet when her huſband parted houſes with her for two or three years before his death and more, it went very near her heart, for ſhe was a woman full of kind affections."

The Counteſs of Dorſet ſays of her uncle Francis, Earl of Cumberland, that "he was an honourable gentleman, and of a good, noble, ſweet and courteous nature; and ſome twenty years before this Earl Francis died, his ſon Henry Lord Clifford did abſolutely govern both him and his eſtate, he being then 49 years old, wanting 40 days, at the time of his father's death; and he outlived his father but two years and eleven months, wanting ten days, dying then without male iſſue *."

* Harl. MSS. 6177.

MEMOIRS

DIRECTION TO THE BINDER.

Place the Plate of the Hon. Thomas Egerton, in the Poſtſcript.
P. lv.

MEMOIRS

OF THE

PEERS OF ENGLAND,

DURING THE

REIGN OF JAMES I.

BOOK THE FIRST.

PEERS WHOSE ANCESTORS IN THE MALE LINE HAD ATTAINED THE RANK OF BARONS AS EARLY AS THE REIGN OF HENRY III.

I. STAFFORD, LORD STAFFORD.

AT the acceſſion of James I. to the Engliſh throne, the male line of the great family of Stafford was ſtill exiſting, in the enjoyment of a Barony only; all the higher honours having been attainted in the perſon of the Duke of Buckingham by Henry VIII. and the eſtates having been all ſeized by that rapacious monarch, except a few hundred pounds a year—ſo that all the ſplendor and power of this once illuſtrious name was vaniſhed. The perſon who, during the

reign of James, enjoyed the honour, was Edward, grandſon of Henry Lord Stafford, who was ſon of the laſt unfortunate Duke. This Edward was born 1571, and, according to Dugdale, married Iſabel, daughter of Thomas Forſter, of Tonge, in Shropſhire. Probably this is the marriage of which Rowland White ſpeaks, in a letter to Sir Robert Sydney, dated Nov. 22, 1595. "My Lord Stafforde's ſonne is baſely married to his mother's chambermaid *." He died Sept. 25, 1625. Of his ſiſters, Urſula was married to Walter Erdſwick, and Dorothy to —— Gerveis, of Chadſden. Edward, his ſon, was born 1600, and died in his father's life-time, having married Anne, daughter of James Wilford, of Newnham-hall, in Eſſex, Eſq †.

II. VERE, EARL OF OXFORD.

EDWARD, 17th Earl of Oxford, the poet, ſurvived, a little more than a year, James's acceſſion; dying, at a good old age, June 24, 1604. He was ſucceeded by his only ſon Henry, of whom Arthur Wilſon, in his Life of King James, gives the following account:

"Oxford was of no reputation in his youth, being very debauched and riotous, and, having no means, maintained it by ſordid and unworthy wayes; for, his father, hopeleſs of heires, in diſcontent with his wife ‡, ſquandered away a princely eſtate; but, when ſhe and

* Sydn. Pap. I. 363. † Dugd. Bar. I. 171.

‡ The daughter of Lord Burleigh.

his

his great fortune were both gone, he married a young lady of the antient family of the Trenthams, by whom he had this young Lord, and two daughters; ſhe having a fortune of her owne, and induſtrie with it, after her huſband's death, married her daughters into two noble families: the Earl of Montgomerie married the one; and the Lord Norris, after Earl of Barkeſhire, married the other. And finding her ſon hopeleſſe, let him run his ſwing till he grew weary of it; and, thinking he could not be worſe in other countries than he had bin in his own, ſhe ſent him to travell, to try if change of ayre would change his humour. He was not abroad in France and Italy above three yeares, and the freedomes and extravagancies there (that are able to betray and inſnare the greateſt modeſties) put ſuch a bridle upon his inordinateneſs, that look, how much before he was decried for a meane and poor ſpirit, ſo much had his noble and gallant comportment there gained, that he came over refined in every eſteeme; and ſuch a valuation was ſet upon his parts and merit, that he married the Ladie Diana Cicill, daughter to the Earl of Exeter, one of the moſt eminent beauties and fortunes of the time *."

John Chamberlayne writes to Sir Ralph Winwood Jan. 6, 1612. "The Counteſs of Oxford is dead of this new diſeaſe, and left her ſon towards 1500l. land, and all her jewels and ſtuff, on condition he pay her legacies, which riſe to 2000*l.* and beſtow 500*l.* on a tomb for her father and her †."

* Wilſon's Life of King James, p. 161.

† Winwood's Mem. III. 422.

On July 23, 1613, Mr. Trumbull writes from Bruſſels to Sir Ralph Winwood, that "the Earl of Oxford, in his paſſage through this town, ſaw the Archdukes and kiſſed their hands; but had not any favour or extraordinary courteſy done him more than is accuſtomed to be afforded to every other nobleman of our nation*."

Lord Clarendon ſpeaks of him in the following manner:

"The Duke of Buckingham," ſays he, "never endeavoured to do any man an ill office before he firſt told him what he was to expect from him.

"In this manner he proceeded with the Earl of Oxford, a man of great name in that time, and whom he had endeavoured by many civil offices to make his friend, and who ſeemed equally to incline to the friendſhip: but, when he diſcovered (or, as many thought, but ſuſpected) that the Earl was entered into ſome cabal in parliament againſt him, he could not be diſſuaded by any of his friends to whom he imparted his reſolution; but, meeting the Earl the next day, he took him aſide, and, after many reproaches for ſuch and ſuch ill offices he had done him, and for breaking his word towards him, he told him he would rely no longer on his friendſhip, "nor ſhould he expect any farther friendſhip from him, but, on the contrary, he would be for ever his enemy, and do him all the miſchief he could." The Earl (who as many thought had not been faulty towards him, and was as great-hearted as he, and thought the very ſuſpecting him to be an injury unpardonable), without any reply to the particu-

* Winwood's Mem. III. 472.

lars,

lars, declared, "that he neither cared for his friendſhip, nor feared his hatred;" and from thence avowedly entered into the converſation and confidence of thoſe who were always awake to diſcover, and ſolicitous to purſue, any thing that might prove to his diſadvantage, which was of evil conſequence to the Duke; the Earl being of the moſt antient of the nobility, and a man of great courage, and of a family which had in no manner ſwerved from its fidelity to the Crown *.

He died at the ſiege of Breda, in the Netherlands, in 1625, without iſſue. His three half-ſiſters, the grand-daughters of Lord Burleigh, were, Elizabeth, wife of William Stanley, Earl of Derby; Bridget, wife of Francis Norreys, Earl of Berkſhire; and Suſan, married † 1604 to Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery.

III. PERCY, EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

HENRY PERCY, ninth Earl of Northumberland, had ſucceeded his father, who was found dead in the Tower, in 1585. He was born in 1564; ſo that at Queen Elizabeth's death he was 40 years of age. He had been zealous for the ſucceſſion of James; but, on the diſcovery of the Gunpowder plot on Nov. 5, 1605, became unfortunately obnoxious to ſuſpicion, in conſequence of his kinſman Percy being a principal in that dreadful deſign. Lord Saliſbury, in a letter to Sir

* Hiſt. Reb. I. 32.

† Winwood's Mem. II. 41. 43.

Charles Cornwallis, ſays, " we have found out that Percy, on Saturday night, the 3d of November, came poſt out of the North; that this man" (Johnſon *, his ſervant, who was ſeized coming out of the vault) " rid to meet him by the way; that he dined at Sion with the Earl of Northumberland on Monday," &c. and adds, " it hath been thought meet in policy of ſtate, all circumſtances conſidered, to commit the Earl of Northumberland to the Archbiſhop of Canterbury, there to be honourably uſed, until things be more quiet: whereof if you ſhall hear any judgement made, as if his Majeſty or his councell could harbour a thought of ſuch a ſavage practiſe to be lodged in ſuch a nobleman's breaſt, you ſhall do well to ſuppreſs it as a malicious diſcourſe and invention; this being only done to ſatisfy the world that nothing be undone which belongs to policy of ſtate, when the whole monarchy was proſcribed to diſſolution; and being no more than himſelf diſcreetly approved as neceſſary, when he received the ſentence of the councell for his reſtraint †." However, on the 27th of the ſame month, the Earl was ſent to the Tower; and June 27 following was tried and convicted in the court of Star-chamber of ſeveral contempts, miſpriſions, and offences, particularly for endeavouring to be head of the Papiſts; for admitting Percy to be one of the gentlemen penſioners, without miniſtering to him the oath of ſupremacy, knowing him to be a recuſant; and for writing to his friends and ſervants in the North, after

* Guy Faux, who aſſumed that name, and called himſelf Percy's ſervant.

† Winwood's Mem. II. 172.

the

the diſcovery, about ſecuring his own monies, &c. but giving no orders for the apprehenſion of Percy. For this he was fined 30,000*l.* removed from all offices and places, and rendered incapable of exerciſing or holding ſuch in future; beſides being returned a priſoner to the Tower, there to remain during life. A more ſevere ſentence could hardly have been paſſed without bereaving him of his life and all his eſtate. Oſborn ſays, "After endeavour failed to find him ſo far ſmutted with the Gunpowder-plot as might engage his life, he was caſt into the Star-chamber, that den of arbitrary juſtice *." He adds a report then current, "That the King thought him too intimate with his ſon Henry, who, in vindication of this Earl's perſecution, caſt a malignant aſpect on the houſes of Suffolk and Saliſbury, thought no ways avertible but by his death †."

In a letter to the Lords of the Council, dated Nov. 11, 1605, the Earl urges theſe ſtrong conſiderations in his favour: "Conſider, I deſire your Lordſhips, the courſe of my life, whether it hath not leaned more of late years to private domeſticall pleaſures than to other ambitions. Examine but my humours in buildings, gardenings, and private expences, theſe two years paſt. Looke upon thoſe few armes at Sion; my ſtable of horſes at this inſtant, the diſperſedneſs of them, and of my ſervants; the little concourſe of followers; and your Lordſhips will finde they be very conſonante one to another, and all of them to put by all jealouſie. Weigh but a little further that not any one of theſe men yet known, or that have buſied themſelves in this

* Memoirs of K. James, ſect. 19. † Ibid. ſect. 20.

action, so much as their faces have been noted of me (Percy only excepted); besides, look but into the store of treasure I had gathered into my purse against this time (which I will be ashamed to write), but your Lordships may understand upon enquiry; and there will, in some of them, be found certain circumstances that will lead on to a better and certain knowledge of the thing in question. In what sorte, or howe, or to whome, out of these particulars, your Lordships shall proceede, I leave to your graver judgements *."

But neither petition nor remonstrance could avail this unfortunate nobleman. After various pretences to extort the money from him, as that it was to pay the Queen's debts, &c. the King finally insisted on his paying 20,000*l.* of the fine; and when the Earl found it difficult to make good the payment, the King seized on the estates, and granted leases of them, &c. &c. a very unusual rigour even in that arbitrary age, considering the nature of the court where the Earl had received sentence †. At length the leases were recalled; but the Earl was obliged to pay the whole 20,000*l.* (an immense sum for that age), which he did by instalments, without the least abatement. But although his fine was paid in 1614, it was not till July 18, 1621, that he was released from the Tower, at which time the great guns were discharged for joy of his delivery (as Camden writes), after a confinement of more than fifteen years; which the Earl spent in the wisest and noblest manner, in the company and conversation of the most eminent scholars, to whom he allowed salaries for their regular attendance on him during his

* Coll. Peer. II. 427. † Ibid. 431.

confine-

confinement; and in having accurate ſurveys made of all his eſtates, which continue to this day the moſt uſeful legacies he could bequeath to his poſterity *.

Arthur Wilſon gives the following account of his releaſe from the Tower:

"About this time Henry Earl of Northumberland, who had been a priſoner in the Tower ever ſince the Gunpowder-plot (a long recluſe), was ſet at liberty. The cauſe of his confinement was upon a ſentence in the Star-chamber, for nouriſhing in his houſe Thomas Piercie his kinſman, who was one of the complotters of the treaſon. And though nothing could be proved againſt the Earl to endanger his life, yet, upon the preſumption of his knowledge of it, he was fined 30,000*l.* and impriſoned in the Tower.

"The younger daughter Lucy, a lady of incomparable beauty (ſolemnized in the poems of the moſt exquiſite wits of her time), married the Lord Hayes (now made Viſcount Doncaſter) againſt her father's will (who aimed at higher extractions) during his impriſonment; which the old Earl's ſtubborn ſpirit not brooking, would never give her any thing; and Doncaſter, whoſe affection was above money, ſetting onely a valuation upon his much-admired bride, ſtrove to make himſelf meritorious, and prevailed ſo with the King for his father-in-law, that he got his releaſe. But the old Earl would hardly be drawn to take a releaſe

* Coll. Peer. II. 433.

Percy the conſpirator is ſuppoſed to have been grandſon of Joſceline Percy, fourth ſon of Henry, fourth Earl of Northumberland, whoſe firſt ſon Henry was great grandfather of our Earl Henry—in which caſe the conſpirator was ſecond couſin to his father.

from

from his hand, ſo when he had liberty he reſtrained himſelf; and with much importunity was wrought upon, by (ſuch as knew the diſtempers of his body might beſt qualifie thoſe of his mind) perſuading him, for ſome indiſpoſition to make a journey to the Bath, which was one ſpecial motive to accept of his ſon-in-law's reſpects.

"The ſtout old Earl, when he was got looſe, hearing that the great favourite Buckingham was drawn about with a coach and ſix horſes (which was wondered at then as a novelty, and imputed to him as a maſtring pride), thought if Buckingham had ſix, he might very well have eight in his coach, with which he rode through the city of London to the Bath, to the vulgar talk and admiration; and, recovering his health there, he lived long after at Petworth, in Suſſex, bating this overtopping humour, which ſhewed it rather an affected fit than a diſtemper. Nor did this addition of two horſes by Buckingham grow higher than a little murmur. For, in the late Queen's time, there were no coaches, and the firſt had but two horſes; the reſt crept in by degrees, as men at firſt venture to ſea. And every new thing the people diſaffect, they ſtumble at; ſometimes at the action for the perſon, which riſes like a little cloud, but ſoon vaniſhes. So after, when Buckingham came to be carried in a chair upon men's ſhoulders, the clamour and noiſe of it was ſo extravagant, that the people would rail on him in the ſtreets, loathing that men ſhould be brought to as ſervile a condition as horſes. So irkſome is every little new impreſſion, that breakes an old cuſtom, and rubs and grates againſt the public humour! But when time had made thoſe chairs common, every looſe pimp

or

or minion uſed them; ſo that that which gave at firſt ſo much ſcandal, was the means to convey thoſe privately to ſuch places where they might give much more. Juſt like long hair, at one time decried as abominable, at another time approved of as beautiful! ſo various are the fancies of the time! And that ſtrong reaſon is only able to manage this beaſt, that can beſt curb its own appetite *."

The Earl of Northumberland married the ſiſter of Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, widow of Sir Thomas Perrot.

IV. NEVILE, LORD ABERGAVENNY.

EDWARD NEVILE, to whom the Barony of Abergavenny was confirmed, as ſixth Lord Abergavenny, in 1 James I. does not appear to have taken any part in public life. He married Rachel, daughter of John Lennard, of Knowle, in Kent, Eſq. (who was buried at Birling, in Kent, Oct. 15, 1616), and had iſſue ſix ſons and five daughters; 1. Sir Henry Neville, Kt. who ſucceeded him; 2. Edward, who died unmarried in 1610; 3. Chriſtopher †, who married Mary, one of the daughters and coheirs of Thomas Darcy, of Tolſton-Darcy, in Eſſex, Eſq. anceſtor of the preſent Earl of Abergavenny; 4. John; 5. Thomas; 6. Charles; who all died young; 7. Eli-

* Wilſon's Life of James I. pp. 130, 131.

† In the latter end of this reign he was a member of parliament; and is recorded for his childiſh harangues, by Carte, IV. p. 28.

zabeth,

zabeth, wife, firſt, of Sir John Grey, eldeſt ſon of Henry Lord Grey of Groby, and, afterwards, of Sir John Bingley, Kt.; 8. Mary, wife of Sir George Goring, of Denny, in Suſſex, afterwards Earl of Norwich; 9. Katharine, wife of Sir Stephen Leſſieur, of Chiſwick, Middleſex, Kt. who died Auguſt 4, 1630; 10. Frances; 11. Margaret; who both died young. This nobleman, their father, died Dec. 1, 1622, aged about 71, and was buried at Birling.

Henry, his ſon and heir, ſeventh Lord Abergavenny, married Mary, daughter of Thomas Sackville, firſt Earl of Dorſet, Lord Treaſurer of England. He ſeems to have been a favourer of the Earl of Eſſex; for Mr. Secretary Cecil, in a letter to Mr. Winwood, dated March 7, 1600, has this paſſage, after giving an account of the Earl's execution: "This death of his was the more haſtened by that bloody practice of Thomas Lee, who, not four days after his apprehenſion, dealt with Sir Henry Neville (ſon-in-law to the Lord Treaſurer), and with Sir Robert Croſs, aſſuring them that he would deal with ſome other gentlemen of reſolution, to the number of four, who ſhould at ſupper-time (the Queen ſitting in her privy chamber) have taken her, locked her doors, and (as he ſillily pretended) only have pinned her up till he had forced her to ſign a warrant for the Earl's delivery out of the Tower. Which vile purpoſe being diſcovered by thoſe two gentlemen, and avowed to his face (he being at that very night watching at the privy-chamber door, to diſcover how he might have acceſs the next day), he was ſeized, and being examined confeſſed thus much; only vowing that he would not have hurt her perſon (whom

(whom God bleſs), except others would have forced in upon her, to hinder that courſe which he pretended for their delivery *."

V. TALBOT,

* Winwood's Mem. I. 301.—This Sir Henry Neville (afterwards Lord Abergavenny) muſt not be confounded with Sir Henry Neville, of Billingbere, in Berkſhire, who was firſt couſin to Edward, his father, viz. ſon of Sir Henry Neville, of Billingbere, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir John Greſham.—Of this Sir Henry Neville, of Billingbere, Mr. Lodge gives the following character: "He owed his introduction at court," ſays he, "to a family connection with Secretary Cecil, and his promotion there perhaps yet more to his own merit; for he was a perſon of great wiſdom and integrity. He was appointed Ambaſſador to France in April 1599; and, in the ſummer of the following year, acted as firſt commiſſioner at the treaty of Boulogne. Unfortunately for him, the negotiation was concluded a few months before the diſcovery of Eſſex's conſpiracy; and at his return he unwarily liſtened to ſome hints of that wild deſign which his exceſſive attachment to the Earl induced him to conceal. Eſſex on his arraignment named him as a party: he was committed to the Tower for miſpriſion of treaſon, in the midſt of his preparations for returning to his charge in France, and ſentenced to pay a heavy fine, which" (as appears from a letter printed by Lodge) "was mitigated to five thouſand pounds. The alteration cauſed in his pecuniary circumſtances by the rigid exaction of this penalty, compelled him in the next reign to accept of offices beneath his deſerts, and contrary to his ſpirited diſpoſition. We find him projecting and executing various little ſchemes for the temporary relief of James's neceſſities; and, in ſpite of the efforts made by his friends to get him appointed Secretary in 1612, he was never advanced to any higher employment, owing, as it is ſaid, to the King's having conceived a perſonal diſlike to him." Sir Henry died July 10, 1615, leaving by Anne his wife, daughter of Sir Henry Killegrew, of Cornwall, three ſons and ſix daughters; Sir Henry, his heir; Edward, ſ. p.; Richard, LL. D. who had a daughter; Elizabeth, married to Sir Henry Berkeley, of Yarlington, in Somerſetſhire; Katherine, to Sir Henry Brooke, of

V. TALBOT, EARL OF SHREWSBURY.

THE perſon who now enjoyed the Earldom of Shrewſbury was ſon of that nobleman who is well-known, in our hiſtories, for having had for ſo many years the cuſtody of Mary Queen of Scots. He ſucceeded his father in 1590. Mr. Lodge, in his "Illuſtrations of Britiſh Hiſtory," drawn principally from the Talbot papers, gives the following account of him:

"Gilbert Talbot, ſeventh Earl of Shrewſbury, came into public life when the Engliſh nation was rapidly emerging from that ſimplicity of manners to which it had ſo long been confined by bigotry and war. We ſhall accordingly obſerve in his character certain amiable features and certain faults, which were equally unknown to his anceſtors. We ſhall find him the accompliſhed courtier, and well-educated gentleman, occaſionally relapſing into the pomp and the ferocity of an antient Baron. The ſtory of his public life lies within a narrow compaſs; for he was never called to any high office of the ſtate, though apparently better qualified than any of his predeceſſors of whom we have been treating. His caſe, in this reſpect, was pe-

of Norton, in Cheſhire; Frances, to Sir Richard Worſley, of Apuldercomb, in Hampſhire; Mary, to Sir Edward Lewknor, of Denham, in Suſſex; and Dorothy, to Sir Richard Catlyn, of Wingfield Caſtle, in Suffolk. See Lodge's Illuſtr. Brit. Hiſt. III. 124, 125. There are numerous letters by and to him in Winwood's Memorials, of which Hume ſpeaks in high terms. See a portrait of Sir Henry (who was anceſtor to Lord Braybroke), in Harding's Biographical Mirror, I. p. 90.

culiarly

culiarly hard; for, though it ſhould ſeem that Elizabeth paſſed him over upon ſome ſuſpicion of his diſaffection to her; yet in the next reign he appears to have been thruſt aſide as one of the old followers of her court. He was ſummoned to parliament as a Baron a few months before his father's death; was inſtalled a Knight of the Garter, on the 20th of June, in 1592; in 1596, went Ambaſſador to France, to ratify the treaty of alliance with Henry the Great; and was appointed by James, at his acceſſion, Chief Juſtice of the Foreſts North of Trent. He married Mary, third daughter of Sir William Cavendiſh, a lady who ſeems to have inherited no ſmall portion of her mother's extraordinary diſpoſition, as will be fully proved by the following curious anecdote, which was taken from a manuſcript, in the poſſeſſion of the Rev. Sir Richard Kaye, Dean of Lincoln, intituled, "Johnſon's Extracts from Norfolk Papers," and communicated to the editor, by J. C. Brooke, Eſquire:

"In 1592, the families of Cavendiſh and Stanhope, in the county of Nottingham, were upon exceeding ill terms, inſomuch that blood was ſhed on both ſides. The following is a copy of a meſſage ſent by Mary Cavendiſh, Counteſs of Salop, to Sir Thomas Stanhope, of Shelford, Knight, by one George Holt, and Williamſon, and delivered by the ſaid Williamſon, February 15, 1592, in the preſence of certain perſons, whoſe names were ſubſcribed—"My Lady hath commanded me to ſay thus much to you; that though you be more wretched, vile, and miſerable, than any creature living; and for your wickedneſs become more ugly in ſhape than the vileſt toad in the world; and one to whom none of reputation would vouchſafe to ſend any meſ-

ſage;

ſage; yet ſhe hath thought good to ſend thus much to you—that ſhe be contented you ſhould live (and doth no waies wiſh your death), but to this end; that all the plagues and miſeries that may befall any man may light upon ſuch a caitiff as you; and you ſhould live to have all your friends forſake you; and, without your great repentance, which ſhe looketh not for, becauſe your life hath been ſo bad, you will be damned perpetually in hell fire;" with many other opprobrious and hateful words, which could not be remembered, becauſe the bearer would deliver it but once, as he ſaid he had been commanded; but ſaid, "if he had failed in any thing, it was ſpeaking more mildly, and not in terms of ſuch diſdain as he was commanded."

In 1611, this Counteſs was ſuſpected of being an accomplice in the flight of Lady Arabella Stuart, and was accordingly impriſoned; of which an account is preſerved by Winwood in the following

LETTER

FROM MR. JOHN MORE TO SIR RALPH WINWOOD:

"*London*, 18th *June*, 1611.

"Right Honourable my very good Lord,

"I can now adde no matter of moment to my laſt two letters of the 8th and 13th of this month. On Saturday laſt, the Counteſſe * of Shrewſbury was lodged in the Tower, where ſhe is like long to reſt as well as Lady Arabella. The laſt named lady anſwered

* Lady Arabella Stuart was daughter of the Earl of Lenox, by a ſiſter of the Counteſs of Shrewſbury.

the

the Lords at her examination with good judgment and diſcretion: but the other is ſaid to be utterly without reaſon, crying out, that all is but tricks and giggs; that ſhe will anſwere nothing in private, and yf ſhe have offended the lawe, ſhe will anſwere it in publicke. She is ſaid to have amaſſed a great ſomme of money to ſome ill uſe; 20,000 pounds are known to be in her caſh; and that ſhe had made proviſions for more bills of exchange to her niece's uſe* then ſhe had knowledge of. And thoughe the Lady Arabella hath not as yet been found inclinable to Popery, yet her aunt made account belike, that, being beyond the ſeas in the handes of jeſuites and prieſts, either the force of arguments, or the pinch of poverty, might force her to the other ſyde. Our Scots and Engliſh differ much in opinion upon this point: theſe do hould that yf this couple ſhould have eſcaped, the daunger was not like to have been very great, in regard that their pretenſions are ſo many degrees removed, and they ungracefull both in their perſons and their houſes; ſo as a hott alarm taken at the matter will make them more illuſtrious in the world's eye than they now are, or (being let alone) ever would have ben. But the others aggravate the offence in ſo ſtraunge a manner, as that it might be compared to the powder-treaſon; and ſo it is ſaid to fill his Majeſtye with fearfull imaginations, and with him the Prince, who cannot ſo eaſily be removed from any ſettled opinion. As to Mr. Seimour, we only hear that he went from Oſtend to Bruges, and

* The Lady Arabella was the daughter of Charles Stuart, Earl of Lenox (who was younger brother of the Lord Darnley, father of King James the Firſt), by Elizabeth Cavendiſh, ſiſter to the Counteſs here mentioned.

from thence ſent a meſſenger along the coaſt to Gravelin, to hearken after the arrival of his lady: which methinks doth not well cohere with my Lady Arabella's proteſtation, that th' intent of them both was abſolutely for France, and for no other place *.

"POSTSCRIPT.

"The Earle of Shrewbury is reſtrained in his own houſe; but I hear of no matter found againſt him. The old Earle of Hertford is ſent for to Court; and if he be found healthful enough to travail, he muſt not delay his coming †."

After two years confinement, the Counteſs was releaſed, without any farther proceedings ‡.

The Earl had iſſue by this high-ſpirited dame a ſon, George, who died an infant; and three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Alathea, whom he had the happineſs to diſpoſe of in marriage, many years before his death, to three noblemen, whoſe characters were as ſplendid as their titles; William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; Henry Grey, Earl of Kent; and Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel. He died at his houſe in Broad-ſtreet, London, on the 8th of May, 1616; and was ſucceeded by Edward Talbot, his only ſurviving brother, the laſt Earl of Shrewſbury § of this lineal branch.

This Edward, eighth Earl of Shrewſbury, does not, that I recollect, occur in public life. The diſputes between him and his elder brother, of which many letters are preſerved in Lodge's Collection, do not

* Winwood's Mem. vol. III. p. 281. † Ib. p. 282.
‡ Lodge's Illuſtr. III. 392. § Ib. I. 28, 29.

much

much redound to the honour of the latter.—Earl Gilbert was diſſatisfied with their father's will; for, he ſays,

"In my father's life-time, both my yonger brothers, by moſt vilde meanes, did not only procure unto themſelves a greater porc̃on of my father's landes then he left to my preſent poſſeſſion (all which in effect they may freely diſpoſe of at their pleaſures), but allſo cauſed the moſt of that which deſcended to me to be ſo intangled with intailes, and ſuch condic̃ons of forfeiture as have not bin ſeene, and can hardly be performed *," &c.

Having accordingly ſuffered a recovery, and granted leaſes, which he was informed his brother had ſaid were fraudulent, &c. he ſent him a challenge to fight him in 1594 †. Mr. Edward Talbot, in reply, after candidly telling him what he really had ſaid, adds,

"As touching your challenge, I flatly refuſe it; many goode and ſounde reſpectes (which it ſeemeth you have forgotten) ſo moving mee; and will defend and proſecute my honnor and cauſes in fittinge and orderlie manner, which cource I hould the beſt beetwixt you and mee ‡."

Earl Gilbert's anſwer to this mild reply was equally ferocious and brutal:

"Whereas you wryte that I have geven you a chalenge to feyght with you, I anſwere that you doe therin lye, for I only gave you the lye in your throte; and where you ſay it to be a courſe lyttel expected by you to proceede from a man of my place and wyſdome, you ſhew your ſimplicitie in conceavinge that ſuche

* Lodge, ut ſupra, III. p. 61.

† Ibid. 41. ‡ Ibid. 52.

men ſholde be unſenſible of injuries. For the next poynte, I ſuppoſe fear makes you ſhroude yourſelfe under the opinion of your counſell learned in the law. I was excedinge lothe to be drawne by you unto this heyght, and now am ſomwhat trobled to ſee by your lettre that you take a lye in the throte for a chalenge before it be geven. To conclude; whereas you wryte I doe miſtake that you ſholde combyne yourſelffe with my knowne enemyes, therin you doe alſo lye; for I am ſuer I hard ſo muche, and that was all I wrote therof, and therfore can be no miſtake in me; and havinge here agayn layed divers lyes juſtly upon you, in expectacon of more honorable effectes in you, I will be in redines, as thes my ſervantes ſhall acquaynt you. Wrytten at Workſop, the 23d of June, 1594.

"GILB. SHREWSBURY *."

To this his brother ſent another temperate and manly reply. And Lodge has preſerved two letters from the Earl of Eſſex and Lord Howard to the Earl, attempting to appeaſe this violent and unjuſtifiable conduct, and intreating him not thus to ſacrifice the honour of himſelf, and his antient and illuſtrious family.

Earl Edward thus ſucceeding his brother, whoſe anger had vented itſelf in ſuch unparalleled ferocity, on 8 May, 1616, outlived him little more than a year; dying himſelf on 8 Feb. 1617-18, leaving his wife (Jane, eldeſt daughter and coheir to Cuthbert Lord Ogle), ſurviving till Jan. 7, 1625.

The earldom now deſcended to George, ſon of Sir John Talbot, of Grafton, in Worceſterſhire, who was grandſon to Sir John Talbot, of Grafton, third ſon to

* Lodge, III. p. 53.

John,

John, ſecond Earl of Shrewſbury. Of this ninth Earl I know no particulars worth relating. He did not die till the following reign.

VI. CLIFFORD, EARL OF CUMBERLAND.

GEORGE CLIFFORD, the celebrated Earl of Cumberland, ſo remarkable for naval adventures in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, though not now more than 45 years old, ſurvived leſs than two years James's acceſſion. Eleven days before his death, which happened at the Savoy, on October 30, 1605, he ſettled all his caſtles and large eſtates upon his brother Francis, charging them with a portion of 15,000*l.* to his daughter, with remainder of the eſtates themſelves to her on failure of iſſue male of his brother. This daughter, afterwards ſo well known as Counteſs of Dorſet and Montgomery, came accordingly, in 1643, to the inheritance of this powerful property.

Of Francis, who now became fourth Earl of Cumberland, I have no particulars to record during this reign.

He long outlived King James. His wife was Griſold, daughter of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge, co. Middleſex, Eſq. widow of Edward Neville, Lord Abergavenny, commonly called *the Deaf**, by whom he had iſſue Henry Lord Clifford, who married, in 1610, Frances†, daughter of Sir Robert Cecil, firſt

* Dugd. Bar. I. 345.

† Winwood's Mem. III. p. 201.

Earl of Saliſbury*; and two daughters; Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Wentworth, of Wentworth Woodhouſe, afterwards Earl of Strafford; and Frances, ſecond wife of Sir Gervaſe Clifton, of Clifton, in Nottinghamſhire, Baronet.

VII. BERKELEY, LORD BERKELEY.

HENRY BERKELEY, eleventh Lord Berkeley, died at Calaudon, Nov. 26, 1613, aged 79 years and four days. By Katherine his firſt wife, third daughter to Henry Howard, Earl of Surrey (by Frances his firſt wife, daughter of John Vere, Earl of Oxford), which Katherine died at Calaudon April 7, 1596, he had iſſue two ſons and four daughters: 1. Thomas, who dying before his father left iſſue the ſucceeding peer; 2. Ferdinand, who was buried at Yate, in Glouceſterſhire; 3. Mary, wife of John Zouch, ſon and heir of Sir John Zouch, of Codnor, co Derby, Knight; 4. Frances, wife of George Shirley, of Aſtwell, co. Northampton, Eſq. afterwards created a Baronet; 5. Joan; 6. Katherine.

Thomas, the eldeſt ſon, who died before his father at Calaudon Nov. 22, 1611, æt. 37, is only memorable for having been the bearer of the news of the death of Queen Elizabeth to King James in Scotland, on which account he was made a Knight of the Bath, at his coronation, July 25 following. He married Elizabeth, only child of Sir George Carey, Kt. (at

* He then travelled for ſome time.

that

that time Knight Marſhall, and Governor of the Iſle of Wight, and afterwards by inheritance Lord Hunſdon); by whom he left iſſue George his ſon and heir; and Theophila, married to Sir Robert Coke, Knt. ſon and heir to Chief Juſtice Sir Edward Coke. She died April 22, 1643, aged 47. Sir Thomas's widow died April 23, 1635, aged 59.

George, who ſucceeded his grandfather as twelfth Lord Berkeley, was made a Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales Nov. 4, 1616. He ſurvived * through the following reign †.

VIII. D'ARCY, LORD D'ARCY.

JOHN D'ARCY, Lord D'Arcy, of Aſton, in Yorkſhire, had ſucceeded his grandfather in 1587. He married Roſamund, daughter of Sir Peter Frecheville, of Staveley, in Derbyſhire, and had two daughters, Roſamund and Elizabeth, and a ſon John; who all died before their father.—The ſon, it appears, was living Feb. 13, 1609; for, then Mr. Chamberlaine writes to Sir Ralph Winwood ‡, "I can make you no long relation of our Chriſtmas games, being grown ſuch a houſe-dove, that I ſtir little abroad, ſpecially to look after ſuch ſports. The Barriers on Twelfth night they ſay were well performed; and the Prince behaved himſelf every way very well and gracefully. The three prizes were beſtowed on the Earl of Montgomery;

* He died Aug. 10, 1658.

† Dugd. Bar. I. 368.—Coll. Peer. IV. 22, 23.

‡ Winwood's Mem. III. 117.

young D'Arcie, ſon to the Lord D'Arcie; and Sir Robert Gordon, a Scot, more in favour of the nation than for any due deſert. Inſtead of a plaudite they had an exceeding good peal of ordnance or chambers, that graced the matter very much." I ſhall take the liberty of inſerting more of this letter, as it illuſtrates the manner of the times. He goes on—" the next day the Prince, with his aſſiſtants, all in a livery, and the defendants in their beſt bravery, rode in great pomp to convey the King to St. James's, whither he had invited him and all the court to ſupper (the Queen only being abſent), and there ended his table; the allowance whereof from the publiſhing of his challenge had been 100*l.* a day. If the charge do not hinder it, he would fain undertake another triumph or ſhew againſt the King's day in March; and the Queen would likewiſe have a maſk againſt Candlemas or Shrovetide. She hath been ſomewhat melancholy of late about her joynture, that was not fully to her liking; whereupon to give her contentment there is 3,000*l.* a year added to it out of the cuſtoms, with a donative of 20,000*l.* to pay her debts The Lady Arabella's buſyneſs (whatſoever it was) is ended, and ſhe reſtored to her former place and grace. The King gave her a cupboard of plate, better than 200*l.* for a new year's gift, and 1,000 marks to pay her debts, beſides ſome yearly addition to her maintenance; want being thought the chiefeſt cauſe of her diſcontentment, though ſhe be not altogether free from ſuſpicion of being collapſed. At a ſupper the laſt week made by the Lady Elizabeth Hatton, there grew a queſtion, between the Earls of Argile and Pembrook, about place, which the Scot maintains to be his by ſeniority, as being now become all

all *Britaines*. Our nobility now begin to ſtartle at it (now it touches their freehold); but, for ought I hear, the King leaves it as he finds it, and refers it over to the parliament, which is now likely to hold on, for young Yelverton hath made his peace, and divers gentlemen that were put out of the commiſſion of the peace for being overbuſy the laſt ſeſſions are reſtored; and Sir Henry Witherington releaſed from his confining or reſtraint," &c. *

IX. BLOUNT, LORD MOUNTJOY, EARL OF DEVONSHIRE.

CHARLES BLOUNT, Lord Mountjoy, had made a conſiderable figure, particularly as Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, at the cloſe of the former reign; but that part of his hiſtory does not belong to the preſent period. On April 25, 1 James, he was re-appointed to that high office; and, on July 21 following, advanced to the title of Earl of Devonſhire, and made Knight of the Garter. Moreover, in reward of his great ſervices, his Majeſty made him Maſter of the Ordnance in England, gave him Kingſton-hall, in Dorſetſhire, 200*l.* a year old rent of aſſize out of the Exchequer, and as much more out of the Dutchy, for him and his heirs for ever, beſides the county of Lecal, in Ireland, together with other lands in the Pale there, which were to fall to the Crown upon the death of the Counteſs of Kildare, for want of heirs male of her body. He was in 1603 one of the Lords preſent at the arraignment of Sir Walter Raleigh. In 1604, he

* This Peer lived till 1635.

was

was one of the commmiſſioners to negotiate a treaty of peace between England and Spain; and, in November 1605, was conſtituted "General of ſome martial men, who were to repair down to thoſe countries where the" (conſpirators called) "Robin Hoods were aſſembled; though," ſays Lord Saliſbury, "I am eaſily perſuaded that this faggot will be burnt to aſhes before he ſhall be twenty miles on his way *." He was then one of the commiſſioners for the arraignment of the traitors concerned in that plot. Beſides the places and offices abovementioned which he enjoyed, he had a company of horſe in Ireland, and was warden of the New Foreſt, in Hampſhire †. Camden ſtyles him a perſon famous for conduct; and ſo eminent for courage and learning, that in thoſe reſpects he had no ſuperior, and but few equals. And his ſecretary, Moryſon, informs us, that he was beautiful in his perſon as well as valiant, and learned as well as wiſe. His tranſactions in Ireland are fully recorded in Dr. Leland's hiſtory of that country, vol. II. p. 371—417. From that book it appears, that his Lordſhip, in his conteſts with the Iriſh rebels, could upon occaſion diſplay his learning as well as his valour. When in the beginning of James the Firſt's reign a ſeditious ſpirit was diffuſed through the cities of the South of Ireland, and Lord Mountjoy marched into Munſter at the head of the Royal army, he found at Waterford the gates ſhut againſt him; and the citizens pleaded, that by a charter of King John they were exempt from quartering ſoldiers. Two eccleſiaſtics, in the habit of their

* Winwood's Mem. II. 173.

† Biogr. Brit. 2d edit. vol. II. p. 375.

order,

order, and with the croſs erected, preſented themſelves before the Lord Deputy in his camp, and inſolently declared, that the citizens of Waterford could not in conſcience obey any Prince that perſecuted the Catholic faith. "Dr. White, one of theſe eccleſiaſtics, was bold," ſays Moryſon, "to maintain erroneous and dangerous poſitions, for maintenance of that which the citizens had done, in the Reforming religion, without public authority, all which his Lordſhip did (as no layman I think could better do) moſt learnedly confute. And when White cited a place of St. Auſtin for his proof, his Lordſhip having the book in his tent, ſhewed all the company that he had falſely cited that father; for howſoever his very words were found there, yet were they ſet down by way of an aſſertion, which St. Auſtin confuted in the diſcourſe following. At this ſurprizal White was ſomewhat out of countenance, and the citizens aſhamed *." But though (adds Dr. Kippis) Lord Mountjoy condeſcended ſo far to liſten to Dr. White, as to detect his falſe quotations from the fathers, yet his Lordſhip treated the citizens with the ſeverity of an offended governor. He threatened "to draw King James's ſword, and cut the charter of King John to pieces, to level their city to the ground, and ſtrew it with ſalt." His menaces were effectual: he was immediately admitted; the inhabitants ſwore allegiance, and renounced all foreign juriſdiction †.

* Moryſon's Travels, Part II.—Leland's Hiſtory of Ireland, vol. II. p. 415.

† Additional note by Dr. Kippis to the article in the Biographia Britannica.

"Fynes Moryſon, the Earl's ſecretary," ſays Dr. Birch, "has given a very ample and exact account of his Lordſhip's conduct in that kingdom, and drawn his character with great judgement and candour, not concealing his defects, and acknowledging, that in the laſt period of his life, after the Iriſh wars, *grief of unſucceſsful love brought him to his laſt end.* He had engaged in a mutual affection, and even promiſes of marriage, with the Earl of Eſſex's ſiſter Penelope, before ſhe was married to Robert Lord Rich *, whom ſhe afterwards abandoned, and had ſeveral children by the Earl of Devonſhire, who, finding her upon his return from Ireland divorced from her huſband, married her at Wanſtead, in Eſſex, Dec. 26, 1605, the ceremony being performed by his chaplain, Mr. William Laud, afterwards Archbiſhop of Canterbury, an act which gave great concern to that divine upon cooler reflection, and expoſed him to juſt cenſure. And his Lordſhip's conduct with reſpect to that lady gave ſuch a wound to his reputation, though he endeavoured to excuſe it by a written apology, that the impreſſion which the diſgrace made upon him was believed to have ſhortened his life."

Mr. Chamberlaine, in a letter to Mr. Winwood, dated April 5, 1606, ſays, "The Earl of Devonſhire left this life on Thurſday night laſt, ſoon and early for his years †, but late enough for himſelf; and happy had he been if he had gone two or three years ſince, before the world was weary of him, or that he had left that ſcandal behind him. He was not long

* By whom ſhe had the Earls of Warwick, and Holland, &c.

† His age was 43, being born in 1563.

ſick,

ſick, paſt eight or ten days, and died of a burning fever and putrefaction of his lungs, a defect he never complained of. He hath left his lady (for ſo ſhe is now generally held to be) 1,500*l.* a year, and moſt of his moveables; and of five children (that ſhe fathered upon him at the parting from her former huſband), I do not hear that he provided for more than three, leaving to the eldeſt ſon* (I hear) between 3 and 4,000*l.* a year, and to a daughter 6,000*l.* in money.

"For his offices, it is thought his lieutenancy of Ireland is or ſhall be beſtowed on the young Duke of York; his government of Portſmouth, and his company of horſe in Ireland, on the Earl of Montgomery. The New Foreſt ſtands between the Earl of Pembroke and the Earl of Southampton, and the maſterſhip of the ordnance 'twixt the Lord Chamberlaine and the Lord Carew. Other things there be, which either are not beſtowed, or come not within my knowledge †."

Samuel Daniel the poet has written a Funeral Poem upon him, which, as his works are not very common, and as it is ſuch a ſpecimen of the language and compoſition of that day as ſuits one of the purpoſes of this work, I ſhall tranſcribe at length ‡.

* He was conſidered as illegitimate, and did not inherit the honours. His name was Montjoy Blount. King James created him Lord Montjoy, of Montjoy Fort, in Ireland; and Charles I. made him Earl of Newport, in the Iſle of Wight.

† Winwood's Mem. II. 206.

‡ From the edition of Daniel's Works, Lond. 1623, 4to.

A FU-

A

FUNERALL POEME,

UPON THE

DEATH OF THE LATE NOBLE

EARLE OF DEUONSHIRE.

NOW that the hand of Death hath laid thee there,
Where neither greatneſſe, pompe, nor grace we ſee,
Nor any differences of earth; and where
No vaile is drawne betwixt thy ſelfe and thee;
Now, Deuonſhire, that thou art but a name,
And all the reſt of thee beſides is gone;
When men conceive thee, not but by the fame
Of what thy vertue and thy worth haue done;
Now ſhall my verſe, which thou in life didſt grace
(And which was no diſgrace for thee to do),
Not leaue thee in the graue, that ougly place,
That few regard, or haue reſpect vnto,
Where all attendance, and obſeruance ends,
Where all the ſunſhine of our fauour ſets,
Where what was ill no countenance defends,
And what was good th' unthankfull world forgets.
Here ſhalt thou haue the ſeruice of my pen
(The tongue of my beſt thoughts); and, in this caſe,
I cannot be ſuppoſde to flatter, when
I ſpeake behinde thy backe, not to thy face.
Men neuer ſooth the dead, but where they do
Find liuing tyes, to hold them thereunto.

And

And I ſtand cleere from any other chaine
Then of my loue, which, free borne, draws free breath.
The benefit thou gau'ſt me to ſuſtaine
My humble life, I looſe it by thy death.
Nor was it ſuch, as it could lay on me
Any exaction of reſpect ſo ſtrong,
As t' inforce m' obſeruance beyond thee,
Or make my conſcience differ from my tongue.
For, I have learnt it is the property
For free men to ſpeake truth, for ſlaves to lye;
And therefore I ſincerely will report,
Firſt how thy parts were faire conuaid within;
How that braue minde was built, and in what fort
All thy contexture of thy heart hath beene,
Which was ſo nobly fram'd, ſo well compos'd,
As vertue neuer had a fairer ſeate,
Nor could be better lodg'd, nor more repos'd,
Then in that goodly frame, where all things ſweete,
And all things quiet, held a peacefull reſt,
Where paſſion did no ſuddaine tumults raiſe,
That might diſturb her; nor was euer breſt
Contain'd ſo much, and made ſo little noyſe,
That, by thy ſilent modeſtie is found,
The emptieſt veſſells make the greateſt ſound.
For thou ſo well diſcernſd'ſt thy ſelfe had ſtread
Man and his breath ſo well, as made thee force
The leſſe to ſpeake, as being ordain'd to ſpread
Thy ſelfe in action, rather than diſcourſe;
Though thou hadſt made a general ſuruey
Of all the beſt of men's beſt knowledges,
And knew as much as euer learning knew,
Yet did it make thee truſt thy ſelfe the leſſe;

And

And leſſe preſume, and yet, when being mou'd
In priuate talke to ſpeake, thou didſt bewray
How fully fraught thou wert within, and prou'd
That thou didſt know what euer wit could ſay:
Which ſhew'd thou hadſt not bookes, as many have,
For oſtentation, but for uſe, and that
Thy bounteous memory was ſuch, as gave
A large revenue of the good it gat.
Witneſſe ſo many volumes, whereto thou
Haſt ſet thy notes under the learned hand,
And markt them with that print as will ſhew how
The point of thy conceiving thoughts did ſtand;
That none would thinke, if all thy life had beene
Turn'd into leiſure, thou couldſt have attain'd
So much of time, to have perus'd and ſeene,
So many volumes that ſo much contain'd;
Which furniture may not be deem'd leaſt rare,
Amongſt thoſe ornaments, that ſweetly dight
Thy ſolitary Wanſteed *, where thy care
Had gather'd all what heart or eyes delight.
With ſuch a ſeaſon, ſuch a temp'rature,
Wert thou compoſed, as made ſweetneſs one;
And held the tenor of thy life ſtill ſure,
In conſort with thyſelf in perfect tone.
And never man had heart more truly ſerv'd,
Under the regiment of his own care,
And was more at command, and more obſerv'd,
The colours of that modeſty he bare,

* The library at Wanſtead.

Than

Than that of thine, in whom men never found
That any ſhew or ſpeech obſcene could tell
Of any veine thou hadſt that was unſound,
Or motion of thy powers that turn'd not well
And this was thy proviſion laid within;
Thus wert thou to thyſelf, and now remaines.
What to the world thou outwardly haſt been;
What the dimenſion of that ſide containes,
Which likewiſe was ſo goodly and ſo large,
As ſhewes that thou wert born t' adorne the days
Wherein thou liv'ſt, and alſo to diſcharge
Thoſe parts which England's and thy fame ſhould raiſe.
Although in peace thou ſeem'dſt to be all peace,
Yet being in warre thou wert all warre, and there,
As in thy ſpheere, thy ſpirits did never ceaſe
To move with indefatigable care;
And nothing ſeem'd more to arride thy heart,
Nor more inlarge thee into jollity,
Than when thou ſawſt thyſelf in armour girt,
Or any act of armes like to be nye.
The Belgique warre firſt tride thy martial ſpirit,
And what thou wert, and what thou would'ſt be found,
And mark't thee there, according to thy merit,
With honor's ſtampe, a deepe and noble wounde.
And that ſame place that rent from mortal men
Immortal Sydney, glory of the field,
And glory of the Muſes, and their pen
(Who equal bare the caduce and the ſhield),
Had likewiſe bin thy laſt, had not the fate
Of England then reſerv'd thy worthy blood
Unto the preſervation of a State
That much concern'd her honor and her good;

And thence return'd thee to injoy the blis
Of grace and favour in Elizae's ſight,
(That miracle of women) who, by this,
Made thee be held according to thy right;
Which faire and happy bleſſing thou might'ſt well
Have farre more rais'd, had not thine enemy,
Retired privacy, made thee to ſell
Thy greatnes for thy quiet, and deny
To meete faire Fortune, when ſhe came to thee:
For never man did his preferment fly,
And had it in that emminent degree
As thou, as if it fought thy modeſty,
For that, which many whom ambitious toiles
And tortures with their hopes hardly attaine,
With all their thruſts, and ſhould'ring plots, and wiles,
Was eaſily made thine without thy paine.
And without any private malicing,
Or publique greevance, every good man joy'd,
That vertue could come cleere to any thing,
And faire deſerts to be ſo fairely paid
Thoſe benefits that were beſtow'd on thee,
Where not like Fortune's favours they could ſee
Eliza's cleere-eied judgement is renown'd,
For making choice of thy ability:
But it will everlaſtingly rebound
Unto the glory and benignity
Of Britaine's mighty monarch, that thou wert
By him advanced for thy great deſert,
It being the fairer work of majeſty
With favour to reward than to employ.
Although thy ſervices were ſuch, as they
Might aſke their grace themſelves, yet do we ſee,

That

That to ſucceſſe deſert hath not a way,
But under princes that moſt gracious be:
For without thy great valour we had loſt
The deareſt purchaſe ever England made,
And made with ſuch profuſe exceeding coſt
Of blood and charge to keepe, and to invade:
As communation paid a dearer price
For ſuch a peece of earth, and yet well paid,
And well adventur'd for with great advice,
And happily to our dominions laid;
Without which outlet, England, thou hadſt bin
From all the reſt of th' earth ſhut out, and pent
Unto thyſelfe, and forſt to keepe within,
Inviron'd round with others government.
Where now by this thy large imperiall crowne
Stands boundleſſe in the Weſt, and hath a way
For noble times left to make all thine owne
That lyes beyond it, and force all t' obay.
And this important peece like t' have bin rente
From off thy ſtate did then ſo tickle ſtand,
As that no joynture of the government
But ſhooke, no ligament, no band
Of order and obedience, but were then
Looſe and in tottering, when the charge
Thereof was laid on Montjoy, and that other men,
Chok't by example, ſought to put it off.
And he, out of his native modeſty
(As being no undertaker), labours too
To have avoided that which his ability
And England's Genius would have him do,
Alleadging how it was a charge unfitt
For him to undergo, ſeeing ſuch a one

As had more power and meanes t' accompliſh it
Than he could have, had there ſo little done,
Whoſe ill ſucceſſe (conſidering his great worth
Was ſuch, as could that miſchief be withſtood,
It had beene wrought) did in itſelf bring forth
Diſcouragement, that he ſhould do leſſe good.
The ſtate replide, it was not look't he ſhould
Reſtore it wholy to itſelfe againe,
But only now, if poſſible he could,
In any faſhion but the ſame retaine,
So that it did not fall aſunder quite,
Being thus diſhivered in a deſperate plight.
With courage on he goes, doth exequute
Which counſell, and returnes with victory.
But in what noble faſhion he did ſute
This action, with what wit and induſtry,
Is not to be diſgracde in this ſmall carde;
It aſkes a ſpacious mappe of more regarde.
Here is no roome to tell with what ſtrange ſpeed
And ſecrecy he uſed to prevent
The enemie's deſignes, nor with what heed
He marcht before report, where what he ment
Fame never knew herſelf till it was done,
His drifts and rumor ſeldome being all one;
Nor will this place conveniency afford,
To ſhew how he, when diſmall winter ſtormes
Keepes peace, and makes Mars ſheathe his ſword,
Toyles him abroad, and noble act performes;
Nor how, by maſt'ring difficulties ſo
In times unuſual, and by paſſage hard
He bravely came to diſappoint his foe,
And many times ſurpriz'd him unprepar'd.

Yet

Yet let me touch one point of that great act,
That famous ſiege, the maſter-worke of all,
Where no diſtreſſe nor difficulties lackt
T' afflict his weary tyred campe with all.
That when inclos'd by powerfull enemies
On either ſide, with feeble troupes he lay
Intrencht in mire, in cold, in miſeries,
Kept waking with alarumes night and day.
There were, who did adviſe him to withdraw
His army to ſome place of ſelf defence,
From the apparent perill which they ſaw
Was to confound them, or to force them thence.
For now the Spaniard hath poſſeſt three ports,
The moſt important of this ile ſay they;
And ſooner freſh ſupplyments Spaine tranſports
To them than England can to us convay.
The rebel is in heart, and now is join'd
With ſome of them already, and doth ſtand
Here over us, with chiefeſt ſtrength combin'd
Of all the deſperate forces of the land.
And how upon theſe diſadvantages
Your doubtfull troupes will fight your *Honour ges*
Th' undaunted Montjoy hereto anſwers this:
My worthy friends, the charge of this great ſtate
And kingdome to my faith committed is,
And I muſt all I can ingeniate
To anſwere for the ſame, and render it
Upon as faire a reck'ning as I may;
But if from hence I ſhall once ſtirre my feete,
The kingdome is undone, and loſt this day.
All will fly thither, where they find is hart,
And feare ſhall have none ſtand to take his part.

And how ſhall we anſwere our country then
At our returne, nay, anſwere our owne fame?
Which howſoever we have done like men
Will be imbranded with the marke of blame.
And ſince we here are come unto the point
For which we toil'd ſo much, and ſtaid ſo long;
Let us not now our travailes diſappoint
Of th' honour which doth thereunto belong.
We cannot ſpend our blood more worthily
Than in ſo faire a cauſe, and if we fall
We fall with glory, and our worth thereby
Shall be renowned, and held dear of all.
And, for my part, I count the field to be
The honourableſt bed to die upon;
And here your eies this day ſhall either ſee
My body laid, or elſe this action done.
The Lord, the chief and ſoveraigne Generall
Of Hoſts, makes weake to ſtand, the ſtrong to fall,
With which brave reſolution he ſo warm'd
Their ſhaking courage, as they all in one
Set to that noble worke, which they perform'd
As gallantly as ever men have done.
Of which 'tis better nothing now to ſay
Than ſay too little. For there reſts behind
A trophey to b' erected, that will ſtay
To all poſterities, and keepe in minde
That glorious act which did a kingdom ſave,
Kept the Crowne whole, and made the peace we have.
And now I will omit to ſhew therefore
His management of public buſineſſes,
Which oft are under Fortune's conduct more
Then ours, and tell his private carriages

Which on his owne diſcretion did relie,
Wherewith his ſpirit was furniſht happely.
Milde, affable, and eaſie of acceſſe
He was, but with a due reſervednes;
So that the paſſage to his favours lay
Not common to all commers, nor yet was
So narrow, but it gave a gentle way
To ſuch as fitly might or ought to paſſe:
Nor ſold he ſmoke, nor tooke he up to day
Commodities of men's attendances,
And of their hopes, to pay them with delay,
And entertaine them with faire promiſes.
But as a man that lov'd no great commerce
With buſineſſe, and with noiſe, he ever flies
That maze of many waies, which might diſperſe
Him, into other men's uncertainties.
And with a quiet calme ſincerity,
H' effects his undertakings really.
His tongue and heart did not turn backes, but went
One way, and kept one courſe with what he ment.
He us'd no maſke at all, but ever ware
His honeſt inclination open fac'd,
The friendſhips that he vou'd, moſt conſtant were,
And with great judgment, and diſcretion plac'd.
And, Devonſhire, thy faith hath her reward,
Thy nobleſt friends do not forſake thee now,
After thy death, but beare a kind regard,
Unto thy honour in the grave, and ſhow
That worthineſſe, which merits to remaine
Among th' examples of integrity,
Whereby themſelves no doubt ſhall alſo gaine,
A like regard unto their memory.

Now, muttering Envy, what canſt thou produce,
To darken the bright luſter of ſuch parts?
Caſt thy pure ſtone, exempt from all abuſe,
Say *what defects* could weigh downe theſe deſerts.
Summon Detraction, to object the worſt
That may be told, and utter all it can.
It cannot find a blemiſh to b' inforſt
Againſt him, other than he was a man;
And built of fleſh and blood, and did live here,
Within the region of infirmity;
Where all perfections never did appeare,
To meet with any one ſo really,
But that his frailty ever did bewray
Unto the world, that he was ſet in clay.
And Gratitude, and Charity, I know,
Will keepe no note, nor memory will have
Of aught, but of his worthy vertues now,
Which ſtill will live, the reſt lies in his grave.
Seeing only ſuch ſtand ever baſe and low,
That ſtrike the dead, or mutter under-hand;
And as dogges bark at thoſe they do not know;
So they at ſuch they do not underſtand.
The worthier ſort, who know we do not live
With perfect men, will never ſo unkind,
They will the right to the deceaſed give,
Knowing themſelves muſt likewiſe leave behind
Thoſe who will cenſure them. And they know how,
The lyon being dead, even hares inſult,
And will not urge an imperfection now,
When, as he hath no party to conſult,
Nor tongue, nor advocate, to ſhew his minde;
They rather will lament the loſſe they finde,

By

By ſuch a noble member of that worth,
And know how rare the world ſuch men brings forth.
But let it now ſufficient be, that I
The laſt ſcene of his act of life bewray,
Which gives th' applauſe to all, doth glorifie
The worke. For 'tis the evening crownes the day.
This action of our death eſpecially
Shewes all a man; here only is he found.
With what munition he did fortifye
His heart, how good his furniture hath bin,
And this did he performe in gallant wiſe:
In this did he confirme his worthineſſe.
For, on the morrow after the ſurpriſe
That ſicknes made on him, with fierce acceſſe,
He told his faithfull friend, whom he held deere
(And whoſe great worth was worthy ſo to be),
How that he knew thoſe hot diſeaſes were
Of that contagious force, as he did ſee
That men were over-tumbled ſudainly;
And therefore did deſire to ſet a courſe
And order t' his affaires as ſpeedily
As might be, ere his ſicknes ſhould grow worſe;
And as for death, ſaid he, I do not wey;
I am reſolv'd, and ready in this caſe.
It cannot come t' affright me any way,
Let it look never with ſo grim a face:
And I will meete it ſmiling; for, I know
How vaine a thing all this world's glory is.
And herein did he keepe his word; did ſhow
Indeede as he had promiſed in this.
For ſickneſſe never heard him grone at all,
Nor with a ſigh conſent to ſhew his paine;

Which,

Which, howſoever being tirannicall,
He ſweetly made it looke, and did retaine
A lovely countenance of his being well,
And ſo would ever make his tongue to tell.
Although the fervour of extremity,
Which often doth throw thoſe defences downe,
Which in our health, wall in infirmity,
Might open lay more than we would have knowne.
Yet did no idle word in him bewray
Any one peece of nature ill ſet in,
Thoſe lightneſſes that any thing will ſay,
Could ſay no ill of what they knew within;
Such a ſure lock of ſilent modeſty
Was ſet in life upon that noble heart,
As that no anguiſh, nor extremity,
Could open it t' impaire that worthy part;
For having dedicated ſtill the ſame
Unto devotion, and to ſacred ſkill,
That furniſh perfect held, that bleſſed flame
Continued to the laſt in fervour ſtill;
And when his ſpirit and tongue no longer could
Do any certaine ſervices beſide,
When at the point of parting they unfold,
With fervent zeale, how only he relide
Upon the merits of the precious death
Of his Redeemer, and with rapt deſires
He appeales to grace, his ſoule delivereth
Unto the hand of mercy, and expires.
Thus did that worthy, who moſt vertuouſly
And mildly liv'd, moſt ſweete, and mildly dy.
And thus, great patrone of my Muſe, have I
Paid thee my vowes, and freely cleer'd the accounts,

Which

Which in my love I owe thy memory.
And let me say, that herein there amounts
Something unto thy fortune that thou hast,
This monument of thee perhaps may last;
Which doth not t' every mighty man befall,
For, loe, how many when they die, die all,
And this doth argue too thy great deserts.
For honour never brought unworthinesse
Further than to the grave, and there it parts,
And leaves men's greatnes to forgetfulnes.
And we do see that nettles, thistles, brakes,
(The pooreſt workes of Nature,) tread upon
The proudeſt frames that man's invention makes,
To hold his memory when he is gone.
But, Devonshire, thou hast another tombe
Made by thy vertues in a safer roome.

SAMUEL DANIELL.

X. CLINTON, EARL OF LINCOLN.

OF HENRY CLINTON, second Earl of Lincoln, we have but little information; and that little is not to his advantage. He succeeded his father in 1584. Gervase Holles records him "as a great tyrant among the gentry of Lincolnshire, whom Denzil Holles (who died 1590) used to confront on the bench, and carry business against him in spite of his teeth."

The following curious passage occurs in a letter from him to the Earl of Shrewsbury, as a proof of his pecuniary distresses:

"For the monny your Lo^p writes of, I should have receyved five hundreth pounds of the Countes of Bedforde,

Bedforde, yf hir La^p had delt trulye and honorablye with me, which I compted of as a great help towards my greate payment which you know of, and this daye ſhe offers to put me of with two hundred pounds, and to arbitrate the reſt, contrary to all reaſon, honor, or conſcience; yet, nevertheleſs, I intende to be ſure of the monny which I am to paye to the partie you knowe of longe before the day that is due; and therefore, yf three hundreth pounds of that monny will pleaſure you, I will take yt up preſently, whatſoever it coſt me, without any troble or charge to your Lo^p, ſoe that I may have three or foure words of his hande to acquite me of ſoe muche for my daunger yf I ſhould faile to him; and my bonds are ſo extreame greate that I dare not adventure to truſt any man lyvinge in that caſe upon any reaſonable aſſurance. I am loath to make any pryvie to the great loſſes and hinderaunces which I have of late yeares receyved for my good will and love in truſting my frendes; which hath ſoe mightely decayed my eſtate, that even in October laſt I did forfeyte to Mr. Brooke, the goldſmith, whom your L^p knoweth, the rareſt cheynes and jewells in London, for fyve hundreth pounds, being duble worth that money: one diamond for three hundreth pounds, worth ſix hundreth; gold plate, layd to gadge, for fyve hundreth pounds; one hundreth of the fayreſt pearles in London, laide to gadge, for fyve hundreth pounds (which pearle your Ladie hath ſeene, and knoweth to be much better worth); which, yf my extremities had not bene greate, I would never have done. Notwithſtandinge, I am, and ever wil be redye, with my povertie, to ſhew my good will unto your Lo^p, to whom I recommend myſelf

myſelf very hartely, and deſire very much to hear of your better health and amendment; which God graunt, to whoſe protection I leave you. This viith of Januarie, 1599 *."

'Mr. Anthony Bacon, in a letter publiſhed by Dr. Birch, relating to his embaſſy to the Landgrave of Heſſe, in 1596, arraigns his conduct at that court in moſt bitter terms; and I have in my poſſeſſion an original petition from Roger Fullſhaw, of Waddingworth, in Lincolnſhire, gent. dated in the ſame year, to the Lords of the Council, ſtating the moſt horrible outrages committed againſt him by the Earl, and praying for protection. His behaviour in both theſe inſtances appears to have been ſtrongly tinctured by inſanity. He died September 9, 1616†.' He married, firſt, Katherine, daughter of Francis Haſtings, Earl of Huntingdon; by whom he had iſſue Thomas his ſucceſſor; and Sir Edward Clinton, who, by Mary his wife, daughter of Thomas Dighton, of Stourton, in Lincolnſhire, eſq. had three ſons; 1. Charles, who died young; 2. Robert, who married the widow of Sir William Cowper, but left no iſſue; 3. Francis, who was ſeated at Stourton Parva, in Lincolnſhire, and marrying Priſcilla, daughter to John Hill, eſq. had a daughter married to Sir Willoughby D'Ewes, of Stow Langtoft, in Suffolk, Bart. and two ſons, Francis and Thomas, of whom the former was knighted, and, in 1692, became ſixth Earl of Lincoln. Sir Edward had alſo a daughter, Katherine, wife of Thomas Savill, of Newton, in Lincolnſhire, eſq.

* Lodge, Brit. Illuſt. vol. III. p. 107, 108. † Ibid.

Earl

Earl Henry's ſecond wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Morriſon, of Caſhiobury, in Hertfordſhire, Knt. widow of William, ſon and heir of Henry, firſt Lord Norreys, of Rycote. She died in 1611, leaving iſſue by him a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Arthur Gorges, Knt. and two ſons, Sir Henry, and Robert. Sir Henry, who uſed the name of Fynes, has left ſome curious memoirs of his own life, which ſome years ago were printed in the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. XLII. p. 161—164, and Dodſley's Annual Regiſter, for 1772, from the original manuſcript which had deſcended by the female line to the Diſney family.

"I was born," ſays he, "at Chenis, in com. Buckingham, on Saturday, the laſt of September, 1587, between the hours of nine and ten in the morning, as appears under my mother's oune hand-writing. George Earl of Comberland, on of my godfathars, putt me to ſerve King James at his coming out of Scotland, whom I ſerved ever after, and I reſeaved many great favours from him.

"I was married the Thurſday ſennit before Chriſtmas, in the year 1606, when the laſt great froſt begann, to Elenor Harrington, daughter to Sir James Harrington; to which marriage my father's conſente being ſought, as he would not directly give his conſente, ſo did he not openly gayneſaye it; yet afterwardes, when it was paſte, he being moved for ſome mayntenance for me, he made a ſhewe of very great diſpleſure that he had conſeaved agaynſt me, only to ſave his purs, and denied to ſee me.—Whereupon my gracius maſter, his Magiſty, writt to my Lord, my fathar,

fathar, this lettar, ſum towe mohthes aftar my marrige:

"'Right truſty and well-beloved couſſin, we greet you well. Whereas our ſervante Henry Fynes, your ſonne (as we ar informed), hath married the daughter of Sir James Harrington, Knighte, with which match you are not pleaſed, as you have cauſe to be offended if the ſame wear had withoute your conſente; yett the ſame being paſte, and the partye a vertuus gentlewoman, and of an honorable houſe and familye, which we well eſteeme, lett our requeſte prevayle thus farr, that you will pas by this offence, and receave agayne our ſervante He. Fynes, your ſonne, into favor. And in this you ſhall doe a naturall parte; and give your ſonne cauſe to ſerve us more cheerfully; which if you yeald him at our requeſte, we ſhall take it acceptably, as both he and you ſhall well perſeave. Given under our ſignett, at Weſtminſter, 15 Feb. 1607.'

"Upon which lettar his Lordſhip receaved me into his favour, and immediately after he made a bargain with me, and tooke 500*l.* of my wife's porſion, for which he gave me ſum land in preſente, and ſum in reverſion, as appears by the dede made preſently after my marrige; alſo my wife and myſelf layde oute and ſpente, in bying of a cotch and horſes, and ſom plate and apparell, and our charges living in London, the firſt quarter of a year aftar I was married, 600*l.* more of her porſion; ſo that then I came doun into Lincolnſheare, and had but 400*l.* left of her porſion, the hole being but 1,500*l.* and had not in all the world 100*l.* a yeare cuming in any waye; only 40*l.* a yeare annuety of my mother, and 20*l.* a yeare of my Lord Norreys my brother: and had not on foute of land in poſſetion

poſſetion but a leaſe of a houſe, with the garden and orchard, in Lincolne, that I held of the Dean and Chapter ther, which I bought myſelf, in which houſe I lived above five years; in which time I employed that little mony in bying ſum ſmall leaſes and landes, and gayned much by exchanging and ſelling of them agayne; ſo that I lyved ther in good faſhion, and kept four or fyve men, beſides a hunſboye, and my wife hir woman, and other mayeds fitting for hir, four or fyve good hunting and courſing horſes, beſides hacknies for the hiewaye, and a kennell of fleete houndes, and a caſt or toue of haukes and ſpaniles to them, and ſerved his Magiſty in my place in the privye chambar on quarter of the yeare dulye; in which time alſo I bought oute a leaſe, the on Mr. Conny had, of the parſonage of Yaxly, in the county of Huntington, to which place I went from Lincolne, and found it ſo commodious a thinge, as having newly bought a houſe and land, worth 50*l.* yearely, of Mr. Edward King, Eſquiar, called the Tile-houſe, lately George Latham's, gentilman, being the only freehould that was held by any man in Criſted *, beſides the hole mannar which my father held during his life, the remayndar whereof he had aſſured upon me after his diſeaſe. Then I lived at Yaxley four yeares and bettar, even untill the time that my father died, and kept the ſame company of men, horſes, haukes, and dogs, as at Lincolne; alſo, then had I a greater charg grewe upon me by ſutes in lawe; namely, on ſute that I was forced to have with my father, or els I ſhould have loſt the moſt part of my inheritance; and other ſutes with the tounſmen of Yaxley for thayr tithes—in all which ſutes I prevailed.

* Now written Kirkſtead.

"Alſo

"Alſo his Magiſty, as I was exſedingly bound unto him for many favours, ſo he writt this letter unto my father, when he was falln out with me without cauſe, only for getting a decre againſt him for land, of which he had got the convayance from my mother *.

"'James Rex,

"'Right truſty and well-beloved coſen, it ſeems ſtrang to us to be forced to write to a father for a ſonne: but when parents will breake thos bondes of nature, and leave that care of thars that they ought to have, we that are common parents to all muſt putt thoſe affections upon us; which ſhall ſerve to diſcharge us in our places, and teache them the duty of thayrs. Your ſonne, and my ſervant, Sir Henry Fynes, as I am given credibly to underſtand, reſeaves dayle hard meſure from you, both in that you kepe from him a great part of his preſent mantenance; and alſo make ſpoyle of ſuch wods as he, with his owne mony, hath purchaſed from others; and detain ſuch evidences from him of land given to his mother for a joyntar, and aftar to himſelfe in reverſion; and, as if all this was not enofe, you wage lawe with him, as if he wear not your ſonne, but ſum adverſary to be utterly undon by you. We ar ſo ſenſible of the duty of a child

* He elſewhere ſays, "I have a decree exemplified, which is inrouled in the Chancery, which I had againſte my fathar; who, fauling out with me without cauſe, and had taken an evidence from my mothar, that concerned her joynture and my inheritance, and could not be gotten to reſtore it againe unto us by no good meanes, or friends that I could make; and being in deſpare of recovering his favor, I making the King my maſter acquainted with it, he commanded me to preferre my bill againſte my fathar and my brothar Thomas Lord Clinton; and I, ſo doing, recovered this decree."

to a father, as we would not give any reſpecte to an undutifull childe againſt his natural father; but ſince your ſonne hath given you no juſte cauſe of offence, lett me tell you, if you will forgett you are his fathar, I will remember that I am his maſter, and will neither ſee nor ſuffer you unjuſtly to oppreſs him; and doe therefore charge you, ether to ſhewe me juſt cauſe why you thus deale with him, or elſe commande you to right him in thes and ſuch like wrongs as ar made knowne to us; whitch if you ſhall not doe, we will take that corce that in our regale juſtis we thinke fitt. And ſo we committ you to God.'

" My dear and good mothar died at Tatterſhall, on Whitſan Monday, in the year 1611, before I went from Lincolne to Yaxly. My fathar died at Sempringham, of Micheelmas day, in the year 1615; upon which day, before my father was dede, Thomas, then to be Earle of Lincolne, my halfe-brothar, ſente on Millington, a ſarvante of his, poſte towards London, to feaſe and take poſſetion of the houſes and goods at Channonroe and Chelſey; but I living at Yaxly, neare the poſte toune called Stilton, wher he was to pas, and miſtrufting my fathar might die, hearing that he was verry like, and I not heare of his death, did lay wayte at the poſt-houſe, and word cuminge to me of Millington his paſſing by, I touke a hunting hors oute of my ſtable toue houars after he was paſſed by, and was at Channonroe that night before him; wher I touke poſſetion of all the houſes, and what was ther, and held it evar aftar. At my firſt cuming up to Channonroe, I was immediately ſent for to his Magiſty, by the meanes of the Lord of Suffolke, the Lord Treaſurer, and the Lord of Somerſett, the favoritt,

voritt, then Lord Chamberlin; both which wear my brother Thomas, then Earle of Lincolne's great frendes, and then wear in ther full pouer, but ſhortly after fell, about Overburie his being poyſoned, and other things; but his Magiſty uſed me verry graſiuſly, only ſave my aſſurances of the ſayed houſes, and, contrarye to all thair expectaſions, commanded me to goe backe to my ſayed houſes in Channonroe, and louke to my poſſetion of them.

"As before I was married, ſo after, I did my Lord my father many ſerviſes about his Magiſty; he having divers ſutes againſt Sir Ed. Dimoke and Sir Henry Aſcough, then his great enimies; and on time, at his Lordſhip's command, did leave a ſute worth 4,000*l.* and begged a leaſe which his Magiſty had of Horncaſtle, only to croſſe Sir Edw. Dimoke; which leaſe being made to Queen Elizabeth twenty years before, by the Biſhop of Carliſle, and not inrouled, I was forced to procure his Magiſty to write ſix or ſeven times to on or other before I could gett it inrouled. Aftar it being inrolled, his Magiſty paſſed an aſſignment of it to me. I had large promiſes of my father for this, but gott nothing of him; and the leaſe being inrouled ſo long after the date, is proved worth nothing alſo.

"Now to goe on; my brother Thomas, Earle of Lincolne, gave himſelf holy to trobles and ſutes, and broughte me and my whole eſtate in queſtion: firſt, he began to complane at the counſell-table, wher divers and ſondery times, by purſevantes and commandes, I was brought. When he could not ther worke his wicked purpoſes, he ſued me in all the cortes in England; and by making clame to all my

land, hindered me ſo as I could make no commodity of any thing, nor lett nor ſell any of it; alſo he gott all the deſpirate felloues he could hear of, and cauſed them to walke 15 or 16 in a company, and to make divers and ſundry aſſaultes upon me and my ſervantes, ſumtimes he came himſelf with them, but alwayes when he had three to on odes. On time I touke his houndes in the feld from him; another time his ſword, but at his earneſt intreaty gave him again. He ſo jugled with the juſtiſſes, as he had moſt of them here about Tattaſall and Criſted, to doe what he would command, and cauſed divers of my tennants and ſervantes to be indited at ſetionſes: but, I thank my God, I ovarthrew him in all trials, and had the bettar of him bothe in corte and cuntry: yet had he like to have had a great advantage of me in the corte of wardes; the Lord Knowles, his kinſman, being maſter of that corte; but that upon my complaynt his Magiſty called the Lord Knowles, and all the corte before him; after which I had fayre proceedings ther alſo. When he had thus tried all the corſes that could be, he ſodenly died, preſently after Chriſtmas, in the year 1619. The next day after, the Countis ſent for me, and I went to her the day following, with home I was kindly entertayned, and agreed to have peaſe. The ſommer following, I propounded to the Countis and yong Earle a fayre corce for the diviſion betwixt our toue lordſhips of Criſted and Tatterſall, which was the chefe cauſe of difference and occaſion of greateſt miſchefe, and the hardeſt thing to be deſided betwixt us, it being dividing of a parke, and the abbeye bouks of Criſted being conſealed in thayr hands; which was, that my Lord and her Ladyſhip ſhould ſett and mayntayne

tayne a partition pale in an indifferent place as we ſhould agree of, ther to be the partiſion parpetually betwixt us: and what ground or woods proved to belong to me of his ſide the pale, he was to bye of me; and I was to do the like; and four indifferent gentilmen weare choſen to ſett the priſes. All which was agreed of betwixt us, undar our hands and ſeals. And the Countis and younge Earle did accordinglie ſett a partition pale, as it was agreed of betwixt us.

"Upon all my monies being ſpente, and my plate gone uttarly from me, my wife, after ſhe hath forced my ſtay in London all the ſomar, both from my profit and pleſure, comes home to my houſe in Chanonroe the beginning of Auguſt, wher, to my great hinderance, I was forced to borrowe money to mayntayne hir till my rentes came in at Mikilmas time. Alſo, in thes my trobles with my wife, I was forced to give my Lord of Holdarnes my gray running hors called Whitemayne for a gratuety, for which I might have had 100*l.* only to continue his favor towardes me, and to interſed for me to his Magiſty, which, if I had not donn, it had bene farr worſe for me and mine; for ether I muſt have bene diſgraced, or have gone beyond ſea, for which I had provided a licence from the Lords of the Privy Counſell, after I found all my kindnes, both in lettars and maſſages, would not prevayle to make my wife leave Lenton's company in my abſance; but, by the right reverent and gracius Gorge Abbot, Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury, I was perſwaded to ſtaye, and receave my wife agayne. After which, ſhe ſeing the errors that ſhe had been draven into, ſhe grew into hatred of all them that cauſed hir going from me, or had any hand in it; and was evar aftar, till hir death, as

good a wife as could be in the world; which ſhewed that it was only the evill, curſed, and wicked counſell of that lime of the devill, Lenton, and his wicked frendes, the Lady Molinex, Aſkeu's wife, and the reſt, that cauſed hir to doe all ſhe did; which ſhe ſo repented, as ſhe thought wors of herſelfe evar aftar whilſt ſhe lived, and could nevar abide to hear of any of them aftar; and ſo we lived in greate love and comforte on of another, at my houſe called Comrar, in com. Barkes, till I was ſenſured in the Star Chamber, which was the 9th day of May, in the 21ſt year of King James, at which time, aftar I was ſenſured, I came ſodenly doune from London thithar to hir, and ſo carried hir of a ſoden into Lincolneſhear, and all my houſehould, only toue or three who I lefte to keepe poſſetion ther, who were ſhortely after putt oute, and the the poſſetion of Comrar taken from me without any legall trial by Cranfield, Lord Treaſurer, and Sir Walter Pye, Maſter and Atturney of the Corte of Wardes, who were both the moſt corrupted judges that evar lived. Then lived my wife and I togethar all the ſumar folouing, at my houſe at Criſted, in great pleſure and ſportes in hunting, &c.—and ſhe was to me the lovingeſt, moſt comfortable, and beſt wife in the world. Now, ſhe being with childe, was delivered and brought to bedd after Chriſtmas; and taking ſom could, as we thought, in hir child-bed, both ſhe and hir childe died the being a fortnight after ſhe was brought to bedd. I, thinking ſhe had been paſt dangar, and ſhe alſo being of the ſame opinion, I went towards London on Munday.

"Now, ſhe being dead, I lived almoſt a yeare, and proſpered well in all my affayres, and kept myſelf unmar-

unmarried; and, if I had ſo continued, it had been happye for me and all my children.

"But it pleaſed God, for my ſins and offences, to putt thoughts into my head of marriage, which turned out my utter ruin and confuſion; for, I fell into an opinion not to marry any rich woman, nor any great woman, nor any widoe; and flattered myſelfe with ſuch worldly reaſons as I thought weare wiſdome for choyſe of a wife; which wear theſe, namely, I imagined great women or rich women would louke for great joyntars out of my eſtate, and ſo hurt my children, and would aſke great charge to be mayntayned, and thayr great frends would curre me and ovarſwaye me, and that thay wolde brage of them and thayr eſtates, and value of thayr frends, and ſo contemne me, and not reſpecte me; and I thought a meanor woman would be the contrary, and be behoulden to me for raſeing of her, and ſo I ſhould live more contentedly in my cottarage; but I find the wiſdom of man is folly with God. Therefore, I doe adviſe my ſonne to be wiſe in his marriage, as concerning worldly mattars, as riches, and his liking, &c. but for contentment, and the diſpoſition of humours, leav thoſe and all things els that may happen, to God, who knoues and gides all; only pray for thos happeneſſes, and avoyde ſinnes; and praye alſo, that God may heare, and give the bleſſing, and marry as ritchly as he can; for a rich woman and a great woman, I find by ſuar experience, will aſke as little to be mayntayned, and give as much contentment, if ſhe be religius and good, as the poreſt and meaneſt; for the old proverbe is treue, 'Sett a beggar on horſebake, and thay will ride.'

"Houſoevar, ritches will be comforts, when othar things ar amis, and ſave on from many miſchiefs. Well, I . . . . . aftar my worldly reſons, and married the daughter of Henry Hickman, Doctor of the Sevell Lawe, finding hir at Gainſborrowe, at hir oncle's Sir William Hickman's, and broughte myſelfe by hir to a world of afflictions; for ſhe proved, ſo jealous, ſo malincholy, ſo angry, peviſh, and capſius, ſo proud, and conſeated, and ſo full of deviliſh and unreſonable humours . . . . . ."

(Here the MS ends.)*

Thomas, Sir Henry's elder brother, ſucceeded as third Earl of Lincoln, at the age of 45, in 1616. He died at Tatterſall Caſtle, Jan. 15, 1618-19. By the above account he ſeems to have been, like his father, a man of violent and unjuſtifiable paſſions and principles. On Feb. 18, 1609-10, he had been ſummoned to the Houſe of Lords, during his father's life, as Baron Clinton and Say.

* Sir Henry Fynes had iſſue by his firſt wife abovementioned three ſons and five daughters; of whom Henry, the eldeſt, of Kirkſtead, Eſq. had by Jane his wife, daughter of Abraham Markham, Eſq. three daughters, his coheirs, viz. Elizabeth, wife of the Hon. George Willoughby, afterwards Lord Willoughby, of Parham; Dorcas, married to —— Prince, Eſq.; and Katharine, wife of John Diſney, of Lincoln, Eſq.; mother of the reverend and learned John Diſney, whoſe life appears in the new edition of the Biographia Britannica, vol. V. p. 251. written by his deſcendant the Rev. Dr. John Diſney, of Sloane-ſtreet, who communicated the above manuſcript to the editor of the Gentleman's Magazine, vol. XLII. p. 161—164, whence it is copied into the Annual Regiſter, for 1772. Sir Henry Fynes had alſo by his ſecond wife two ſons, and ſix daughters.—Norris Fynes, Eſq. died Jan. 28, 1736. Q. A deſcendant?

His

His wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Knevit, of Charlton, in Wiltſhire, Knt. a perſon of ſuch learning and virtue as to have obtained a place in Ballard's "Memoirs of Learned Ladies."—She had been married to this Earl about the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign; and had iſſue by him, Henry and Thomas, who died young; Theophilus, fourth Earl; Edward, Sir Charles, Knevit, Robert, who all died without iſſue; and John, who died unmarried; with nine daughters, of whom Katharine, Lucy, Anne, and Dorcas, died young; Elizabeth, married John Berisford, of Ledenham, co. Lincoln, Eſq. and died July 26, 1624; Frances was wife of John Gorges, Eſq. ſon and heir of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knt.; Suſan, married to —— Humphreys, of Kent, Eſq.; Arabella wedded Iſaac Johnſon; and the youngeſt was Sarah *.

In 1628, ſhe publiſhed a ſmall but valuable treatiſe of her own writing, intituled, "The Counteſſe of Lincolne's Nurſerie," 4to, Oxford, 1628. This very ſcarce tract contains, beſides the dedication and preface, 21 pages. It is addreſſed to her daughter-in-law, Bridget Counteſs of Lincoln; and is an extraordinary proof of her good ſenſe, it being, as an excellent author obſerves, a well-written piece, full of fine arguments, and capable of convincing any one, that is capable of conviction, of the neceſſity and advantages of mothers nurſing their own children. By her Ladyſhip's ſpeaking of it as the firſt work of her's that ever came into print, one may imagine that ſhe wrote more

* Coll. Peer. II. 273.

treatiſes;

treatiſes; but what they are, or when ſhe died, ſays Ballard, I know not*.

Theophilus, fourth Earl of Lincoln, was 19 years old at his father's death, 1619. He was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, Nov. 4, 1616. In 1624, he had the command of one of the regiments raiſed under Count Manſfield for the ſervice of the Elector Palatine. "While Mansfeldt remained in England," ſays Arthur Wilſon, "after ſome few nights, he was lodged at St. James's, the Prince's houſe, ſerved and attended in great ſtate by ſome of the King's officers, and feaſted by divers of the nobility with much magnificence. In which time a preſs went through the kingdom for raiſing 12,000 foot, which, with ſome cavalry that Mansfeldt expected in Germany and France, would make up the body of a conſiderable army. Mansfeldt's deſign was to go into Germany through France; and he had fair promiſes from thence, not only of admiſſion to paſs through the country, but aſſiſtance from it. Theſe 12,000 were digeſted into ſix regiments. The colonels were, the Earl of Lincoln; the Lord Doncaſter, eldeſt ſon to the Earl of Carliſle; the Lord Cromwell; Sir Charles Rich; Sir John Burrows, late Governor of Franckendale; and Colonel Grey, a Scotchman, that had been an old German commander, one that affected buff in the time of peace, and wore it in the face of the court, which the King ſeeing him in, and a caſe of piſtols in his girdle (which he never well liked of), he told him merrily, "he was now ſo fortified, that if he were but well

* Ballard's Memoirs of Learned Ladies, p. 265, 266.

victualled

victualled he would be impregnable." Two troops of horſe were alſo raiſed for this ſervice; the Earl of Lincoln had the command of the one; and one Gunter, an ordinary horſe-rider, was thought the fitteſt man to command the other; as if none could command horſe, but ſuch as could make them curvet in a riding-houſe. And the ignorance of theſe times ſhews that impractical reaſon cannot put forth itſelf to the height, being bound up for want of exerciſe; for, we ſet a valuation and eſteem upon German and French horſe, when (like them) we knew not our own ſtrength; for there are not in the world a more gallant cavalry, both for the activity of the riders, and the ability of the horſes, than may be formed in England, as experience hath lately demonſtrated.

"Theſe being already in Kent for tranſport about the beginning of February, and ſhipping provided, the French began to faulter in their promiſes (notwithſtanding our intimate correſpondence by the treaty of marriage agreed on), pleading many inconveniences, in the paſſing of an army through the country; and the more, becauſe our men were ſo unruly in Kent (where ſome of them were tried by martial law), what would they be then in a ſtrange country? Theſe being but demurs, not denials, the whole army is ſhipped, and put over to Calais, to wait the French leiſure; but the charge of ſhipping (being above an hundred ſail that attended that ſervice) required more ſpeed than their faint and ſickly promiſes did expedite. For the French dallying with them, and delaying them, haply upon deſign (the Queen of France being then more affected to the Spaniſh, and a leſs enemy to her blood and kindred than they have found her ſince), after a long

long ſtay, Mansfeldt was forced to leave the hopes of his French horſe, and ſail with his army into Zealand. There the ſoldiers lay at the Ramkins a long time in their ſhips, not ſuffered to land: for the States, not dreaming of ſuch a body of men, could not determine ſuddenly what to do with them. Beſides, the inland waters being frozen, proviſions would grow ſhort for their own army, much more for them. After ſome days they ſailed up to Guertenberg, in Brabant, which town not being well provided of victuals, they were not ſuffered to land; but continuing on ſhipboard, the ſhips ſtuffed and peſtered with men, wanting meat, and all manner of neceſſaries, ſuch a ſtench and peſtilence grew among them, that they were thrown into the ſea by multitudes; ſo that many hundreds (if I may not ſay thouſands), beaten upon the ſhores, had their bowels eaten out with dogs and ſwine, to the horror of the beholders. Thoſe bodies that drove up near thoſe towns where the Engliſh were, had great pits made for them, wherein (being thrown by heaps) they were covered with earth; but upon thoſe ſhores where they were neglected (as they were in many parts of Holland), a great contagion followed. And of Manſfeldt's 12,000 men, ſcarce the moiety landed *."

Nothing more appears of the Earl of Lincoln during the preſent reign †. His firſt wife was Bridget, daughter to William Fienes, Viſcount Say and Sele, by whom he had one ſon and ſeven daughters ‡.

* Wilſon, p. 283, 284.

† He lived to ſee the Reſtoration; and died in 1667.

‡ From Arabella, married to Robert Rolle, is deſcended R. G. W. Treſuſis, who thence inherits the Barony of Clinton.

XI. HASTINGS,

XI. HASTINGS, EARL OF HUNTINGDON.

GEORGE HASTINGS, fourth Earl of Huntingdon, ſucceeded his brother Henry, in 1595. He was re-appointed Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Leiceſter and Rutland, April 19, 1 James; and Chief Foreſter of Leiceſter Foreſt in 1604. This Earl had four younger brothers, from the laſt of whom is deſcended, as it is ſaid, the perſon who has now a claim to the earldom of Huntingdon. It was obſerved of theſe ſix brothers, that though they differed in religion, ſome of them being zealous Papiſts, and the reſt as zealous Proteſtants, yet they lived with the greateſt harmony and brotherly affection. Sir Francis, the fifth brother, was a learned man, the author of ſeveral pieces, and a great patron of the Puritans *.

This Earl died Dec. 31, 1605. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir John Port, of Etwall, in Derbyſhire, Knt. by whom he had three ſons, and two daughters; Katherine, wife of Sir Edward Unton, of Wadley, in Berkſhire, Knt. re-married to Sir Walter Chetwynd, of Ingeſtry, in Staffordſhire, Knt.; and Dorothy, married, firſt, to Sir James Stuart, K. B. eldeſt ſon of Walter Lord Blantyre (remarkable for the duel he fought with Sir George Wharton, in which both loſt their lives, 1609), and, ſecondly, to Robert Dillon, Earl of Roſcommon.

* Winwood's Mem. II. 48, 49.

This

This Earl's elder brother had left the fortune in a very embarraſſed ſituation *; and it ſeems therefore that

* Carte, in his Hiſtory of England, gives the following inſtance of this:

Sir Edward Coke had ſcraped together an eſtate of 10,000*l.* a year, much of it ill-gotten, not ſcrupling any means of enriching himſelf.

A ſpecimen hereof appears in his acquiſition of Stoke Pogeys, and other adjoining manors, in Buckinghamſhire.

Henry Earl of Huntingdon (who died in December 1595) had borrowed large ſums of money of Serjeant Brathwait: but a little before his death, upon conveying the manors of Chriſt Church and Ringwood, in Hampſhire, to the creditors, the mortgages on all other parts of the Earl's eſtate were diſcharged; only that on Stoke Pogeys was to continue for the ſecurity of 1,500*l.* intereſt money unpaid. As that eſtate was part of Counteſs Catharine's jointure, and it was uncertain how long ſhe might live, a proviſion was made that his brother George, and his ſucceſſors in the Earldom to the third generation, might, when the inheritance fell to them, pay off the 1,500*l.* without any additional charge of intereſt. Coke, being Attorney General, and concerned in Catharine's affairs, made an eaſy compoſition with Brathwait (who knew not when he ſhould receive his money) for an aſſignment of his mortgage, and then, by an agreement with the Counteſs for her life, got the preſent poſſeſſion of the eſtate. Catharine lived till the middle of Auguſt 1620; and, had Sir John Davys lived, Henry (the grandſon of George) Earl of Huntingdon, whoſe eldeſt ſon Ferdinando had married Sir John's only daughter, would, in all probability, have recovered it; but, Sir John dying juſt as he was made Lord Chief Juſtice of England, no lawyer durſt plead againſt Coke, and the Earl could never bring it to an hearing. There are, among the preſent Earl's writings, ſeveral petitions preſented from time to time by Henry to the Privy Council, repreſenting the caſe, and praying that he might be indulged the liberty of having his cauſe brought into the Court of Requeſts, for its diſpatch: but all ſignified nothing; and the troubles of the nation, breaking out ſoon after, put an end to the litigation †."

† Carte's Hiſtory, vol. IV. p. 41.

Stoke

that he could make but a ſmall proviſion for his younger children; at leaſt for his daughters, if we are to truſt the following paſſage of a letter from Sir Dudley Carleton to Sir Ralph Winwood, dated Greenwich, 10 March, 1604:

"Pilling and polling is grown out of requeſt, and plaine pilfering come into faſhion. Sir Henry Goodier had his chamber broken open at court, and 120*l.* ſtolen. Sir Adolphus Cary was robbed at the laſt remove from Whitehall of 50*l.* and three ſuites of apparell, which were provided for the Spaniſh journey; and at the ſame time my Lady Dorothy Haſtings (who lay in the chamber above him) was ſpoyled of all that ever God had ſent her, ſave that ſhe had on her back and her belly *."

Francis Lord Haſtings, the eldeſt ſon, died in his father's life-time, 1595, having ſurvived his uncle Earl Henry but a few days; and leaving by his wife Sarah, ſiſter to John firſt Lord Harrington, of Exton, three ſons and two daughters.

Sir Edward, his youngeſt brother, died at Vienna unmarried.

Stoke Pogeis is the place which Gray ſo happily deſcribes in his "Long Story."

In Britain's iſle, no matter where,
An antient pile of building ſtands;—
The Huntingdons and Hattons there
Employ'd the power of fairy hands

To raiſe the cieling's fretted height,
Each pannel in atchievements clothing,
Rich windows that exclude the light,
And paſſages that lead to nothing.

* Winwood's Mem. II. 52.

But

But the moſt extraordinary character was Henry Haſtings, of Woodland, in Dorſetſhire, the other brother, who lived to his 100th* year. Lord Shafteſbury has drawn an inimitable character of him. I will however take it as it is epitomized by Mr. Gilpin, in his beautiful deſcription of the "Scenery of the New Foreſt in Hampſhire."

"Henry Haſtings was ſecond ſon to the Earl of Huntingdon; and inherited a good eſtate in Dorſetſhire from his mother. He was one of the Keepers of New Foreſt; and reſided in his lodge there, during a part of every hunting ſeaſon. But his principal reſidence was at Woodlands, in Dorſetſhire, where he had a capital manſion. One of his neareſt neighbours was the Lord Chancellor Cooper, firſt Earl of Shafteſbury. Two men could not be more oppoſite in their diſpoſitions and purſuits. They had little communcation therefore; and their occaſional meetings were rendered more diſagreeable to both, from their oppoſite ſentiments in politics. Lord Shafteſbury, who was the younger man, was the ſurvivor; and the following account of Mr. Haſtings, which I have abridged, is ſaid to have been the production of his pen.

"Mr. Haſtings was low of ſtature, but very ſtrong, and very active; of a ruddy complexion, with flaxen hair. His cloaths were always of green cloth. His houſe was of the old faſhion; in the midſt of a large park, well ſtocked with deer, rabbits, and fiſh-ponds. He had a long narrow bowling-green in it; and uſed to play with round ſand bowls. Here too he had a

* So it is ſaid. But as he died Oct. 5, 1650—it is impoſſible, if what Collins alſo aſſerts be true, that his mother was no more than 16 years old, in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary.

banqueting-room, built like a ſtand in a large tree. He kept all ſorts of hounds that ran, buck, fox, hare, otter, and badger; and had hawks of all kinds, both long and ſhort winged. His great hall was commonly ſtrewed with marrow-bones; and full of hawk-perches, hounds, ſpaniels, and terriers; here and there a pole-cat was intermixed; and hunter's poles in great abundance. His parlour was a large room, compleatly furniſhed in the ſame ſtile: on a broad hearth, paved with brick, lay ſome of the choiceſt terriers, hounds, and ſpaniels; one or two of the great chairs had litters of cats in them, which were not to be diſturbed; of theſe, three or four always attended him at dinner; and a little white wand lay by his trencher, to defend it, if they were too troubleſome: in the windows, which were very large, lay his arrows, croſs-bows, and other accoutrements. The corners of the room were filled with the beſt hunting and hawking poles. His oiſter-table ſtood at the lower end of the room, which was in conſtant uſe twice a day, all the year round; for he never failed to eat oiſters both at dinner and ſupper, with which the neighbouring town of Pool ſupplied him. At the upper end of the room ſtood a ſmall table, with a double deſk; one ſide of which held a Church Bible; the other, the Book of Martyrs. On different tables in the room lay hawks' hoods, bells, old hats, with their crowns thruſt in, full of pheaſant eggs, tables, dice, cards, and ſtore of tobacco-pipes. At one end of this room was a door, which opened into a cloſet; where ſtood bottles of ſtrong beer and wine, which never came out but in ſingle glaſſes, which was the rule of the houſe; for he never exceeded himſelf, nor permitted others to exceed. Anſwering to this cloſet,

was a door into an old chapel, which had been long diſuſed for devotion; but in the pulpit, as the ſafeſt place, was always to be found a cold chine of beef, a veniſon-paſty, a gammon of bacon, or a great apple-pye, with thick cruſt, well baked. His table coſt him not much, though it was good to eat at; his ſports ſupplied all but beef and mutton, except on Fridays, when he had the beſt fiſh. He never wanted a London pudding; and he always ſang it in with, "My part lies therein—a." He drank a glaſs or two of wine at meals, put ſyrup of gilly-flowers into his ſack, and had always a tun glaſs of ſmall beer ſtanding by him, which he often ſtirred round with roſemary. He lived to be an hundred, and never loſt his eye-ſight, nor uſed ſpectacles. He got on horſeback without help; and rode to the death of the ſtag till he was paſt four-ſcore *."

He died Oct. 5, 1650; and was interred at Horton church, in Dorſetſhire †.

Of

* Gilpin's Foreſt Scenery, vol. II. p. 22, 23, 24, 25, 26.

† His firſt wife was Dorothy, ſecond daughter and coheir of Sir Francis Willoughby, of Wollaton, in Nottinghamſhire, Knt. who died Dec. 4, 1638, æt. 84. He married, ſecondly, Mrs. Jane Langton. By the former he had two ſons, Sir George and Henry, and a daughter, Dorothy, married, firſt, to Sir John Ryves, Knt. ſecondly, in 1625, to Thomas Tregonwell, Eſq.

Sir George Haſtings, Knt. his ſon and heir, died Oct. 25, 1651, aged 63, and was buried at Horton; leaving iſſue by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Freake, two ſons, Edward, who died in 1654; and John, who died in 1656, both ſ. p.; alſo two daughters, Frances, married to John Roy, of London, merchant; and Dorothy, wife of —— Eyres, barriſter at law.

Henry Haſtings, ſecond ſon, was living at Amerſham, in Buckinghamſhire, in 1654, and had then by his wife Suſan, daughter

of

Of the three ſons of Francis Lord Haſtings (who died in the life-time of his father George, fourth Earl), Edward, the youngeſt, was a captain in the laſt unfortunate expedition of Sir Walter Raleigh to Guiana, where he loſt his life, 1617 *, unmarried; Sir George, the ſecond ſon, married Seymour, daughter and coheir of Sir Gilbert Prin, of Allington, in Wiltſhire, Knt. and died July 1, 1641, leaving two ſurviving ſons, Charles and Ferdinando, and two daughters.

The daughters of Lord Haſtings were, Katharine, who died Auguſt 28, 1636, wife of Philip Stanhope, Earl of Cheſterfield; and Theodoſia, who died 1645, wife of Sir Francis Bodenham, of Ryhall, in Rutlandſhire, Knt.

Henry, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded his grandfather Earl George in 1605. He was Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Leiceſter and Rutland; Steward of the Duchy of Lancaſter; and, in May, 1616, one of the Peers for the trial of the Earl and Counteſs of Somerſet, for the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury †.

His wife was Elizabeth, youngeſt of the three daughters and coheirs ‡ of Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby (by Alice his wife, daughter of Sir John Spenſer, of Althorpe), ſon of Earl Henry, by Eleanor Brandon, youngeſt daughter of Charles Duke of Suffolk, and Mary, daughter of King Henry VII. (widow of Louis XII. King of France).

of Robert Offley, a daughter Anne, aged 9. See Collins's Peerage, III. p. 97. Hutchins's Dorſetſhire, I. 52.; II. 63, 64. 320. firſt edition.

* Oldys's Life of Raleigh, CCI.

† He died Nov. 24, 1643.

‡ The other coheirs married Grey Bridges, Lord Chandos; and John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater.

XII. SCROPE, LORD SCROPE OF BOLTON.

THOMAS SCROPE ſucceeded his father as Lord Scrope of Bolton, in Yorkſhire, in 1592; was Governor of the Caſtle of Carliſle, and Warden of the Weſt Marches, 1593 *; and, in 1599, was, with the Earl of Suſſex and Lord Cobham, elected Knight of the Garter †. He married Philadelphia, daughter of Henry Carey, Lord Hunſdon, and left iſſue Emanuel Lord Scrope of Bolton, who was made Lord Preſident of the King's Council in the North, 6th Feb. 16th of James's reign ‡.

XIII. ZOUCHE, LORD ZOUCHE OF HARINGWORTH.

EDWARD ZOUCHE had ſucceeded his father George as Lord Zouche of Haringworth, in Northamptonſhire, as early as 1569, when he was only 13 years old. He had been a conſiderable perſon in the former reign, and was a friend of Sir Henry Wotton, who addreſſed many of his letters to him. He was

* Whence on 7 Dec. he wrote a letter to Lord Eſſex, giving an account of the death of the Lord Maxwell, killed the night before by the Laird of Johnſton. Birch's Eliz. I. 137.

† Winwood's Mem. I. 17.

‡ In 3 Charles I. he was created Earl of Sunderland. The Dukes of Bolton and Lords Howe were deſcended from his natural daughters.

continued

continued by King James Lord Preſident of Wales (to which he had been appointed 44 Eliz.)

In January 1604, Sir Dudley Carleton writes to Mr. Winwood, "There hath been a great cauſe troubled the Lords of the Councill often and long betwixt the Lord Zouch and the Lord Chief Juſtice; the one ſtanding for his privileges of the King's Bench; the other for his Court of Preſidency in Wales, which do ſometimes croſs one another. The prerogative finds more friends among the Lords; but the Judges and Attorney plead hard for the law. The King ſtands indifferent; *et adhuc ſub judice lis eſt* *."

In 13 James I. he was made Conſtable of Dover Caſtle, and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, for life; during which time Sir Edward Nicholas, afterwards ſo celebrated, and ſo well known as the friend of Lord Clarendon, was "his ſecretary, and thereby underſtood all that juriſdiction, which was very great, and excluſive to the admiral. And when this Lord many years after ſurrendered that office † to the King, to the end that it might be conferred on the Duke of Buckingham, his ſecretary was likewiſe preferred with the office ‡."

* Winwood's Mem. II. 44.

† The compiler has two printed ſermons, intituled, "The Old Man's Staffe;" preached at St. Mary's Dover, by John Reading, a voluminous author in this way. London, printed by Bernard Alſop, for John Hodgets, 1621, 4to. Dedicated "To the Right Honourable Edward Lord Zouch, St. Maure, and Cantelupe, Conſtable of Dover Caſtle, Lord Warden, Chancellor, and Admirall of the Cinque Ports, &c. of his Majeſtie's moſt honourable Privie Counſell, through Great Britaine, my ſingular good Lord."——

‡ Lord Clarendon's Hiſtory of the Rebellion, II. 205.

He built a magnificent houſe at Bramſhill, near Hertford Bridge, on the borders of Hampſhire and Berkſhire (now belonging to Sir Richard Cope, Bart.) Hither Archbiſhop Abbot, "being accuſtomed to make a tour in ſummer for recreation; and, in 1622, being invited by Lord Zouch to hunt in his park, his Grace met with a dreadful misfortune; for, hunting on the 24th of July, he let fly a barbed arrow, which unfortunately ſtruck one Peter Hawkins, my Lord Zouch's keeper, who was quite out of the Biſhop's ſight, and had been warned more than once to keep out of the way, in the left arm, by which wound a large blood-veſſel being pierced, he bled to death in an hour's time. This unforeſeen accident threw the Archbiſhop into a deep melancholy, though he was not conſcious to himſelf of the leaſt inadvertency, or indiſcretion; neither did this wear off in time, but throughout his whole life he obſerved a monthly faſt on a Tueſday, the day on which this fatal miſchance fell out, and ſettled an annuity of 20*l.* on his widow, which ſoon procured her another huſband *." The affair made a great noiſe; and many, who aſpired to the Archbiſhop's preferments, indulged hopes he would be deprived.

Lord Zouch married, firſt, Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Zouch, of Codnor, in Derbyſhire (a diſtant branch of his own family); and, ſecondly, Sarah, daughter of Sir James Harington, of Exton (widow, firſt, of Francis Lord Haſtings, and, ſecondly, of Sir

* Biogr. Brit. 2d edit. I. p. 16. Fuller's Church Hiſtory, Cent. XVII. b. X. p. 87. Baker's Chronicle. Le Neve's Lives of Proteſtant Archbiſhops. Wilſon's Life of James, p. 195, &c.

George

George Kingſmill). By his firſt wife he left two daughters, his coheirs; Mary, married to William Tate, of De La Pre, near Northampton, Eſq. (whence there lately were deſcendants* of the female line), and Elizabeth, to Sir Thomas Leighton, of Feckenham, in Worceſterſhire (whence are deſcended the Talbots of Margam, in Glamorganſhire †).

After

* See Gentleman's Magazine, for 1797 and 1798.

† The family of Zouch, once ſo numerous, are now nearly, if not entirely, extinct (unleſs the Rev. Mr. Zouch, of Yorkſhire, the late ingenious editor of Walton's Lives, be, as from his name I preſume he is, of the ſame ſtock).

The laſt of thoſe of Surrey and Hampſhire, who were I think of the ſame branch as thoſe of Codnor, died within the preſent century; and there were many claimants, and long litigations of his property.

Sir A. Weldon, a well-known writer of ſcandal, mentions in his "Court of James I." a "Sir Edward Zouch," who, with "Sir George Goring, and Sir John Finet" (when upon the introduction of Villiers "the King began to eat abroad, who formerly uſed to eat in his bedchamber; or, if by chance, ſupped in his bedchamber, would come forth to ſee paſtimes and fooleries), were the chief and maſter-fools. And ſurely this fooling got them more than any others wiſdom, far above them in deſert: Zouch his part to ſing bawdy ſongs, and tell bawdy tales: Finet to compoſe theſe ſongs. Then were a ſet of fidlers brought up on purpoſe for this fooling; and Goring was maſter of the game for fooleries; ſometimes preſenting *David Droman*, and *Archer Armſtrong* the King's fool, on the back of the other fools, to tilt one at another till they fell together by the ears; ſometimes antick dances. But Sir John Milliſent, who was never known before, was commended for notable fooling; and ſo was the beſt extempore fool of them all. With this jollity was the favourite uſhered in. This made the houſe of Suffolk fret, and Somerſet carried himſelf more proudly," &c. See the "Court and Character of King James, by Sir A. W." Lond. 1650. duod. p. 91, 92.

After Lord Zouch's death, the manor of Haringworth was

Collier, in his Dictionary (vol. II.), records, "James Zouch of an antient family both in Surrey and Hants, the ſon of James Zouch, who having raiſed a troop of horſe for the ſervice of Charles I. at his own proper coſts and charges, in which Sir Alan Zouch, and Edward Zouch, his two younger ſons, were captains, died at Pedding in his return from Oxford. He was the ſon of Sir Edward Zouch, Knight Marſhal of England" (probably the Sir Edward mentioned by Weldon), "and one of the Privy Council to James I. who for his fidelity and ſervice did, by patent under the Great Seal of England, dated 13 Nov. 8th of his reign, grant to him, and the heirs male of his body, the manors of Woking, Bagſhot, Biſleigh, and Chobham, and alſo the hundreds of Woking, Blackheath, and Wotton, all in Surrey. He had likewiſe the manor and hundred of Odiham, and the manors of Hartley Wintney, and Bramſhill, in Hampſhire; which came to him from Edward Lord Zouch, Baron of Haringworth, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. All which hundreds and manors (except *Bramſhill*, which he ſold for the maintaining of the troop of horſe raiſed for the ſervice of Charles I.) deſcended and came unto, and are now" (1688) "in the poſſeſſion of James Zouch, as heir male lineally deſcended from the ſaid Edward Zouch *." Theſe were the eſtates concerning which the litigations were. A few years afterwards (in conſequence, it is ſaid, of the queſtionable title), thoſe at Odiham, &c. were ſold very cheap to the St. Johns, of Dogmersfield.

Richard Zouch, "a cadet of this antient and noble family, was born of worthy parents, in the pariſh of Anſley, in Wiltſhire," about 1590, educated at Wincheſter, and New-college, Oxford. In 1619, he was admitted LL. D. and became King's Profeſſor of that faculty: and ſoon after, by the intereſt of his kinſman Lord Zouch, the Lord Warden, he was twice at leaſt elected burgeſs in parliament for Hythe, in Kent; became Chancellor of the dioceſe of Oxford; and at length Judge of the High Court of Admiralty." He was author of ſeveral learned works on the civil law; and died March 1, 1660. "He was," ſays Anthony Wood, "an

* A Sir Edward Zouch married Mrs. Middlemore, according to Lodge.

was ſold, and ſoon after paſſed to the family of Tryon.

It is recorded, in Bridges's "Hiſtory of Northamptonſhire," that Eaſtward from the church of Haringworth, and contiguous to the old manor-houſe, are large ruins of the outward walls of a chapel; and againſt the South wall are the remains of the monument of George Lord Zouche, who died 1569. At the bottom of the North wall is a ſmall hole communicating with the cellar of the houſe, which, according to tradition, gave occaſion to the following verſes of Ben Jonſon, who is ſaid to have been well acquainted with Lord Zouche:

"an exact artiſt, a ſubtle logician, an expert hiſtorian, and for the knowledge in, and practice of, the civil law, the chief perſon of his time, as his works much eſteemed beyond the ſeas (where ſeveral of them are re-printed) partly teſtify. He was ſo well verſed in the ſtatutes of the Univerſity, and controverſies between the members thereof, and the city, that none after Twyne's death went beyond him. As his birth was noble, ſo was his behaviour and diſcourſe; and as perſonally handſome, ſo naturally ſweet, pleaſing, and affable. The truth is, there was nothing wanting but a forward ſpirit for his advancement; but the interruption of the times, which ſilenced his profeſſion, would have given a ſtop to his riſe, had he been of another diſpoſition." Wood's Athenæ, II. 255. Biog. Brit. 4384.

Lord Zouch's ſupporters to his arms were, two falcons Argent, beaked and legged Or.—Arms: Gules, ten bezants, a canton Ermine.—Creſt: a falcon with wings extended Argent, on a branch Or, leaved B.—With theſe, he quartered, 2. *Cantelupe*; 3. *Brews*; 4. *Milo*, Earl of *Hereford*; 5. *Marſhall*; 6. *Strongbow*; 7. *Fitzoſbert*; 8. *St. Maure* (viz. A. two chevrons Gules, a label of three B.); 9. *Lupell*; 10. *Zouch* (without the canton); 11. *Quincie*; 12. *Leiceſter*; 13. *Grentmeſnil*; 14. *Galloway*; 15. *Cheſter*; 16. *Dinham*; 17. *Archis*; 18. *Lenthall*; 19. *Welby*; 20. *Foxley*; 21. *Friſkeney*; 22. *Stint*.—Motto: "*Prævalet virtus.*"

"Whenever

" Whenever I dye, let this be my fate,
To lye by my good Lord Zouche;
That when I 'm a-dry, to the tap I may hye,
And ſo back again to my couch *."

Lord Zouch ſeems to have been a patron of the wits of his day.

William Browne the poet (who was born 1590, and died about 1645), author of " Britannia's Paſtorals," dedicated the firſt book of them to him. So he did alſo his " Shepherd's Pipe," which he publiſhed in 1614, in the following words:

" To the truly virtuous, and worthy of all honour,
The Right Honourable
Edward Lord Zouch, Saint Maure, and
Cantelupe,
And one of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy Council.

" Be pleas'd, great Lord, when underneath the ſhades
Of your delightful Bramſhill (where the ſpring
Her flowers for gentle blaſts with zephyr trades),
Once more to hear a ſilly ſhepherd ſing.
Your's be the pleaſure, mine the ſonneting;
Ev'n that hath his delight; nor ſhall I need
To ſeek applauſe amidſt the common ſtore;
It is enough, if this my oaten reed
Pleaſe but the ear it ſhould; I aſk no more.
Nor ſhall thoſe rural notes, which heretofore

* Bridges's Northamptonſhire, II. p. 320.—Bridges ſays, Lord Zouch did not die till the next reign.

Your

Your true attention grac'd, and wing'd for fame
Imperfectly: Oblivion ſhall not gain
Ought on your worth, but ſung ſhall be your name,
So long as England yields or ſong or ſwain.
Free are my lines, though dreſt in lowly ſtate,
And ſcorn to flatter, but the men I hate.

" Your Honour's,

" WILLIAM BROWNE."

XIV. GREY, LORD GREY DE WILTON.

THOMAS GREY ſucceeded his father Arthur Lord Grey de Wilton, 35 Eliz. and had early ſhewn his ſpirit by engaging in the fleet againſt the Spaniſh Armada. He was a violent Puritan; and ſoon after James's acceſſion, engaged in thoſe myſterious intrigues which are called " Raleigh's conſpiracy," and which will be more fully diſcuſſed under the account of Lord Cobham. Sir A. Weldon ſpeaks of him as " a very hopeful gentleman blaſted in the bud *." But Carte, the apologiſt of the Stuarts, ſays, " he had engaged with Cobham and Raleigh not to admit James to the throne of England, unleſs upon terms;" and that " he was violent and furious in his paſſion, and hated by the people for his enmity to Eſſex, and his outrage to the Earl of Southampton †." " He entered," adds Carte, " early into this plot, being deſirous to get at any rate liberty of conſcience for the Puritans." He was arreſted on July 12, 1603. His

* P. 30. † Hiſt. Eng. III. 709.

trial,

trial, with that of Lord Cobham, was held at Winchester, November 25 and 26 following. Sir Dudley Carleton says, that after the mean and abject defence of Cobham, "Grey, quite in another key, began with great assurance and alacrity, telling the Lords, the Judges, and the King's Council, their duties in a long speech; and kept them the whole day to subtle traverses and subterfuges: but the evidence was too conspicuous, by Broke's and Markham's confessions, that he was acquainted with the surprize of the King." He had undertaken, says Carte, to bring an hundred men for that purpose: and to excuse it he pretended it was only to deliver a petition to his Majesty for reformation of some abuses in his state; that he delayed it, for fear the Roman Catholic faction should surmount his; and he was minded to have his own religion (that of the Puritan) be superior (which seems to have been the reason why they did not put their design in execution), and that being merely a verbal affair, and never taking effect, it could not be treason *. "The Lords," continued Sir Dudley, "were long ere they could all agree: and, loth to come out with so hard a censure against him, most of them strove with themselves, and would fain, as it seems, have dispensed with their consciences to have shewn him favour. When he was, after sentence, asked what he would say against its being denounced, he replied, I have nothing to say; yet a word of Tacitus comes in my mouth, *non eadem omnibus decora*; the house of Wilton † have spent

* Hist. Eng. III. 709.

† Wilton Castle, on the banks of the Wye, in Herefordshire, had been in the last reign (in consequence of pecuniary distresses, caused

ſpent many lives in their Prince's ſervice; and Grey cannot beg his." He only deſired that either Travers (who was his chaplain, and had aſſiſted Dr. Sparkes in his education) or Field, two Puritan preachers, might be ſent for *.

When the cruel and inſulting farce was acted of bringing him, with ſome others of the conſpirators, out upon the ſcaffold, even though it was reſolved to ſave their lives, Grey, mounting the ſolemn place with great reſolution, made a long, fervent, and religious, but affected prayer, like his uſual ſpeeches: and, after acknowledging his offence, and that his heart was faulty, aſked pardon of the King, and made another prayer, above half an hour long, for his Majeſty's good eſtate. When this was ended, the ſheriff telling him he had received directions to change the order of the execution, and Cobham being to die firſt, he had an hour more to live, ſent him into the caſtle hall to keep company with Markham †. The ſame ceremony was then uſed with Cobham; till Grey and Markham were again brought forward; and when the tragedy was worked up to the higheſt point, and all were in mute expectation of the cataſtrophe, a pardon (as to their lives) was produced, and read——which, however, was carried to ſuch a nicety, that had not Gibb the meſſenger been accidentally obſerved by Sir James Hay, while he was in vain endeavouring to thruſt his

cauſed by a large ſum which a ranſom from captivity in France had coſt), ſold by William or Arthur Lord Grey, to their couſin the Hon. Charles Bridges, anceſtor to the Dukes of Chandos. On the death of the firſt Duke, it was ſold with other large eſtates in that neighbourhood to *Guy's Hoſpital*.

* Hiſt. Eng. III. 709. † Ibid.

way

way through the crowd, Markham would already have ſuffered, before the reprieve arrived. I own, that though this arrangement of the King is recorded to have filled his flattering courtiers with the warmeſt admiration, I can never read it without peculiar horror. It appears to me to have been, under all the circumſtances, an inexpreſſible aggravation of cruelty.

Lord Grey was had back to the Tower, to remain there during pleaſure.

On May 6, 1613, Mr. Chamberlayne writes to Sir Ralph Winwood, "The Prince Palatine before his going made a ſuit to the King, for the enlargement of the Lord Grey. The King told him, he marvelled how he ſhould become ſuitor for a man, whom he neither knew nor ever ſaw. He anſwered, that he was recommended to him by his uncles, the Duke of Bouillon, the Prince Maurice, and the Count Henry, who had better knowledge of him. Then the King ſaid, "Son, when I come into Germany, I will promiſe you not to importune you for any of your priſoners." Since that time, the Lord Grey hath been reſtrained, and kept more ſtraight, for having had conference with one of Lady Arabella's women; who, being ſtrictly examined, was fain to confeſs that it was only matter of love and dalliance. The Lady Arabella is likewiſe reſtrained of late, though they ſay her brain ſtill continues cracked; and the Counteſs of Shrewſbury more cloſe than at any other time before; and not without cauſe, as the voyce goes *."

In the Tower therefore he lingered till he died, July 6, 1614, without iſſue. His forfeited eſtates in Buck-

* Winwood's Mem. III. 504.

inghamſhire

inghamſhire were after his attainder leaſed out to his mother; and after his death granted in fee to the new favourite George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham. His only brother William had died before him in 1605, and his heir was his ſiſter (of the whole blood) Bridget (by Jane-Sibilla *, daughter of Sir Charles Moriſon, of Caſhiobury, in Hertfordſhire, ſecond wife of Arthur Lord Grey, who, by a former wife, had Elizabeth, married to Sir Francis Goodwin †, of Winchendon, in Bucks). This Bridget was married to Sir Rowland Egerton ‡, of Egerton, in Cheſhire, and of Farthingoe, in Northamptonſhire; and Villiers was ſoon after created Baron of Whaddon, the manſion of the Greys—" having," according to Carte, " purchaſed Sir Rowland's intereſt in the eſtate, by the payment of above 11,000*l.* and procuring him the patent of a Baronet §"

Thus unfortunately ended the male line of the antient and illuſtrious family of Grey of Wilton ||.

XV. GREY,

* Siſter to the Counteſs of Lincoln, mother of Sir Henry Fines, alias Clinton.

† His daughter and heireſs Anne, married Philip Lord Wharton, whence deſcended the Duke of Wharton.

‡ Hence Sir Rowland's deſcendant and heir, Sir Thomas Egerton, Bart. when created a Peer in 1784, took the title of " Grey de Wilton."

§ I doubt whether this is not one of Carte's falſifications to palliate the harſh conduct of James.—Villiers was created Baron of *Whaddon* Auguſt 27, 1616.—Sir Rowland Egerton's patent of Baronet does not bear date till April 15, 1617.

|| This noble family having been now ſo long extinct, that their pedigree has never been repeated in modern peerages; and Dugdale having omitted their marriages; I inſert thoſe of a few generations, copied ſome years ago from manuſcripts in the Britiſh Muſeum.

Sir

XV. GREY, EARL OF KENT.

HENRY GREY, who had ſucceeded to the Earldom of Kent in 1572; and being one of the Peers for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots, had "ſhewn more zeal

Sir John Grey, Knt. (ſecond ſon of Sir Henry Grey, Knt.) Chief Juſtice of Cheſter, and Chamberlain of the ſame, 31 Hen. III. married Kemara, daughter and heir of Geffrey Glanvile, of Coverham, 31 Hen. III.

His ſon and heir, Sir Reginald, of Wilton upon Wye, married Maud, daughter of William *Fitzhugh*, Lord of Torporleigh, by Avice, ſole daughter and heir of Hugh *Longcamp*, Baron of *Wilton*.

His ſon and heir, John Lord Grey of Wilton, married Anne, daughter of William Lord Ferrers of Groby, by whom he had his ſon and heir; 2dly, Maude, daughter of Ralph Lord Baſſett, of Drayton, by whom he had Roger Lord Grey, of *Ruthyn*.

Sir Henry Grey, of Wilton, Knt. (ſon and heir), married Agnes, daughter and coheir of Ralph *Rokeley*, and Iſabel his wife, daughter of William *Clare*, younger ſon of Robert *Clare*, Earl of *Glouceſter*.

His ſon and heir, Reginald Lord Grey of Wilton, who died 1371, married Maud, daughter and coheir of John *Botetourt*, Lord of Weoley.

His ſon Henry Lord Grey of Wilton, living 15 Rich. II. married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lord Talbot *.

Richard Lord Grey de Wilton, who died 1442 (20 Hen. VI.), married, 1ſt, Blanche, daughter and coheir of Sir Philip de la Vache, Knight of the Garter; and, 2dly, Margaret (probably daughter of Lord Scrope), who had a ſon William. But by Blanche he had Reginald Lord Grey de Wilton, who died Feb. 22, 1493, and was buried at Blecheley, in Bucks, having iſſue by Tace, daughter of Owen ap Madoc ap Theodore (or Tudor), John Lord

* Harl. MSS. 154. f. 23. b.

zeal for her deſtruction than befitted a perſon of honour," married Mary (widow of Edward Stanley, Earl of

Lord Grey de Wilton, who died 17 Hen. VII. leaving by Anne, daughter of Edmund Grey, Earl of Kent, Edmund Lord Grey de Wilton, who married Florence, daughter and coheir of Sir Ralph Haſtings, Knt. (third brother of William, firſt Lord Haſtings), and was buried at Blecheley in 1511, leaving a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Bridges, Knt. firſt Lord Chandos (whence came the name of *Grey* Bridges to his great-grandſon), and four ſons, George, Thomas, and Richard, who all ſucceeded, and died under age, and William Lord Grey de Wilton, a brave ſoldier, who being Captain of the Caſtle of Guiſnes, after the ſurrender of Calais, 1558, was at length obliged to deliver it up, and yield himſelf a priſoner, and afterwards to pay a ranſom of 24,000 crowns, which much weakened his eſtate (Holinſhed's Chron. 1558). In 2 Eliz. he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and died 1562, leaving iſſue by Mary, daughter to Charles Somerſet, Earl of Worceſter, a daughter, Honora, married to Henry Denny (who had iſſue by her Edward, created by James I. Earl of Norwich), and two ſons, Arthur Lord Grey de Wilton beforementioned, who died 35 Eliz. and William.—I find by the MS Baronage above cited, theſe Peers uſed in their arms ſixteen quarterings; viz. 1, *Grey*; 2. *Glanville*; 3. *Fitzhugh*; 4. *Longchamp*; 5. *De la Vache*; 6. *Grey*; 7. *Haſtings*; 8. *Cantelupe*; 9. *Stote*; 10. *Bruſe*; 11. *Brewere*; 12. *Valence*; 13. *Monchenſy*; 14. *Marſhall*; 15. *Fitzoſbert*; 16. *Haſtings*.

Thomas Lord Grey ſeems certainly to have been of a violent temper; for, Secretary Cecil writes to Sir Henry Neville, June 5, 1599, "Yf you chance to heare any flying tale, that my Lord Grey ſhould be committed in Ireland, the accident was only this: That he being only a colonell of horſe, and my Lord of Southampton generall, he did charge without direction; and ſo, for order ſake, was only committed to the marſhall one night." Winwood's Mem. I. 47.

Again Sir Henry Neville writes to Mr. Winwood, Jan. 29, 1600: "Our home matters are, as I have heretofore written, without any alteration; only my Lord Grey, upon ſome new-conceived

of Derby), daughter of Sir George Cotton, of Cumbermere, in Cheſhire, and died without iſſue Jan. 31, 1614-15.

He was ſucceeded by his brother Charles, who married Suſan, daughter of Richard Cotton, of Bedhampton, in Hampſhire, Eſq. and by her had a daughter Suſan, married to Sir Michael Longueville (fourth ſon of Sir Henry Longueville, of Wolverton, in Bucks, Knt.), and a ſon Henry. He died at his manor-houſe at Blonham, Sept. 26, 1625.

Henry his ſucceſſor, ninth Earl of Kent, married Elizabeth, ſecond daughter and coheir of Gilbert Talbot, ſeventh Earl of Shrewſbury, as has been mentioned under that title.

XVI. GREY, LORD GREY OF GROBY.

[So created by James I. July 21, 1603.]

SIR HENRY GREY, of Pirgo, in Eſſex, Knt. was ſon and heir of Lord John Grey, who was uncle to Lady Jane Grey, and fourth ſon of Thomas Marquis of Dorſet, who was ſon of Thomas, created Marquis of Dorſet by Edward IV. who married his mother Elizabeth Woodvile. The attainder of Lady

diſcontent, aſſaulted my Lord of Southampton on horſeback in the ſtreet. For which contempt, againſt her Majeſty's commandment given before to them both, he was committed to the Fleet." Ibid. 292.

Jane's

Jane's father, the Duke of Suffolk, had taken away all the titles from the family. But King James on his acceſſion beſtowed a new Barony by patent on this Sir Henry Grey, of Pirgo, whoſe mother was ſiſter to Anthony Brown, Viſcount Mountague. He died July 21, 1614. His wife was Anne, daughter of William Lord Windſor, by whom he had Mary, wife, firſt, of William Sulyard, and, ſecondly, of Thomas Steward; and Frances, married to Anthony Felton, of Playford, Eſq.; and four ſons, 1. Sir John; 2. Henry, ſlain in Holland; 3. Ambroſe, whoſe iſſue is extinct; 4. George, who died ſ. p.

Sir John, the eldeſt ſon, died during his father's life; having had by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Neville, Lord Abergavenny, two ſons, Henry, and Philip, who died before his father.

Henry ſucceeded his father as Lord Grey of Groby in 1614. But it ſeems this partial reſtoration of honours very little ſatisfied the fallen family of Grey. This nobleman * became with his ſon, in the troubles of the following reign, one of the leading and moſt laſting ſupporters of the Parliament. Sir Edward Walker, in his "Obſervations on the Inconveniences that have attended the frequent Promotions to Titles of Honour and Dignity, ſince King James came to the Crown of England," ſays, "For example; had King James either abſolutely reſtored Sir Henry Grey, whom he created Lord Grey of Grooby, to be Marqueſs of Dorſet, or left him a Knight as he found

* He was created by Charles I. 1628, Earl of Stamford. He died Aug. 21, 1673. His ſon Lord Grey died 1657. John Grey, of Enville, a younger ſon, was anceſtor to the preſent Earl.

him, 'tis poſſible his grandſon and great grandchild, who have proved (eſpecially the laſt) unparalleled rebels, might have been loyal, or at leaſt not have been able or conſiderable to have acted as they have done *."

* Walker's Hiſt. Diſc. Lond. 1705, fol. p. 305.

THE END OF THE FIRST BOOK.

BOOK

BOOK THE SECOND.

CONTAINING THOSE PEERS WHOSE ANCESTORS OF THE MALE LINE HAD ARRIVED AT THE RANK OF BARONS AFTER THE END OF HENRY THE THIRD'S REIGN, AND BEFORE THE ELEVENTH OF RICHARD THE SECOND.

XVII. TOUCHET, LORD AUDLEY.

[Created by James I. Earl of Caſtlehaven, in Ireland.]

GEORGE TOUCHET had ſucceeded his father as Lord Audley in 1595. He had been Governor of Utrecht, in the Netherlands, and much wounded at the battle of Kinſale, in Ireland, in 1601. He was created Earl of Caſtlehaven, Sept. 6, 1617, to give him precedence in Ireland, where he reſided. He died in 1617, having married Lucy, daughter of Sir James Mervin, of Fonthill, in Wiltſhire, Knt. by whom he had five daughters; 1. Anne, wife of Edward Blount, Eſq. of Arlaſton *, co. Derby; 2. Eli-

* Q. Elvaſton?

zabeth, married, firſt, to Sir John Stawel, of Stawel, co. Somerſet, Knight of the Bath; and, ſecondly, to Sir Thomas Griffin, of Dingley, co. Northampton, Knt.; 3. Mary, married to Sir Thomas Thynne, of Longleat, in Wilts; 4. Chriſtian, wife of Sir Henry Mervin, of Petersfield, in Hampſhire, Knt. one of the Admirals of the Fleet; 5. Eleanor, a lady of ſome celebrity, remarkable for her eccentric ſuperſtitions, writings, and prophecies (on which account ſome memoirs of her may be found in Ballard's Lives of Learned Ladies), married, firſt, to Sir John Davis, the poet, author of "Noſce Teipſum," and Attorney General in Ireland; and, ſecondly, to Sir Archibald Douglas, Knt. The Earl's ſons were Ferdinando, younger ſon, created a Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, who married the widow of Sir John Rodney, of Pilton, in Somerſetſhire, Knt.; and

Mervin, who ſucceeded his father as Earl of Caſtlehaven, 1617. But of the depravity of this wretched nobleman, whoſe crimes brought him to the ſcaffold in the following reign (1631), they, who can feel any pleaſure or curioſity in reading it, may find the account in the "State Trials."

XVIII. WIL-

XVIII. WILLOUGHBY, LORD WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM.

WILLIAM WILLOUGHBY, third Lord Willoughby of Parham, ſucceeded his grandfather, Charles, ſecond Lord Willoughby, and died Auguſt 26, 1617, poſſeſſed of conſiderable eſtates in Lincolnſhire, and the manor of Parham, in Suffolk; leaving, by Frances, daughter of John Manners, fourth Earl of Rutland, three ſons and two daughters; Frances, married to Sir Bulſtrode Whitlock, of Chilton, in Wilts, Knt.; and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Henry, the eldeſt, in his fifth year, became fourth Lord Willoughby of Parham, but died in his infancy; and was ſucceeded by his next brother,

Francis, who became fifth Lord Willoughby of Parham *; but was a minor during this reign.

XIX. BOURCHIER, EARL OF BATH.

WILLIAM BOURCHIER, third Earl of Bath, had ſucceeded his grandfather in 1560. He had fought in the Netherlands, under the Earl of Leiceſter; but probably lived retired in the country during the preſent reign. He died at his manor-houſe of Tawſtock, in Devonſhire, July 12, 1623 (21 James). His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Ruſſell,

* He died at Barbadoes in 1666.

Earl of Bedford, by whom he had two ſons, and a daughter, who died unmarried; and alſo his ſucceſſor,

Edward, who was made a Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales in 1610; and became fourth Earl of Bath. He married, firſt, Dorothy, daughter of Oliver St. John, of Bletſo (ſiſter to Oliver Earl of Bolinbroke); and, ſecondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Lovet*, of Liſcomb, in Bucks, Knt. By the firſt wife he had iſſue one ſon, John, who died an infant, and three daughters, his coheirs, 1. Elizabeth, married to Baſil Fielding, Earl of Denbigh; 2. Dorothy, wife of Thomas Lord Grey of Groby, ſon to Henry Earl of Stamford; 3. Anne, wife of James Earl of Middleſex †.

* In the Strafford Letters, vol. I. p. 165, is the following paſſage, dated Dec. 6, 1633:

"The King writ to the Earl of Bedford, in the behalf of Mrs. Seymour, to conclude a match with the Earl of Bath, being in his tuition, which he excuſed by letters to my Lord of Holland, which he ſhewed the King. Since, he is married to Sir Henry Lovet's daughter, of Buckinghamſhire; for which his Majeſty was very angry with the Earl of Bedford."

† Ibid. vol. II. p. 57, dated March 23, 1636:

"The Earl of Bath is dead here, having left only three daughters; ſo that the Earldom goes to Sir Henry Bourchier, a great clerk, and one who, they ſay, loves not women."

This Earl Henry died 1654.—Lord Clarendon ſpeaks of "the moroſity of his nature."

XX. WEST,

XX. WEST, LORD DE-LA-WARRE.

THOMAS WEST ſucceeded his father, as third Lord De-La-Warre (of the new creation), a little before the acceſſion of King James. In 1609, he was conſtituted captain-general of all the colonies planted, or to be planted, in Virginia; and went thither the ſame year, with three ſhips and one hundred and fifty men, principally artificers *.

"This of Virginia" (ſays the author of "An Account of the European Settlements in America," ſuppoſed to have been Mr. William Burke †,) "is the moſt antient of our colonies, though, ſtrictly ſpeaking, the firſt attempts to ſettle a colony were not made in Virginia, but in that part of North Carolina which immediately borders upon it. Sir Walter Raleigh, the moſt extraordinary genius of his own, or perhaps any other time, a penetrating ſtateſman, an accompliſhed courtier, a deep ſcholar, a fine writer, a great ſoldier, and one of the ableſt ſeamen in the world; this vaſt genius, that pierced ſo far, and ran through ſo many things, was of a fiery eccentric kind, which led him into daring expeditions, and uncommon projects, which not being underſtood by a timid Prince, and envied and hated by the rivals he had in ſo many ways, ruined him at laſt. In perſon he ran infinite riſques in Guiana in ſearch of gold mines; and, when this country was firſt diſcovered, he looked through the work of an age at one glance; and ſaw

* How's Additions to Stow's Annals, p. 492.

† Couſin to Edmund Burke.

how

how advantageous it might be made to the trade of England. He was the firſt man who had a right conception of the advantages of ſettlements abroad; he was then the only perſon who had a thorough inſight into the trade of England, and who ſaw clearly the proper methods of promoting it. He applied to court, and got together a company, which was compoſed of ſeveral perſons of diſtinction, and ſeveral eminent merchants, who agreed to open a trade, and ſettle a colony in that part of the world, which in honour of Queen Elizabeth he called Virginia.

"Raleigh had too much buſineſs upon his hands at court, and found too few to ſecond him in his deſigns, to enable him to ſupport the eſtabliſhment with the ſpirit in which he began it. If ever any deſign had an ominous beginning, and ſeemed to forbid any attempts for carrying it on, it was that of the firſt ſettlement of Virginia. Near half of the firſt colony was deſtroyed by ſavages; and the reſt, conſumed and worn down by fatigue and famine, deſerted the country, and returned home in deſpair. The ſecond colony was cut off to a man, in a manner unknown; but they were ſuppoſed to be deſtroyed by the Indians. The third had the ſame diſmal fate; and the fourth quarrelling among themſelves, neglecting their agriculture to hunt for gold, and provoking the Indians by their inſolent and unguarded behaviour, loſt ſeveral of their people, and were returning, the poor remains of them, in a famiſhing and deſperate condition to England; when juſt at the mouth of Cheſapeak Bay they met the Lord De-La-War, with a ſquadron loaded with proviſion, and every thing for their relief and defence, who perſuaded them to return.

"This

"This nobleman travelled with as much zeal and aſſiduity to cheriſh and ſupport the froward infancy of this unpromiſing colony, as ſome have uſed in better time for purpoſes of another kind. Regardleſs of his life, and inattentive to his fortune, he entered upon this long and dangerous voyage, and accepted this barren province, which had nothing of a government but its anxieties and its cares, merely for the ſervice of his country; and he had no other reward than that retired and inward ſatisfaction which a good mind feels in indulging its own propenſity to virtue, and the proſpect of thoſe juſt honours which the lateſt poſterity take a pleaſure in beſtowing upon thoſe who prefer the intereſt of poſterity to their own. After he had prevailed upon the people to return, he comforted them under their misfortunes; he pointed out the cauſes, and, uniting the tenderneſs of a father with the ſteady ſeverity of a magiſtrate, he healed their diviſions, and reconciled them to authority and government, by making them feel, by his conduct, what a bleſſing it could be made.

"When he had ſettled the colony within itſelf, his next care was to put them upon a proper footing with regard to the Indians, whom he found very haughty and aſſuming, on account of the late miſerable ſtate of the Engliſh; but by ſome well-timed and vigorous ſteps he humbled them, ſhewed he had power to chaſtiſe them, and courage to exert that power; and having awed them into very peaceable diſpoſitions, and ſettled his colony in a very growing condition, he returned home for the benefit of his health, which by his conſtant attendance to buſineſs, and the air of an uncultivated country, had been impaired;

paired; but he left his ſon *, with the ſpirit of his father, his deputy; and Sir Thomas Gates, Sir George Summers, the Honourable George Percy, Sir Ferdinand Wenman, and Mr. Newport, for his council. Theſe, with other perſons of rank and fortune, attended him in this expedition, which gave a credit to the colony. Though there are in England many young gentlemen of fortunes, diſproportioned to their rank, I fear we ſhould not ſee the names of ſo many of them engaged in an expedition, which had no better appearance than this had at that time.

"Lord De-La-War did not forget the colony on his return to England; but, conſidering himſelf as nearer the fountain-head, thought it his duty to turn the ſpring of the royal favour more copiouſly upon the province which he ſuperintended. For eight years together he was indefatigable in doing every thing that could tend to the peopling, the ſupport, and the good government of this ſettlement; and he died in the purſuit of the ſame object in his voyage to Virginia, with a large ſupply of people, cloathing, and goods.

"It is one of the moſt neceſſary, and I am ſure it is one of the moſt pleaſing parts of this deſign, to do juſtice to the names of thoſe men, who by their greatneſs of mind, their wiſdom, and their goodneſs, have brought into the pale of civility and religion, theſe rude and uncultivated parts of the globe; who could diſcern the rudiments of a future people, wanting only time to be unfolded in the ſeed; who could per-

* This ſeems a miſtake, unleſs he had a ſon, not mentioned in the Peerages, who died before him; for Henry, his eldeſt ſon at his death in 1618, appears by the inquiſition to have been only in his 15th year. See Coll. Peer. V. 393.

ceive,

ceive, amid the loſſes, and diſappointments, and expences of a beginning colony, the great advantages to be derived to their country from ſuch undertakings; and who could purſue them, in ſpite of the malignity and narrow wiſdom of the world. The antient world had its Oſiris and Erichthonius, who taught them the uſe of grain; their Bacchus, who inſtructed them in the culture of the vine; and their Orpheus and Linus, who firſt built towns, and formed civil ſocieties. The people of America will not fail, when time has made things venerable, and when an intermixture of fable has moulded uſeful truths into popular opinions, to mention with equal gratitude, and perhaps ſimilar heightening circumſtances, her Columbus, her Caſtro, her De Poincy, her De-La-War, her Baltimore, and her Pen *."

This account of Lord De-La-War's death, though different from that of Collins, who ſays he died in his return home, is confirmed by Camden, who, in his annals of this reign, anno 1618, ſays, "May 7. My Lord La-Ware ſet ſail for Virginia: arriving at St. Michael's, is ſpendidly entertained by the governor of of the iſland; but ſailing from thence, dies, together with thirty more, not without ſuſpicion of poiſon."

He died, according to the inquiſition held at Andover, near his ſeat at Wherwell, in Hampſhire, on the

* Europ. Sett. 2d edit. Dodſley, 1758, vol. II. ch. XVI. p. 217—19. "The colony of Virginia was ſo faſt rooted by the care of Lord De-La-War, that it was enabled to ſtand two terrible ſtorms; two maſſacres made by the Indians, in which the whole colony was nearly cut off; and to ſubdue that people, ſo as to put it utterly out of their power for many years paſt to give them the leaſt diſturbance." Ibid. ch. XVII. p. 222, 223.

7th of June this year, having had by Cicely, daughter of Sir Thomas Shirley, of Whiſton, in Suſſex, a ſon, his ſucceſſor, and ſix daughters; of whom, Elizabeth married Herbert Pelham, of Swineſhead, Eſq. ſon of Anthony, youngeſt ſon of Thomas Pelham, of Laughton, in Suſſex, Eſq.; Anne was wife of Chriſtopher Swaly, D. D. preceptor to Henry Prince of Wales, and rector of Hurſt Pierrepoint, in Suſſex; Cicely was wife of Sir Francis Bindloſe, Knt. and mother of Sir Robert Bindloſe, of Berwick, in Lancaſhire, Bart. and re-married Sir John Byron, Knight of the Bath, created by Charles I. Lord Byron; Lucy was wife of Sir Robert Byron, his brother *.

Henry, the ſon, became fourth Lord De-La-War, and was ſummoned to parliament, November 24, 19 James I. †.

XXI. LUMLEY, LORD LUMLEY.

"JOHN LORD LUMLEY, from whoſe great uncle the Earls of Scarborough deſcend, was little employed in matters of ſtate; and hiſtory furniſhes us with nothing relative to his public conduct, except his invective in the Star-chamber againſt the unfortunate Daviſon, which for the honour of his memory had been better ſuppreſſed. Camden, however, who recites it, tells us, that he was "a perſon of entire

* Collins's Peerage, V. 393, 394.

† He died 1628, at the early age of 25,

virtue,

virtue, integrity, and innocence, and in his old age a complete pattern of true nobility *."

He married to his firſt wife, Jane, the elder of the two daughters and coheirs of Henry Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel, by whom he had Charles, Thomas, and Mary, who all died infants, and lie buried with their mother in the chancel of the pariſh church of Cheam, in Surrey. And to his ſecond wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Lord D'Arcy, of Chiche (who ſurvived him, and is likewiſe depoſited in the ſaid chancel), but by her he had no iſſue; and dying on April 10, 1609, lies buried in the above chancel of Cheam, under a noble monument of white marble; and a fine portrait of him, painted on a wooden tablet hanging near it (of all which there is an engraving, in "Sandford's Genealogical Hiſtory," p. 422),

His two ſiſters, Jane and Barbara, became his coheirs. Jane married Geffery Markham, but died without iſſue.

Barbara married Humfrey Loyd, Eſq.† ſon and heir of Robert Loyd, of the town of Denbigh, Eſq.

Richard

* Lodge's Illuſtr. III. 119.

† By whom ſhe had iſſue Henry Loyd, of Cheam, Eſq. who, by Mary, daughter of Robert Prowe, of Bromfield, in Eſſex, had Henry Loyd, of Cheam, Eſq. who, by Iſabella, daughter of Sir Iſham Parkins, of Bunney, co. Nottingham, Knt. was father of Henry Loyd, of Cheam, Eſq. who died Dec. 3, 1704, aged 66, leaving by Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Goodwin, of Streatham, in Surrey, Eſq. three daughters and one ſon, the Rev. Robert Loyd, D. D. Sandford, Gen. Hiſt. p. 424.

This Dr. Loyd claimed the Barony of Lumley; and was heard, by his counſel, before the Committee of Privileges. But the Lord De-La-War (Die Lunæ, 23 Mar. 1723) reported the claim of the ſaid Dr. Loyd; as alſo, the evidence of Richard Earl of Scarborough,

Richard Lumley, the couſin and heir male, on whom this nobleman conferred, by deed of ſettlement, Lumley Caſtle, and the greater part of the eſtates, was knighted by King James at Theobalds, July 19, 1616 *.

XXII. DEVEREUX, EARL OF ESSEX.

ROBERT DEVEREUX, third Earl of Eſſex, was as remarkable in the preſent reign for his unhappy marriage, and the great noiſe it made, and the great opprobrium the conduct of the divorce has added to the character of James, as he was in the next reign for his atchievements as the General of the Parliament army.

He was the only ſon of the unhappy favourite of Queen Elizabeth, and was born at Eſſex-houſe, in the pariſh of St. Clement Danes, in 1592; and was reſtored on the acceſſion of King James to his father's

rough, who was heard againſt it; and inſiſted that the Earl is well intitled to the ſaid Barony: and the reſolution of the houſe was, "That the petitioner, Dr. Loyd, hath not any right to a writ of ſummons, as prayed by his petition."—The ground of this reſolution was, that when John Lord Lumley was reſtored after the attainder of his father George, by Edward VI. he was not reſtored to the antient Barony, which ſtill remained under attainder. See Collins's Peerage, IV. 130.

* Charles I. in 1628, created him Viſcount Lumley, of Waterford, in Ireland. His grandſon Richard was created an Engliſh Peer 1681; Viſcount Lumley, at the Revolution; and Earl of Scarborough 1690. He died 1721.

forfeited

forfeited honours. He was educated at Merton-College, Oxford, where he took the degree of A. M. in 1605 *.

Arthur Wilſon, the hiſtorian (who, it muſt be remembered, was patronized by Lord Eſſex, and long domeſticated in his family), gives too curious an account on this ſubject to be omitted.

"The Treaſurer Saliſbury, that great engin of the ſtate, by whom all wheels moved, held an intimate correſpondence with the houſe of Suffolk, which he had ſtrengthened with an alliance; marrying his eldeſt ſon, the Lord Cranborn, to Katherine, the eldeſt daughter of that family. And being mindfull of the aſperity and ſharpneſſe that was betwixt him and the late Earl of Eſſex, he thought it a good act of policy and piety, not to ſuffer malice to become hereditary; and therefore he was a great means in marrying the young Earl of Eſſex to the Lady Frances Howard, another of thoſe ſiſters; that the father's enmity might be cloſed up by the ſon's nuptial fraternity. The Earl of Eſſex was fourteen years of age, and ſhe thirteen, when they were married; too young to conſider, but old enough to conſent: yet, by the advice of friends, ſeparated after marriage — ſhe under her mother's wing, and he viſiting France and Germany, till time ſhould mature and ripen a happy co-union. The court was her neſt, her father being Lord Chamberlain; and ſhe was hatched up by her mother, whom the ſour breath of that age (how juſtly I know not) had already tainted; from whom the young Lady might take ſuch a tincture, that eaſe, greatneſſe, and

* Wood's Faſti, I. 172.

court-glories, would more diſtaine and impreſſe on her, than any way wear out and diminiſh. And growing to be a beauty of the greateſt magnitude in that horizon, was an object fit for admirers, and every tongue grew an oratour at that ſhrine.

"The Prince of Wales, now in his puberty, ſent many loving glances, as embaſſadours of his good reſpects, and amorous expreſſions were fit ſubjects for jealous reproaches to work on. Her huſband, having been now three or four years beyond the ſeas (ſick with abſence from her, whom his deſires longed after), came over again, and found that beauty which he had left innocent, ſo farded and ſophiſticated with ſome court-drug, which had wrought upon her, that he became the greateſt ſtranger at home. His patience made way for him awhile; and he bore up with a gentle gale againſt the ſtream of this woman's affections, which ran alltogether (unknown to him) into another chanell. Nor was her reputation yet become ſo robuſt (being of a tender growth) to ſtrike his ears with reproaches, and therefore he imputed her ſly entertainments to a maiden baſhfullneſſe; till ſurfetted with that dull potion, upon better advice, he went to the Earl of Suffolk, her father, and demanded his wife, thinking himſelf capable to enjoy both her, and her love. The father, that thought there had been an intimacy betwixt them ſuitable to their conjugal knot, made uſe of his paternal power, to reduce his daughter to the obedience of a wife. But while theſe things were ſtruggling for, a moſt violent diſeaſe, of a poyſonous nature, imputed to, but far tranſcending the ſmall pox, ſeized on the Earl of Eſſex; and had not the ſtrength of youth, and that Almighty Power that

orders

orders all things, wrought out the venome of it, the earth (as probably wiſhed by her) had been his marriage bed.

" For this Lady being taken with the growing fortunes of (Carr) Viſcount Rocheſter, and grounding more hope upon him than the uncertain and hopeleſs love of the Prince, ſhe caſt her anchor there; which the Prince ſoon diſcovered, and ſlighted her accordingly. For, dancing one time among the ladies, and her glove falling down, it was taken up, and preſented to him by one that thought he did him acceptable ſervice; but the Prince refuſed to receive it, ſaying publickly, he would not have it, " it was ſtretched by another," meaning the Viſcount. This was an aggravation of hatred between the King's ſon, and the King's friend *.

" The

* It ſeems to me, upon a very minute examination, incontrovertible that Carte was determined to vindicate James I. even at the expence of what he knew to be truth. James has ſhared ſome of the odium of this ſcandalous affair of the Counteſs of Eſſex with his favourite Carr. Carte was therefore reſolved, by every miſrepreſentation, to leſſen the guilt of it. It is univerſally agreed, that Eſſex was born in 1592; and that his marriage with Lady Frances Howard took place Jan. 5, 1606-7, when he was 14. Carte dates the marriage in 1604; and, as he admits him to have been 14 at the marriage, carries his birth back to 1590. It is agreed alſo, that Eſſex ſtaid nearly four years abroad after this marriage; which, if Carte's date were true, would bring him back as early as 1608, and would give five years between that return and Carr's marriage with the Counteſs, which happened in December 1613; whereas, being really born in 1592, and married in 1606-7, there could not have in truth elapſed three years. Carte does indeed cite what he calls the Lord Eſſex's confeſſion, in the proceedings of the divorce in the autumn of 1613, in which the Earl owns,—" he married at 14, and was now 23;

"The Counteſs of Eſſex having her heart alienated from her huſband, and ſet upon the Viſcount, had a double

and had not been abſent from the Counteſs after he was 18, above three months, in any of the three years mentioned in the bill." Now this is ſo diametrically oppoſite to Wilſon, Wood, Weldon, and all other hiſtorians, that I own I cannot give credit to the authenticity of the extract, upon the mere aſſertion of Carte; eſpecially as he makes no reference to any page or volume of proceedings in Doctors Commons, where his fidelity might have been eſtabliſhed, and which, if theſe proceedings really exiſt, and he had taken the pains of reading them, he might eaſily have done.

Every one muſt perceive how materially theſe dates affect the colour of the caſe. Carte certainly felt this: and would he not in triumph have eſtabliſhed his detection of theſe falſe dates of Wilſon, &c. if he had been conſcious of his own authenticity, and had dared to draw the reader's attention to the difference? But he does not, even in a note, notice the variation.

Wilſon ſtates, that even out of the three years which paſſed after Eſſex's return from abroad, it was long before he could procure his wife to cohabit with him; and at length, when by her father's poſitive authority he was able to carry her down with him to Chartley Caſtle, in the midſt of ſummer, ſhe ſtaid there only a few months, with outrageous diſcontent, to the following winter; and, on her return to London, re-commenced her intrigues with Carr. Carte, on the contrary, ſays, ſhe lived three years patiently with her huſband; and then, when ſhe could bear to cohabit with him no longer, let two years more elapſe before ſhe commenced the proceedings for a divorce! Can this poſſibly be true? Could Wilſon have aſſerted ſuch a ſeries of falſehoods? Wilſon, who is altogether ſo deſerving of credit, that almoſt all the characters he has drawn have been confirmed by the pen of Lord Clarendon?. "The Puritans," ſays Carte, "rejoicing in the King's difficulties, ſeized every occaſion of aſperſing his conduct. A private cauſe, which made ſo great a noiſe at this time, and in which a mighty favourite of their party was concerned, excited their malevolence, and put them upon exerting their talents for calumny and invectives."—Few can think worſe of the Puritans than

double taſk to undertake for accompliſhing her ends. One was, to hinder her huſband from injoying her; the

than the writer of this note. But he cannot attribute the preſent ſtory to their invention.

If the letters between the Counteſs and Foreman, which Wilſon ſays were read in open court, are genuine, this wretched woman, inſtead of patiently cohabiting (as Carte dares to aſſert) with her huſband, was, during the few months ſhe ſpent with him at Chartley, intriguing in the moſt diabolical manner with Carr.

Sir Symonds D'Ewes, in his Hiſtory of his own Life and Times (printed by Mr. Nichols, from a manuſcript in the Britiſh Muſeum), ſays, "ſhe was ſo delicate in her youth, as, notwithſtanding that ineſtimable Prince Henry's martial deſires, and initiation into the ways of godlineſs, ſhe being ſet on by the Earl of Northampton, her father's uncle, firſt caught his eye and heart, and afterwards proſtituted herſelf to him, who reaped the firſt fruits of her virginity. But thoſe ſparks of grace which even then began to ſhew their luſtre in him, with thoſe more heroic innated qualities, derived from virtue, which gave the law to his more adviſed actions, ſoon raiſed him out of the ſlumber of that diſtemper, and taught him to reject her following temptations with indignation and ſupercilioufneſs. God beſt knows, whether that haſtened his end. Moſt certain it is, that ſome months before his Highneſs's death, Viſcount Rocheſter's familiarity and her's took its firſt initiation by Mrs. Turner's procurement. The Scots have a conſtant report amongſt them, as I learned from one of them, that Sir Thomas Overbury, ſeeing divers croſſings and oppoſitions to happen between that peerleſs Prince and ſaid Rocheſter, by whoſe means only he expected to riſe, and fearing it would in the end be a means to ruin Rocheſter himſelf, did firſt give that damnable and fatal advice, of removing out of the way and world that royal youth by faſcination, and was himſelf afterwards in part an inſtrument for the effecting of it; and therefore, ſay they in Scotland, it happened, by the juſt judgement of God afterwards, as a puniſhment upon him that he himſelf died by poiſon." See Biog. Brit. 2d edit. V. 156.

At another place he ſays, "This inhuman cruelty in the ſaid Counteſs of Eſſex" (the contriving the murder of Overbury) "is

the other was to make the Viſcount ſure unto her: for diſhoneſt love is moſt full of jealouſy. Her huſband ſhe

the more to be admired; for, I have heard one Captain Field, a faithfull votary of the Earl of Suffolke, her father, proteſt, that having known her from her infancy, he had ever obſerved her to be of the beſt nature and ſweeteſt diſpoſition of all her father's children, exceeding them all alſo in the delicacy and comelineſs of her perſon; execrating alſo by his bitter expreſſions my Lord of Northampton's wicked practices, by which ſhe was firſt drawn to become the Earl of Somerſet's advowtreſs, and afterwards to be his wife." See Harding's Biographical Mirror, 1798, vol. II. p. 4.

Such was Sir Symonds D'Ewes's opinion of the Counteſs.

Mr. John Chamberlayne, in a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, dated from London, 6 May, 1613, ſays, "There was a ſpeech of a divorce to be proſecuted this term betwixt the Earl of Eſſex and his Lady, and to that end he was content to confeſs (whether true or feigned) inſufficiency in himſelf. But there happened an accident that hath altered the caſe: for, ſhe having ſought out a certain wiſe woman, had much conference with her; and ſhe (after the nature of ſuch creatures) drawing much money from her, at laſt couſened her of a jewel of great value; for which being apprehended and clapt up, ſhe accuſed the Lady of divers ſtrange queſtions and projects; and in concluſion, that ſhe dealt with her for the making away of her Lord, as aiming at another mark. Upon which ſcandal and ſlander, the Lord Chamberlain and his friends think it not fit to proceed in the divorce." Winwood's Mem. III. 453.

Again, in a letter, June 10, he ſays, "The divorce between the Earl of Eſſex and his Lady is on foot; and hath been argued twice or thrice at Lambeth, before certain commiſſioners, but '*à huis clos.*' The greateſt difficulty is, that though he be willing to confeſs his inſufficiency towards her, yet he would have liberty to marry with any other, as being *maleficiatus* only *ad illam.* Yet ſome lawyers are of opinion, that if ſhe will take her oath that he is impotent towards her, it will ſerve the turn; whereof it is thought ſhe will make no bones, as preſuming that ſhe is provided of a ſecond; which I ſhould never have ſuſpected, but that I know he was with her three hours together within theſe two days,

ſhe looked upon as a private perſon, and to be carried by him into the country, out of her element (being ambitious

days, which makes me ſomewhat to ſtagger, and to think that great folks, to compaſs their own ends, have neither reſpect to friends or followers." Winwood's Mem. III. 460.

Again, July 8: "The divorce betwixt the Earl of Eſſex and his Lady goes not ſo faſt forward as was expected. The Lady, for her part, hath performed all that belonged to her, and endured all trials; but he is gone into the country, with proteſtation to ſtand to and abide what the commiſſioners ſhall award. But that will not ſerve the turn; for there be certain proceedings wherein his preſence is neceſſarily required, ſo that it is thought the matter will be protracted, to ſee if it will fall of itſelf; for the caſe is ſo difficult, and of ſo dangerous and ſcandalous conſequence, that there is no hope that any ſentence will give ſatisfaction." Ibid. p. 460.

Lord Southampton, in a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, dated Aug. 6, 1613; "Of the nullity I ſee you have heard as much as I can write; by which you may diſcern the power of a King with Judges; for, of thoſe which are now for it, I knew ſome of them when I was in England were vehemently againſt it, as the Biſhops of Ely [Andrews], and Coventry [Neyle]. For the buſineſs itſelf, I proteſt I ſhall be glad, if it may lawfully, that it may go forward; though of late I have been fearful of the conſequence, and have had my fears increaſed by the laſt letters which came to me; but, howſoever, the manner of interpoſing gives me no cauſe of contentment." Ibid. p. 475.

Lord Northampton himſelf, in a letter to Somerſet, read on the trial, has this paſſage: "Now it is concluded about the form of the *nonality*" (nullity), "I doubt not but God will bleſs the next bargain. I hope hereafter to find better pen and ink in this Lady's chamber. Be ſtill happy. H. Northampton.

"And I am witneſs to this bargain. Fra. Howard."

And there are ſimilar paſſages of unparalleled infamy in other letters of his. See Harding's Biographical Mirror, ut ſupra, p. 5.

Roger Coke, in his "Detection" of this reign, alſo confirms Wilſon's account, in the following words: "If public fame," ſays he, "may be credited, and which is atteſted by a writer of

ambitious of glory, and a beauty covetous of applauſe), were to cloſe, as ſhe thought, with an inſufferable torment;

the "Firſt Fourteen Years of King James's Life*," ſhe entered into a conſpiracy with one Anne Turner to have poiſoned the Earl. And how cold ſoever ſhe was in her affections to the Earl, they were not the leſs on fire to my Lord of Rocheſter; and that theſe flames might ſoar in an equal height, ſhe, by the help of Mrs. Turner, procures one Dr. Forman to bewitch Rocheſter into equal deſires of mutual love with her, and the familiarity between them became publickly ſcandalous.

However, the Earl continued his love to the Counteſs; but withal acquainted her with the diſhonour ſhe brought upon him, and more upon herſelf, by her looſe life, which was now become ſo publickly taken notice of. This was ſo far from reclaiming her, that it ſtung her to the quick; and, inſtead of reformation, ſhe, by letters to Mrs. Turner, "who" (the Counteſs ſays) "is all her hopes of good in this world," and by her to Dr. Forman (whom ſhe calls "ſweet father," and ſubſcribes herſelf his "affec-

* This book was attributed to Sir Fulk Grevil, under the title of the "Firſt Five Years of King James," 4to, 1643. "It diſcourſes," ſays the writer of Sir Fulke's life, in the Biographia Britannica, p. 2397, "of the Earl of Northampton's coming to honour; the riſe of Carr Earl of Somerſet; the breach between the Earl of Eſſex and Lady Frances Howard his Counteſs; her marriage with Carr; the Lord Treaſurer Cecil's death; the poiſoning of Sir Thomas Overbury; the death of Prince Henry; the releaſe of Sir Walter Raleigh from the Tower; and other occurrences, from the year 1611 to 1616." But neither the ſtyle nor ſentiments being agreeable to Sir Fulk Grevil's manner, and as he mentions not this treatiſe among his other writings, we meet with no confirmation of its being written by him; and yet, as that period of time contains ſuch remarkable events in the reign of James I. the tract has been thought worthy of another impreſſion in the Harleian Miſcellany (vol. VII.). Lord Orford, however, treats theſe objections to its authenticity with contempt. But the well-informed writer before-cited, of Lord Northampton's life, in Harding's Biographical Mirror (vol. II p. 3), remarks, that "it is ſtrange that Lord Orford ſhould have ſuppoſed this book the production of Lord Brook. It has nothing of his ſtyle; and the miſſtatements of facts ſhew it could not be written by a man who held the high office of Chancellor of the Exchequer in the reign of James I. This book was evidently written by one of the Preſbyterian Saints for party purpoſes."

tionate

ment; though he was a man that did not only every way merit her love, but he loved her with an extraordinary

tionate daughter, Frances Eſſex"), endeavours to procure the Doctor to bewitch the Earl to frigidity towards her.

" But theſe ſtolen pleaſures could not ſatisfy the Counteſs's deſires; and that ſhe might enjoy them to be compleat, ſhe endeavours, ſince the deſign of poiſoning the Earl did not ſucceed, to make way to her deſires of marrying Rocheſter, by ſuing out a divorce againſt the ſaid Earl, which ſhe acquaints Rocheſter with; and Rocheſter and the Counteſs acquaint the Earl of Northampton, who before was privy and conſenting to the familiarity between them, and was eaſily induced to join in procuring a divorce.

" Though this was agreed between them, yet the Viſcount would not proceed further till he had conſulted Overbury, proteſting he would do nothing without his advice. Sir Thomas told him, " the marrying the Counteſs would not be only hurtful to his preferment, but helpful to ſubvert and overthrow him, and who would (being poſſeſſed of ſo great poſſibilities as he was, ſo great honours and large revenues, and daily in expectation of others) caſt all away upon a woman, noted for her injury and immodeſty, and pull upon himſelf the hatred and contempt of great perſonages for ſo ſmall a matter?" Then he willed the Viſcount to conſider with himſelf the condition of the Counteſs, the manner of her carriage from her youth, her preſent converſation, the many envies, diſhonours, and diſlikes, which attend upon her, and beſides, which is the opinion of the vulgar, many evils to attend his ſubverſion and overthrow, " that it was not the nature of a wiſe man, to make her his wife whom he had made his whore." Laſtly, Sir Thomas adviſed him, that he ſhould expect no better requital from her, than ſuch as ſhe had ſhewed to her former huſband; and withal to weigh the preſent condition he is in, and compare it to the future; and much more to this purpoſe; and that honour is not attended by voluptuouſneſs, nor the ruins of a rotten branch to be cheriſhed upon a new-planted tree. But, if he meant to be made famous, and to continue that with him which he now freely enjoyed, Sir Thomas his opinion was, " that he ſhould utterly leave and forſake the Counteſs's company, and hold her both hurtful and hateful."

" Rocheſter

dinary affection, having a gentle, mild, and courteous diſpoſition, ſpecially to women, ſuch as might win upon

"Rocheſter was ſurprized at Overbury's advice, falls out with him, and gives him harſh language. But Overbury retorts again, and perſiſts in his advice; and demands his portion due to him of Rocheſter, and ſo leaves him to his own fortunes.

"The Counteſs was enraged at it; ſo as nothing leſs than Overbury's blood could appeaſe her revenge; but how to compaſs it would be a work of time, and required deep conſideration, ſecrecy, and reſolution." Roger Coke's Detection, 4th edit. 1719, 8vo, vol. I. p. 67—69.

At length we come to Sir Anthony Weldon *. "Now," ſays he, "was Carre knighted, and made Gentleman of the Bedchamber,

* Sir Anthony Weldon (contrary to the inſinuations of Anthony Wood, whoſe words will hereafter be cited) was of an antient family, originally of Weltden, in Northumberland. Hugh Weltden, ſecond ſon of Simon Weltden, of Weltden, temp. Hen. VI. was Sewer to Henry VII. His ſecond ſon Edward was Maſter of the Houſehold to Henry VIII. and owned the manor of Swanſcombe, in Kent, where he ſettled. His ſon Anthony was Clerk of the Spicery, and afterwards promoted to be Clerk of the Green Cloth to Queen Elizabeth, in which office he died. His eldeſt ſon, Sir Raiph Weldon, died in the ſame office to King James 1609, æt. 64; and Sir Ralph's younger brother Anthony, who died 1613, was Clerk of the Kitchen to both Queen Elizabeth and King James, which office he ſurrendered to his nephew Sir Anthony (ſon of Sir Ralph), our author, 2d James. (See his epitaph in Swanſcombe church, printed in Thorpe's Regiſtrum Roffenſe, p. 1005; and Haſted's Kent, 2d edition, 8vo, vol. II. p. 411, 412.) Sir Anthony held the manor of Swanſcombe, and by Elinor (who died 1622, æt. 36), daughter of George Wilmer, Eſq. left Anthony Weldon, of Swanſcombe, Eſq. whoſe ſon Walker Weldon, Eſq. died in 1731; and his heirs ſold that eſtate. See Haſted, ut ſupra.

We now come to the account of Anthony Wood, which, as his prejudices are known to have been violent, muſt be admitted with caution. "The author," ſays he, "of the Court and Character of King James, was one Sir Anthony Weldon, of Kent, whoſe parent took riſe from Queen Elizabeth's kitchen, and left it a legacy for preferment of his iſſue. Sir Anthony went the ſame way; and by grace of the Court got up to the Green Cloth; in which place, attending King James into Scotland, he practiſed there to libel that nation; which at his return home was found wrapped up in a record of that board; and by the hand being known to be his, he was deſervedly removed from his place, as unworthy to

upon the rougheſt natures. But this fiery heat of his wife's, mounted upon the wings of luſt, or love (call it

ber, and Overburie's pride roſe with the other honours, ſtill ſtorming the chapman, as they did by their cheap offices undervalue ſo precious a commodity.

" North-

to eat his bread, whoſe birthright he had ſo vilely defamed. Yet, by favour of the King, with a piece of money in his purſe, and a penſion to boot, to preſerve him loyal during his life, though, as a bad creditor, he took this courſe to repay him to the purpoſe. In his life-time he diſcovered this piece to his fellow-courtier, who earneſtly diſſuaded him not to publiſh ſo defective and falſe a ſcandal; which, as it ſeems, in conſcience he ſo declined. I have alſo been credibly informed, that Sir Anthony Weldon did at the beginning of the Long Parliament communicate the manuſcript of it to the Lady A. Sedley (mother of Sir W. and Charles), accounted a very ſober and prudent woman; who, after peruſal of it, did lay the vileneſs of it ſo much to Sir Anthony's door, that he was reſolved never to make it public; which perhaps is the reaſon why a certain author" (Will. Sanderſon, in his proeme to the life and death of King James I. 1655, fol.) " ſhould ſay, that with ſome regret of what he had maliciouſly written, he did intend it for the fire, and died repentant; though ſince ſtolen to the preſs out of a lady's cloſet. Sir Anthony Weldon ſided with the Long Parliament out of diſcontent, and when the wars were ended, was a committee-man of Kent, for the ſequeſtration of Royaliſts, and moſtly chairman of that committee." Wood's Athenæ, I. 729.

Biſhop Goodman wrote a review of Weldon's "Court of James," a manuſcript in a thin folio in the Bodleian Library: " that book," adds Wood, " being accounted a notorious libel, eſpecially by the Loyaliſts and Court party. Much of the Biſhop's manuſcript is involved in an anonymous book, entitled, " Aulicus Coquinariæ: or, a Vindication, in Anſwer to a pamphlet, entitled, " The Court and Character," &c. Lond. 1650." Wood, ut ſupra.

The author of this " Aulicus Coquinariæ" (according to Harris, in his Life of James I. 1753, 8vo, p. 207,) was William Saunderſon. See his proeme to the ſecond part of the Hiſtory of James I. fol. Lond. 1656.

This William Sanderſon was ſon of a perſon of both his names. William Sanderſon, the elder, married, about 1571, Margaret Snedale, or Snowdale, the daughter of Sir Walter Raleigh's ſiſter Mary, by her huſband Hugh Snedale, a commander in the Queen's royal navy. He was much engaged among the merchant-adventurers; and one of the Queen's commiſſioners for the Spaniſh prize-goods; alſo of note for the great globes which by his encouragement were brought to perfection. See Oldys's note, in Raleigh's Life, clxiii.—Being thus akin to Raleigh, he was, " in the time of his proſperity and greatneſs, his ſervant

entruſted

it what you will), carried her after so much mischief, that those that saw her face might challenge nature of too

" Northampton, finding himself neglected by so meane a fellow, cast about another way, and followed Balaam's councell, by send- ing

entrusted with receiving great sums of money for him out of his office of wines, and his other places, by which he became in arrear to Raleigh in divers great sums; which after his troubles he sent for to Sanderson, who was so far from paying them, that he pretended Raleigh should owe him 2000*l.*; whereupon Sir Walter, in great anger, commenced a suit against Sanderson, which was managed by his servant and solicitor John Shalbury; and Sanderson being overthrown, and found in arrear to Raleigh in very great sums, was cast into prison, where he died a beggar. Hence sprung all the spleen and malice of William Sanderson the younger, in his History of King James's Reign, to Sir Walter Raleigh." See Observations on the History of Mary Queen of Scotland, and her son James, &c. p. 2, which exposure of the history and the author's father drew an answer from him (4to, 1656), falling foul on Carew Raleigh as the supposed writer of the "Observations."—"Sanderson's whole history," says this observator, "is a rhapsody of notes and scattered papers from other men, collected without order or method; and written in so unseemly and disjointed a style, that you may easily perceive he has taken up other men's words without understanding their matter; and, unless it be where he rails on persons of honour (which he does plainly and often, though sometimes very falsely), his language is harsh, and unintelligible." Dr. Heylin thought this character so just, that he has recited it in his Survey of Sanderson's History of Charles I. annexed to his advertisements on the said author's History of the Queen of Scots, and King James, in his "Examen Historicum," and farther confirms it with this character of his own—"Sanderson's method is intricate and perplexed, backwards and forwards, without care of time or order; telling the same thing over and over, and many times disagreeing in one place with that which was affirmed in another; his language rough and unpolished, in most parts of the book; and in some parts ungrammatical; so that no sense can be picked out of it, but by circumstances, and in the way of conjecture only."—A little farther, he also gives it as the opinion of a judicious friend, "That Sanderson writes nothing like an historian, either for style or composure; his sentences many times nonsense, and his digressions tedious and impertinent."—And Dr. Welwood, in his notes on Wilson's History of King James, says, nothing could enhance the value of it more than a most wretched one published by one William Sanderson, who pretends, in several places, to some secret memoirs or discourses with great men, to make good the passages of his history. But the truth is, the whole is nothing else but an ill-compiled collection out of other authors; wherein he, for the most part, mis- takes,

too much hypocriſy, for harbouring ſo wicked a heart under ſo ſweet and bewitching a countenance.

"To

ing a Moabitiſh woman unto him; in which he made uſe of Copinger, a gentleman who had ſpent a faire fortune left by his anceſtors, and now, for maintenance, was forced to lead the life of a ſerving man (that formerly kept many to ſerve him), and as an addition, the worſt of that kinde, a flat bawd.

"This gentleman had lived a ſcandalous life, by keeping a whore of his owne, which for the honour of her family I will not name; therefore, was fitteſt to trade in that commodity for another, and in truth was fit to take any impreſſion baſeneſſe could ſtampe on him, as the ſequel of this ſtory will manifeſt. This Moabitiſh woman was a daughter of the Earl of Suffolke, married to a young gentleman, the Earle of Eſſex.

"This traine took, and the firſt private meetings were at Copinger's houſe, and himſelf bawd to their luſt, which put him into a far greater bravery for a time, than when he was maſter of his owne: but it had bitterneſſe on all hands in the end. This privacy in their ſtolen pleaſures made Copinger a friend to Northampton, and Suffolke, though but a ſervant to Viſcount Rocheſter, for ſo he was now called, and now had they linked him ſo cloſe, as no breaking from them.

"Overbury was John Baptiſt that reproved the Lord, for the ſinne of uſing the Lady, and abuſing the young Earle of Eſſex; would call her ſtrumpet, her mother and brother bawds, and uſed them with ſo much ſcorne, as in truth was not to be endured by a

fellow

takes, or perverts their meaning. In curſorily reading over this hiſtory, I have ſometimes taken notice of above four or five groſs errors, either in names, things, or chronology, in one ſingle page." From Oldys's Life of Raleigh, notes, p. clxiii.

Such was the man, who has anſwered Weldon's book, of which a ſecond edition was printed at London, in 8vo, in 1651, dedicated to Lady Elizabeth Sedley; to which is added, 1. The Court of King Charles, continued unto the beginning of theſe unhappy Times, &c. 2. Obſervations (inſtead of a Character) upon this King, from his Childhood. 3. Certain Obſervations before Queen Elizabeth's Death. But theſe are not animadverted upon by Biſhop Goodman, or Aulicus Coquinariæ, becauſe they came out after they had written their reſpective anſwers." Wood's Athenæ, ut ſupra.

" To ſtrengthen her deſigns, ſhe finds out one of her own ſtamp, Mrs. Turner, a doctor of phyſic's widow,

fellow of his ranke, to perſons of that quality, how faulty ſoever otherwiſe they were.

" Then, to ſatisfy Overbury, and blot out the name of ſin, his love led him into a more deſperate way, by a reſolution to marry another man's wife. Againſt this then did Overbury bellow louder; and in it ſhewed himſelf more like an affectionate than a diſcreet and moderate friend. Had he compounded but one dram of diſcretion with an ounce of affection, he might, with ſuch a receipt, have preſerved his own life, and their fortunes and honours.

" For thoſe that infinitely hated that family did as infinitely condemn his inſolent carriage and behaviour towards them. So that had any of thoſe brothers or name killed Overbury, either by picking a quarrell with him or any other deſperate way, or bravely in a duel, the world would have juſtified the action, however he had ſtood with God. But Buchanan's character of that family bars all expectation of ſo much bravery of ſpirit: but a counſell muſt be held, to put him to death by ſome baſer means.

" The plot then muſt be, he muſt be ſent a Leidger Embaſſadour into France, which by obeying, they ſhould be rid of ſo great an eyeſore; by diſobeying, he incurred the diſpleaſure of his Prince; a contempt that he could not expect leſſe than impriſonment for; and by that meanes be ſequeſtered from his friends.

" And thus farre I do beleeve the Earl of Sommerſett (for ſo he was created) was conſenting. This ſtratagem tooke; and Overbury may truly ſay, " *Video meliora, deteriora ſequor*;" for he indeed made the worſt choice. It could not be thought but ſuch an imployment was farre above his deſert, and much better for him to have accepted, than to be confined to a loathſome priſon; and, for want of judgment, had his ſuffering been leſſe than loſſe of life, he had not been worthy of pitty: but, " *Jupiter quos vult perdere, hos dementat.*" He would to the Tower, from whence he never returned, rather than accept of an honourable employment, from whence he might not only have returned, but done his friends acceptable ſervice, either in private or publick."

Weldon

dow, a woman whom prodigalitie and looſeneſs had brought low, yet her pride would make her fly any pitch,

Weldon then gives an account of Overbury's murder (from p. 70 to 76), which will more properly come under the account of the Earl of Somerſet. And after the completion of this horrid event he proceeds thus:

"Now was all, as they beleeved, quiet, and in the depth of ſecurity; and the Earle and Counteſſe began to carry their loves more openly and imprudently, ſo that the world did talke very loudly and broadly of this adulterous meeting. It muſt from that ground proceed to an adulterous marriage, as well to the wronging of a young nobleman, as to the ſhame and diſhonour of themſelves. "But they muſt needs goe; the devill drives." Yet know not how handſomely to effect this, but by making the King a party in this bawdy buſineſſe, which was no hard matter to effect; for, the King's eye began to wander after a new favourite, being ſatiated with the old. Therefore, for the bringing this bawdry to a marriage, the Biſhops muſt be principal actors (as I know not in what bad action they would be lookers on); and the Biſhop of Wincheſter, an excellent civilian, and a very great ſcholar, muſt be the principal, for which his ſon was knighted, and will never loſe that title of "Sir Nullity Bilſon."

"For, by a nullity of the firſt marriage muſt this ſecond take place: many meetings of the Biſhops and the prime Civilians, in which there wanted no bribes from the Lord, Lady, and their friends, to have this nullity brought to paſſe, wherein the diſcourſe would have better befitted the mouths of bawds and ruffians than the grave divines. Among them Biſhop Neale, then Biſhop of Rocheſter, a creature and favourite of the houſe of Suffolk, took up a learned diſcourſe in the ſcience of bawdery, how many degrees in that ſcience muſt produce a nullity, wherein were ſo many beaſtly expreſſions, as for modeſty's ſake I will not recite them, being offenſive to my very thoughts and memory. Ariſtotle's problemes was a modeſt diſcourſe to his; and he appeared to be better ſtudied in that than in divinity; and, to wind up his learned diſcourſe, concluded all thoſe met in this Lord and Lady.

"The

pitch, rather than fall into the jaws of want. These two conſult together how they might ſtop the current of

"The Archbiſhop of Canterbury, Abbot, to his everlaſting fame, mainly oppoſed all the proceedings, and proteſted againſt them, for which he ever after lived in diſgrace, excluded from the counſell-table, and dyed in diſgrace of the King on Earth, though in favour with the King of Kings.

"Yet forſooth, to make up the full meaſure of bawdery, and to juſtifie Neale's diſcourſe, that all things in the former marriage conduced to a nullity, a ſearch muſt be made," * * * * * * * "and a jury of grave matrons were found fit for that purpoſe, who," * * * * * * * "after their inſpection, gave a verdict, ſhe was *intacta virgo*, which was thought very ſtrange; for the world took notice that * * * * * * was very near beaten ſo plain as if *regia via*, and in truth was a common way before ever Somerſet did travel that way. Beſides, the world took notice they two had long lived in adultery: yet had old Kettle a trick for that alſo.

"The Lady of Eſſex, for modeſty ſake, makes humble ſuit to the reverend bawdy Biſhops (who were alſo plotters in this ſtratagem), that ſhe might not appeare bare-faced for bluſhing, but deſired to come veiled, with a taffety over her face. This by all meanes was thought ſo reaſonable for a pretty modeſt lady, that the bawdy Biſhops, and purblind ladies, which had forgotten modeſty themſelves, could not think it worthy the denial. One Miſtris Fines, neare kinſwoman to old Kettle, was dreſſed up in the Counteſſe's cloathes, at that time too young to be other than *virgo intacta*; though within two yeares after, had the old ladies made their inſpection," they would have found no reaſon "to deliver ſuch a verdict as they did, and a juſt one upon their view, though upon ſome of their knowledges it was not that lady they were to give verdict upon. If any make doubt of the truth of this ſtory, the author delivers it upon the reputation of a gentleman. He had it *verbatim* from a Knight (S. W. B.), otherwiſe of much honour, though the very dependency on that family may queſtion it, which did uſher the lady into the place of inſpection, and hath told it often to his friends in mirth.

"Now

of the Earl's affection towards his wife, and make a clear paſſage for the Viſcount in his place. To effect which,

" Now is the nullity pronounced, and the marriage with Somerſet with ſpeed pronounced, for which they, and the whole family of Suffolke, paid dear in after-time, and had ſour ſauce to that ſweet meat of their great ſon-in-law."

Such is Weldon's account.—Since the former part of this long note was printed, I have myſelf procured Sanderſon's Hiſtory, and find that it was from him Carte copied the account and extracts of the proceedings in Doctors Commons. But, it is very ſingular, that he has carefully avoided citing his authority, feeling, I preſume, that ſuch a name would not procure the credit he wiſhed to attach to it. And perhaps, indeed, there was a ſtill ſtronger reaſon than this for omitting the reference. For, though he has taken ſuch parts from this ill-famed hiſtorian as made for his purpoſe, my former conjecture is proved that he has falſified others.—Sanderſon's extract from the libel exhibited by the Counteſs, is, " That the Earl and the Lady, ſix years ſince, in January 1606, were married, her age then thirteen, and he fourteen." Whereas Carte, as before mentioned, dates the marriage in 1604, which muſt have been done merely for the purpoſe of having two years at his command, after the termination of the three which he ſtates the Counteſs to have ſpent with her huſband, during which he might exhibit her patience before ſhe would inſtitute her ſuit for a divorce.—Candour might have ſuppoſed the mere date 1604 to have been an error of the preſs—or pen—but, as Carte deſcribes ſubſequent events which required nearly eight years, contrary to the expreſs words of Sanderſon, partial as he is, who names only " ſix," the miſrepreſentation muſt have been wilful. Nay, the very ſentence ſtands the firſt of thoſe of which Carte (leaving out that part of it) has given a garbled copy *.—After this, what credit is due to Carte?

But to return to the ſtory. If Sanderſon's account of Lord Eſſex's confeſſion on oath *(vivâ voce)* in court can be relied on, it does ſeem as if Wilſon's account was not quite accurate; for he aſſerts that the Earl confeſſed *(inter alia)*, that, " for the three years

* Compare Sanderſon, p. 385, and Carte, vol. IV. p. 7.

which, one Dr. Forman, a reputed conjurer (living at Lambeth), is found out: the women declare to him

ſince his return from abroad, he had cohabited and ſlept in the ſame bed with the Counteſs, without ever having been abſent above three months, the one from the other *."

The matrons choſen to inſpect the Counteſs were,

Lady Martha Tyrwhit, wife of Sir Philip Tyrwhit, Bart.
Lady Alice Carew, wife of Sir Matthew Carew.
Lady Daliſon, wife of Sir Roger.
Lady Anne Waller, widow.
And two midwives, Margaret Mercer, and Chriſtian Cheſt †.

To corroborate the verdict of theſe matrons, the Counteſs produced in open court ſeven women of her conſanguinity: "That inaſmuch as the truth of all was beſt known to herſelf, ſhe might, by virtue of her oath, diſcover the ſame; and her oath ſhould be no further regarded, than as it was confirmed by the oaths of thoſe her kinſwomen: the law preſuming that ſuch kindred ſhould be beſt acquainted with the inward ſecrets of her kinſwomen. Accordingly, the Counteſs had the oath adminiſtered to her; and the ſeven following noblewomen,

"Katharine Counteſs of Suffolk,
"Frances Counteſs of Kildare,
"Elizabeth Lady Walden,
"Elizabeth Lady Knevit,
"Lady Katherine Thin,
"Mrs. Katherine Fines,
"Mrs. Dorothy Neale,

her kinſwomen, depoſed, they believed the ſame was true ‡."

Sanderſon ſays, "this caſe followed the heels of a former divorce, freſh in memory, between the Lord Rich and his fair lady, by mutual conſent; but, becauſe Mountjoy Earl of Devonſhire married her whilſt her lord lived, the King was ſo much diſpleaſed, as it broke the Earl's heart; for his Majeſty told him, that "he had purchaſed a fair wife with a foul ſoul."—But this of Eſſex was a different example, when you ſeek to parallel them together §."—See before the Earl of Devonſhire's article.

* Sanderſon, p. 387.
† Ibid. p. 388.
‡ Ibid. p. 389.
§ Ibid. p. 385.

their

their grievances; he promiſes ſudden help; and, to amuſe them, frames many little pictures of braſs and wax; ſome like the Viſcount and Counteſs, whom he muſt unite and ſtrengthen; others like the Earl of Eſſex, whom he muſt debilitate and weaken; and then with philtrous powders, and ſuch drugs, he works upon their perſons. And to practiſe what effects his art would produce, Mrs. Turner, that loved Sir Arthur Manwaring (a gentleman then attending the Prince), and willing to keep him to her, gave him ſome of the powder, which wrought ſo violently with him, that, through a ſtorm of rain and thunder, he rode fifteen miles one dark night to her houſe, ſcarce knowing where he was, till he was there. Such is the deviliſh and mad rage of luſt, heightened with art and fancy.

"Theſe things, matured and ripened by this jugler Forman, gave them aſſurance of happy hopes. Her courtly incitements, that drew the Viſcount to obſerve her, ſhe imputed to the operation of thoſe drugs he had taſted; and that harſhneſs and ſtubborn comportment ſhe expreſſed to her huſband making him (weary of ſuch entertainments) to abſent himſelf, ſhe thought proceeded from the effects of thoſe unknown potions and powders, that were adminiſtered to him. So apt is the imagination to take impreſſions of thoſe things we are willing to believe.

"The good Earl, finding his wife nouſled in the Court, and ſeeing no poſſibilitie to reduce her to reaſon, till ſhe were eſtranged from the relliſh and taſte of the delights ſhe ſucked in there, made his condition again known to her father. The old man being troubled with his daughter's diſobedience, embittered her being near

him with wearisome and continual chidings, to wean her from the sweets she doted on, and with much adoe forced her into the country. But how harsh was the parting, being rent away from the place where she grew and flourished! Yet she left all her engines and imps behind her; the old doctor, and his confederate Mrs. Turner, must be her two supporters. She blazons all her miseries to them at her depart, and moystens the way with her tears. Chartley was an hundred miles from her happiness; and a little time thus lost is her eternity. When she came thither, though in the pleasantest part of the summer, she shut herself up in her chamber, not suffering a beam of light to peep upon her dark thoughts. If she stirred out of her chamber, it was in the dead of the night, when sleep had taken possession of all others, but those about her. In this implacable, sad, discontented humour, she continued some months, always murmuring against, but never giving the least civil respect to her husband, which the good man suffered patiently, being loth to be the divulger of his own misery: yet, having a manly courage, he would sometimes break into a little passion, to see himself slighted and neglected by himself; but having never found better from her, it was the eatier to bear with her.

"While she was at Chartley, she writ to her confederates, that "her husband found little operation in their drugs, complaining of his lustiness and her misery: for (she said) the Viscount would never love her, if her husband did meddle with her, which with difficulty she yet impeded; but how long she should resist his violence she knew not; therefore she implored their assistance, if they would not see her the most despicable

deſpicable creeture in the world: and for ſatisfaction, they ſhould take their own price."

"With this kind of ſtuff ſhe filled her letters, which were after found in Forman's cloſet. Theſe inſtigations made him active; and the man being ſkilfull in naturall magick, did uſe all the artifices his ſubtilty could deviſe, really to imbecillitate the Earl; for no linnen came near his body, that was not rinſed with their camphire compoſitions, and other faint and waſting ingredients; and all inward applications were foiſted on him by corrupted ſervants, to leſſen and debilitate the ſeminall operations. Which veneficium is one great part of witchcraft, deſtructive to nature, and horridly abominable to be practiſed. And this in time wrought ſuch effects upon his perſon, that he found himſelf unable with her, though ſhe permitted him; yet when he had been from her ſome reaſonable time to renovate his ſpirits, by ſhaking off thoſe artificial applications, then his abilities made her unwilling, and refractory. Though ſome are of opinion that he was not much debilitated, but that ſhe got (by her virtuous agent) an artifice * * * * * * * * * * * * And thus ſhe tormented him, till he was contented to let her ſteer her own courſe, which after run her on ground.

"For, coming to London next winter with this full ſail, loaden with luſt, ſhe found the Viſcount much prepared for her; who, being at firſt faſtened on the object, abſence, and all thoſe little artifices, that miſchievous women, and cunning impoſtures could deviſe, had advanced him as much in his deſires, as they had hindered the other. We could diſpute the nature of theſe operations; how far they are contingent, and

how the fancy works with them, though ignorant of them, making their impulſions more active, being the ſparks that kindle this combuſtible matter; for we will never allow there was any other diabolicall means uſed; nature being ſtrong enough for ſuch a production; but, being not pertinent to the ſtory, will leave it, and follow them that found the effects of it, and had affections ſuitable to it, which they made uſe of with an unbridled appetite, yet meeting as cloſely in corners, (ſin being at firſt ſhame-faced); but afterwards they grew more bold; and every hour that the Viſcount could ſteal from his royal maſter, he dedicated to his diſloyal miſtreſs; being caught in this net of adulation, he becomes a willing priſoner; luſt only getting liberty to all looſeneſſe and licentiouſneſſe: places of frequent meetings are daily renewed, perſons fitted for ſuch practiſes are employed; and, when nature was exhauſted, art, her ſubtil imitator, brought in her ſtore, to contribute new ſpirits, purchaſed at any rate. All outward adornments to preſent beauty in her full glory, were not wanting on both ſides, being luſts fuell, which tended to the conſumption of all reaſon. And among the reſt, yellow ſtarch, the invention and foyl of jaundice complexions, with great cut-work-bands and piccadillies, (a thing that hath ſince loſt the name), crouded in, and flouriſhed among us; Miſtreſs Turner being nominated to be the firſt contriver, happily in England; but the origin came out of France; which faſhion and colour did ſet off their lean ſallow countenances. Thus did the Viſcount get the conqueſt of two, the King, and this Lady, but could not ſubdue his own luſtfull appetite *."

* Wilſon, p. 59.

"The

"The Viſcount Rocheſter, all this while, (though plunged in luſt), was held up by the chin in the glories of the court; and the Prince (that interpoſed betwixt him and the beams of Majeſty) being removed, the Earl of Saliſbury (another obſtacle) dying ſix months after the Prince, in the way from the Bath; he now took full poſſeſſion of the King's favours alone *.

"Now, the Counteſs, like another Alecto, drove furiouſly, her chariot having two wheels, which ran over all impediments: one was, to ſue a divorce betwixt her and her huſband, that ſhe might marry the Viſcount; the other was, to take away Overbury, the blemiſh in her eye, that had laid ſuch a ſtain upon her, that nothing but his blood could expiate. For theſe ſhe hath ſeveral engins; the one muſt be acted overtly; the other covertly in dark corners; and ſhe and her agents find fit miniſters for both †.

"The Earl of Northampton reſenting his niece's grievances, makes the King acquainted with her maiden baſhfulneſſe, how loth ſhe is to divulge her huſband's infirmities, and how long it is ſince her marriage, and yet ſhe hath not enjoyed the happineſſe of a wife; that her huſband's inability muſt needs be an unnatural conjunction, ſuch as neither law nor reaſon can admit of; and that there was a great affection betwixt the Viſcount and her, ſo as there ſeemed to be a more excellent ſympathie, and ſweet compoſition of ſoul in them, more ſuitable to reaſon and nature, than in the ſtate ſhe was in. Which was ſeconded by the Viſcount's humble ſubmiſſions to the King's great wiſdome, who (he acknowledged) had not onely

* Wilſon, p. 65. † Ibid. p. 67.

raiſed him to what he is, but may yet make him more happy, by uniting him to a lady of ſo much honour and virtue.

" The King, that took delight to compleat the happineſs of them he loved, commanded the Biſhops to ſue out a divorce between the Earl of Eſſex, and his Lady, that the Viſcount might marry her: for he had been practiſed formerly in Scotland, in his minority, with the like experiment. Elizabeth, daughter to the Earl of Athol, being married to the Earl of March, under pretence of impotency, but meerly for luſt, (as the author reports,) was divorced from her huſband, and married to the Earl of Arran (the King's favourite), who had been before a partner in her adulterate ſheets (ſo current is the parallel, and ſo equally are luſt and ambition yoked together, that they both (with full violence) draw one and the ſame way).

" The Biſhops and others, having a commiſſion under the great ſeal of England, to convent the Earl of Eſſex and his Counteſs before them, ſent out their ſummons, and they made their appearance accordingly. But before they proceeded, they cauſed a jury of twelve diſcreet matrons to be impannelled, to ſearch the Counteſs, whether ſhe were (as ſhe pretended to be, and was repute) a maid ſtill; for if ſhe were a maid, they could faſten upon a nullity, and ſo ſeparate them, for the more honour of her virginity. The Counteſs being aſhamed, and baſhfull, to come to ſuch a triall, would not expoſe her face to the light; but being to appear before the matrons, under a veil, another young gentlewoman, that had leſſe offended, was fobbed into the place; and ſhe paſſed in the opinion both of jury and judges, to be a virgin. Then the articles were

were drawn up, where ſhe accuſed her huſband of impotency, whereby, &c.—The good Earl, willing to be rid of ſo horrid a miſchief, made an acknowledgement, &c. upon which the Judges proceeded to a divorce *.

" Theſe Biſhops and the reſt of the Judges, could not be ignorant what ſcandalous reports of this Ladie's actions flew up and down frown lip to lip; which, however ſweetned by the partakers, carried an ill ſavour with them in every honeſt underſtanding, who were not blinded with wilfulneſs or deafned with prejudice; which made the Biſhops of Canterbury and London to decline the buſineſs, though nominated in the patent. But Kings will never want fit miniſters in corrupted times, both in church and commonwealth, as long as there are degrees, and places of aſcent to clime to. And though theſe floated awhile upon the ſtream of greatneſs, yet there is one above that moves the waters, who did not onely ſee what paſſed in the Biſhop's palace, but in the cloſet priſon, which he diſcovered to the ſhame and ruine of the actors †."

Such is the ſhocking tale told by Wilſon; which, however diſguſting, I have thought it neceſſary to bring forward at ſo much length, (and to add in the notes the very words of a variety of other hiſtorians,) becauſe it forms ſo important a feature of the reign; and upon its truth or falſehood depends much of the colour and character of this too inglorious period ‡.

Lord

* Wilſon, p. 68.

† Ibid. p. 69.

‡ I muſt add the teſtimony of the indefatigable and accurate Dr. Birch. " Nor were the affairs of England," ſays he, " in any tolerable ſituation under the direction of ſo ill a man as the Lord Viſcount

Lord Eſſex naturally felt much chagrin at this unhappy affair, and endeavoured to hide himſelf in the country from the obſervance and ridicule of the world. His venerable caſtle of Chartley, in Staffordſhire, of which a curious view may be ſeen in Plot's Hiſtory of that county, was commonly the place of his reſidence. Here he lived with great magnificence, in a friendly

count Rocheſter, whoſe ſhare in the murder of his friend, Sir Thomas Overbury, and intrigues with the Counteſs of Eſſex, whom he afterwards procured to be divorced from her huſband, and married to himſelf, rendered him unworthy of the favor and confidence of the King his maſter, and of the mercy which was ſhewn him by his Majeſty, after his guilt was detected for reaſons of a very ſuſpicious nature." Birch's Hiſtorical View, p. 375.

Birch's character of Wilſon and Weldon ſhould not be concealed. He ſpeaks of their writings as "the general invectives and unſupported libels of Weldon and Wilſon, the ſcandalous chroniclers of the laſt age." Hiſt. View, ut ſupr. p. 347.

I take this opportunity of mentioning from Birch's "Life of Henry Prince of Wales," that Lord Eſſex when at Paris in April, 1608, was invited to Fontainbleau by Henry IV. who treated him with reſpect and kindneſs, by taking him to hunt with himſelf, and ſhewing other demonſtrations of favour to him. Birch, p. 105.

The Earl had been playfellow of Henry Prince of Wales. (See Oſborne's Traditional Memorials of King James, § 38, p. 503.) And there are three ſhort letters from him to that Prince in Birch's Life of him, pp. 108, 323, 324, which, however, contain nothing curious.

It appears from the "Hiſtorical Narration of the Firſt Fourteen Years of King James," that, to add to Lord Eſſex's perplexity, at the divorce, he was called upon to pay back his wife's fortune, which did not agree at all with his circumſtances, whoſe quality obliged him to live to the extent of his income. That he might anſwer this demand, he was compelled to cut down his fine woods at Adderſton; nor would this have done, had not his grandmother, the Counteſs of Leiceſter, ſupplied him with a conſiderable ſum of money, to prevent his ſelling part of his eſtate. See Biog. Brit. 2d. edit. vol. V. p. 157. n. (C).

cor-

correſpondence with all the gentlemen of the country round about him; and in proceſs of time, with as general affection and reſpects from all ranks and degrees of people as he poſſibly could deſire. Sometimes he made a tour to Drayton, next to Tamworth, where his grandmother, the Counteſs of Leiceſter, reſided; and ſometimes he viſited his brother-in-law, the Earl of Hertford, in Wiltſhire. Manly ſports, ſuch as hunting, ſhooting, and riding long journies, made a great part of his ſummer recreations. In the winter, good cheer, feaſting, with maſks and plays, compoſed commonly by Arthur Wilſon, who was his Groom of the Chambers, ſerved to mitigate his melancholy, and to give the country-gentlemen content *.

In this manner he paſſed near ſeven yaars; and then in the ſpring of 1620, the war being hot in the Palatinate, his Lordſhip, at the requeſt of his friend Henry Earl of Oxford, reſolved to go thither, under the command of Sir Horatio Vere, an old ſoldier, of great reputation. The two Earls propoſed to raiſe each a regiment; but carried over companies only for the preſent, compoſed, however, for the moſt part, of gentlemen, who went rather to acquire knowledge in the art of war, than to obtain either pay or preferment in the ſervice. The two Earls had 250 men a piece in each company; "and ſo many," ſays Wilſon, "flocked to Eſſex out of love, (and he loth to put them off,) that he carried 300 men into the Palatinate, paying 50 of them out of his own money †."

* Biog. Brit. 2d. edit. vol. V. p. 157. Arthur Wilſon's Account of his own Life, in Peck's Deſid. Cur. I. cap. iv.

† Hiſt. p. 136.

The

The Marquis of Spinola, with the Auſtrian army under his command, being in full march for the Palatinate, Prince Henry of Naſſau, with a ſmall body of troops, of which the Engliſh made a part, undertook to follow him, and to join that army which the Princes of the Union had raiſed for the defence of that Electorate, which his Highneſs accordingly performed with great addreſs. In this march the inhabitants of the town of Coblentz, very unexpectedly and without any reaſon given, fired upon the Engliſh from their ramparts, when a cannon-ball paſſed between General Vere and the Earl of Eſſex, who were talking together, and wounded one Mr. Flood who ſtood behind them *. After they had with much difficulty joined the army of the Princes, who by that junction became ſuperior in force to Spinola, the war was carried on in a very dilatory manner, till the ſeaſon of the year rendered it impracticable to keep the field any longer; and then the Engliſh forces being put into garriſon in the Palatinate †, the Earl returned home through France, where he met with a very odd adventure, of which Wilſon, in "his Own Life," gives the following account. "We had," ſays he, "from Frankendale, a convoy of an hundred horſe, which brought us into Lorrain. From Mentz we travelled by ourſelves into France, and came to Compeigne, in Champagne, where my Lord ſent away moſt of his train the ſtrait way to Bologne, and himſelf with ſome few of us took poſt, though he went three miles out of the way to come to the poſt-road. The next ſtage was Gourney; where the knaviſh poſtmaſter, ſeeing us likely to

* Wilſon's Hiſt. 136.

† Ibid.—Biog. Brit. ut ſup. V. 158.

be

be good gueſts, to keep us there all night, delayed, or rather indeed refuſed us horſes, pretending he could not furniſh them till morning; which being contrary to my Lord's intention, for he took the poſt-road to make more haſte, not to hinder him, he was much troubled. And as we were wrangling for this coarſe entertainment with our hoſt, my Lord's horſes, (the gentlemen and grooms that went with them miſtaking the way), came by. Which ſeen, his Lordſhip with joy preſently mounted his own horſes, to go the next ſtage. The inn-keeper, deceived of his prey, fell into raging and railing, which my Lord not brooking, ran after him with a cudgel (for his words were very provoking), to give him a parting blow. The inn-keeper's activity carried him to a garrett, where, thruſting his head out at a window, he cried "Murder! Murder!" with a fury, not thinking there were three ſtories betwixt him and danger. It ſeems it was enough; for before we got twelve ſcore yards in the ſtreet, we found ourſelves barricadoed with carts, and encircled with 500 people, men, women, and children, with pitchforks, ſwords, and guns; ſmiths with iron bars; and every one with that came next to hand, beſet us. We had each a caſe of piſtols, and cloſely ſtood upon our guard. The confuſion and noiſe was great, no man knew for what. But we were very ſenſible of ſome knocks from a little hill above us by Friars, who had filled their laps with ſtones, and kindly diſtributed them among us. Above half an hour we ſtood in this condition, ſtaring on one another (no man but the virtuous Friars offering us injury) expecting what they had to lay to our charge. At laſt a gentleman came to us, who was a lieutenant of horſe, wiſhing us to put

put up our ſwords and piſtols if we loved our ſafety. For if we had done any miſchief, it was impoſſible to eſcape; if we had done none, we ſhould receive none. So he went from us to examine the buſineſs; and in a quarter of an hour returned, pacified the people, and opened the way to us *."

Though the fatigues and diſappointments theſe Earls met with in their firſt martial adventure, might have diſcouraged them from proceeding, yet theſe Lords

* Wilſon's Life, cap. iv.—Biog. Brit. ut ſupr.

Wilſon relates the following ſtory, which happened in this expedition. "One thing both pitifull and remarkable that happened in the Palatinate, was almoſt omitted. There was a gentleman whoſe name was Duncomb, that was a ſoldier in the Earl of Oxford's company. This young man left a gentlewoman behind him in England, to whom he had vowed his heart, and promiſe of marriage; but her fortune being not fit for his father's humour, he threatened to diſinherit him if he married her: and the better to alienate him from her, he ſent him ſo long a journey, hoping time and abſence might wear out thoſe impreſſions that the preſent fancy had fixed upon him; charging him at his departure never to think of her more, leſt with the thoughts of her he loſt him for ever. The young man being now long abſent from her, and having his heart full with the remembrance of her, could not contain himſelf; but let her know, that no threats or anger of parents ſhould ever blot her memory out of his thoughts, which was illuſtrated with many expreſſions of love and affection. But the careleſs man, writing at the ſame time to his father, ſuperſcribed his father's letter to his miſtris, and his miſtriſſes letter to his father, wherein he admires her. The father, ſwoln with rage and anger againſt the ſon, ſends him a bitter letter back again, full of menaces; and whether that, or the ſhame for the miſtake, that ſhe ſhould ſee he renounced her whom he profeſt to love, did overcome his reaſon, is not known; but he killed himſelf, to the great grief of all the Engliſh there. And by this example, parents that are too rigid to their children may ſee what murderers they are; for it was not the young man's hand but the old man's hard heart that killed him." Wilſon's Hiſt. p. 140.

went

went over again into Holland, in 1621; and in quality of volunteers, put themſelves under the direction of Prince Maurice, of Naſſau, and by their behaviour merited the general applauſe of the whole army *. They returned in the winter to England, where they both ſteered the ſame courſe in giving ſome oppoſition to the deſigns of the Court in Parliament; where, though the Earl of Eſſex was never eloquent, yet he ſpoke very pertinently, and was very well heard.

"Eſſex," ſays Wilſon, "had ever an honeſt heart; and, though nature had not given him eloquence, he had a ſtrong reaſon, that did expreſs him better. His countenance, to thoſe that knew him not, appeared ſomewhat ſtern and ſolemn; to intimates affable and gentle; to the females obligingly courteous; and though unfortunate in ſome, yet highly reſpected of moſt, happily to vindicate the virtue of the ſex. The King never affected him; whether from the bent of his natural inclination to effeminate faces, or whether from that inſtinct or ſecret prediction that divine fate often imprints in the apprehenſion, whereby he did foreſee in him (as it were) a hand raiſed up againſt his poſterity, may be a notation, not a determination. But the King never liked him, nor could he cloſe with the Court †."

This was ſufficiently manifeſt from an affair which occurred ſoon afterwards. "The Lords," ſays Wilſon, "began to conſider how cheap they were made by the multitude of Iriſh and Scotch Earls the King had accumulated, not the natives of thoſe kingdoms, but private Engliſh gentlemen, who had procured and

* Biog. Brit. Codrington's Life of Lord Eſſex.

† Hiſt. p. 162.

aſſumed

aſſumed thoſe titles, to perch above the Engliſh Baronry, to their great regret and diſhonour. And after ſome debate, and canvaſſing in it, they reſolved, that though they could not debarr the King from making ſuch ſwarms of nobles with outlandiſh titles, yet they would let him know what prejudice it was to them; and if it produced no other good effect, the King might at leaſt ſee they took offence, and were not well pleaſed with it, which made them preſent him with this petition thus ſubſigned.

" The humble Petition of the Nobility of England.

" That whereas your Majeſty, at the importunity of ſome natural ſubjects of this realm of England, hath been pleaſed to confer upon them honours, titles, and dignities, peculiar to other your Majeſty's dominions, by which all the nobility of this realm, either in themſelves, their children, or both, find they are prejudiced: our humble deſire is, that with your gracious allowance we may challenge and preſerve our birthrights; and that we may take no more notice of theſe titulars to our prejudice, than the law of this land doth; but that we may be excuſed, if in civil courteſy we give them not the reſpect or place as to noblemen-ſtrangers, ſeeing that theſe being our countrymen, born and inheritanced under our laws, their families and abode among us, have yet procured their tranſlation into foreign names, only to our injury.

" But in this addreſs to your ſacred Majeſty, it is far from us to meddle with, much leſs to limit or interpret, the power of your ſovereignty, knowing that your Majeſty (being the root whence all honour receives ſap, under what title ſoever), may collate what you

you pleaſe, upon whom, when, and how, you pleaſe. Wherefore, in all humbleneſs we preſent this to your gracious view, confident of your Majeſty's equal favour herein *.

1. Oxford.
2. Huntingdon.
3. Eſſex.
4. Lincoln.
5. Dorſet.
6. Saliſbury.
7. Warwick.
8. Abergavenny.
9. Dacres.
10. Darcie.
11. Stafford.
12. Willoughbie.
13. Sheffield.
14. Windſor.
15. Gray.
16. Wentworth.
17. Mordant.
18. Scroop.
19. Cromwell.
20. Sturton.
21. Howard.
22. St. John.
23. Paget.
24. Ruſſell.
25. Gerrard.
26. Dudley.
27. Hunſdon.
28. Deſiny.
29. Spencer.
30. Haughton.
31. Stanhope.
32. Say.
33. Noell."

"Thus,"

* Sir Edward Walker, in his "Obſervations on the frequent Promotions to Titles of Honour," ſays, on this ſubject, "For the kingdom of Ireland it was obtained by King Henry II. and hath been almoſt ever ſince, till the change of religion, obedient to the crown of England; and thoſe that aided in the conqueſt, and ſome others of the antient families of that nation, have been in all times ennobled, but ſo as they were not very numerous; there being in that kingdom when King James came to the crown not above five or ſix Earls; and not twenty Viſcounts and Barons. But ſince, many perſons of condition, and families, private enough, have obtained great eſtates and dignities there. And their number is not only ſo much increaſed therein, but many perſons who could not procure titles of honour in England, for money and other reaſons, have

"Thus," continues Wilſon, "we ſee the errors of princes

with great eaſe gotten them there; ſo as there is hardly a town of note, much leſs a county, but hath ſome Earl, Viſcount, or Baron, of it. This, beſides the conſideration of their influence in Parliament (that kingdom being governed by the ſame laws with England), had a double inconvenience; for, it diſcontented the natives to have ſtrangers (even with the appellations of their inheritances) advanced, and themſelves not; and troubled the nobility and gentry of England to have their inferiors and equals in all aſſemblies to have places before them: according to their degrees every Iriſh Earl or Viſcount, though but of yeſterday's gentry and creation, preceding the old Baronage and antient families of England. And theſe were ſo multiplied, as that an act of Parliament was paſſed by the late Earl of Strafford, Lieutenant of that kingdom, inhibiting the fitting of ſuch Engliſh, or giving their proxies in parliament, except they had eſtates in that kingdom of the value by that act provided." Walker's Hiſt. Diſc. p. 307.

The Engliſh Gentry of the above deſcription created Iriſh Peers in this reign appear to have been the following:

1. Sir Thomas Ridgway, Bart. Lord Ridgway—Earl of Londonderry.
2. Sir Edward Brabazon, Lord Brabazon.
3. Sir Henry Folliott, Lord Folliott.
4. Sir Oliver St. John, Viſcount Grandiſon.
5. Sir Charles Wilmot, Viſcount Wilmot.
6. Sir William Maynard, Bart. Lord Maynard.
7. Sir Edward Gorges, Lord Gorges.
8. Robert Digby, Lord Digby.
9. Sir William Hervey, Lord Hervey.
10. Sir William Fitzwilliam, Lord Fitzwilliam.
11. Sir Francis Aungier, Lord Aungier.
12. Sir John Vaughan, Lord Vaughan.
13. Hon. George Fielding, Earl of Deſmond.
14. Thomas Roper, Viſcount Baltinglaſs.
15. Sir William Beaumont, Viſcount Beaumont.
16. Sir William Brereton, Lord Brereton.
17. Sir George Calvert, Lord Baltimore.

Engliſhmen

princes are ſometimes put into the ſcale; and they bring with them ſo much trouble and vexation, that they often weigh down their glory and happineſs. For no man can feel the load and burthen of it, but he that wears the crown. The King was conſcious to

Engliſhmen created Scotch Peers by James I.

1. Sir Henry Carey, Kt. Viſcount Falkland.
2. Sir Henry Conſtable, Viſcount Dunbar.

But this remonſtrance did not reſtrain James, nor his ſon King Charles, who created at leaſt 26 more of a ſimilar deſcription, viz.

1. Sir Edward Herbert, Lord Herbert of Cherbury.
2. Sir Robert Needham, Viſcount Kilmorey.
3. Edward Conway, Viſcount Conway.
4. Hugh Hare, Lord Coleraine.
5. Sir Thomas Somerſet, K. B. Viſcount Caſhell.
6. Bernham Swift, Viſcount Carlinford.
7. Thomas Savile, Viſcount Savile.
8. Sir Nicholas Saunderſon, Viſcount Caſtleton.
9. Sir George Chaworth, Viſcount Chaworth.
10. Sir William Sherrard, Lord Sherrard.
11. Sir John Scudamore, Viſcount Scudamore.
12. Sir William Pope, Earl of Downe.
13. Sir Richard Lumley, Viſcount Lumley.
14. Sir Thomas Smythe, Viſcount Strangford.
15. Sir Richard Wenman, Viſcount Wenman.
16. William Monſon, Viſcount Monſon.
17. Sir Robert Cholmondeley, Viſcount Cholmondeley.
18. Sir Richard Molineux, Viſcount Molineux.
19. Sir Thomas Fairfax, Viſcount Fairfax of Elmeley.
20. Charles Cokayne, Viſcount Cullen.
21. Sir Robert Tracy, Viſcount Tracy.
22. Charles Smith, Viſcount Carrington.
23. Thomas Bulkeley, Viſcount Bulkeley.
24. William Brounker, Viſcount Brounker.
25. Sir Francis Hawley, Lord Hawley.
26. William Allington, Lord Allington.

himſelf that he had done theſe noblemen injury, eſpecially the Barons, to advance their inferiors above them, for a little profit either to himſelf or his courtiers. And, if he had not heard of this petition before, ſuch a troop of attendance together might have ſtartled him; but being prepared for it, he muſtered up his ſpirits, thinking it too great an abaſement for Majeſty to ſtoop at their ſummons, being ſo public an action; or to leſſen or recall what he had done. Yet he was troubled, not knowing what quarrels the ſtrife for place and precedency might produce; or what ill blood the diſcontent of ſo many of the nobility at one time might engender. Therefore he ſent for them all, or the moſt eminent and leading men of them, ſome days after, and expoſtulated the buſineſs with them, one by one, in private, knowing he could deal beſt with them ſo, beginning with ſome of them roughly: yet ſtill he cloſed with them at laſt, his anger being (as it were) raiſed to make them humble, and reconcile themſelves to him, that he might the better reconcile himſelf to them. And to the Earl of Eſſex he vented this expreſſion: "*I fear thee not, Eſſex; if thou wert as well beloved as thy father, and hadſt forty thouſand men at thy heels.*" Which words he uttered as if he had chid himſelf that they made an eſcape from him. And though this petition did not derogate from the dignity of thoſe creations paſt, yet the King willingly reſtrained himſelf * for the time to come †."

This four treatment at court gave the Earl ſo much a greater reliſh for his military expeditions abroad, which, with no other reward than the increaſe of his

* But ſee the preceding note, concerning this.

† Wilſon's Hiſtory, pp. 187, 188.

reputa-

reputation, he followed the two next ſummers; and, in 1624, when the States of the United Provinces were allowed to raiſe four regiments, conſiſting of 6000 men, in England, he commanded a third, and the Lord Willoughby the fourth *, which is the more remarkable, as theſe two noble Peers were afterwards at the head of oppoſite parties in our unfortunate Civil War; the Lord Willoughby, by the title of the Earl of Lindſey, having the command of of the King's army, as the Earl of Eſſex had that of the Parliament †. This expedition was none of the moſt fortunate; and a great ſickneſs breaking out in the army, carried off the Earl of Southampton and his ſon; and the Earl of Oxford ‡, who died before Breda.

In 1625, a grand ſupply was ſent from England §; but,

* The other two were commanded by the Earls of Oxford and Southampton.

† Wilſon's Hiſt. 280. Biog. Brit. vol. V. p. 158.

‡ See his article.

§ An army liſt of this expedition (copied from Ruſhworth's Hiſtorical Collections, vol. I. p. 253.), may be curious.

FIRST REGIMENT.	SECOND REGIMENT.
Earl of Lincoln, Colonel	Viſcount Doncaſter, Colonel
Lieutenant-Colonel Allen	Sir James Ramſey, Lieut.-Col.
Serjeant-Major Bonithon	Alex. Hamilton, Serj.-Major
Sir Edward Fleetwood	Captain Archibald Douglas
Captain Wirley	Captain Zouch
Captain Reynolds	Captain John Douglas
Captain Babington	Captain Pell
Sir Matthew Carey	Captain William Douglas
Captain Barlee	Captain George Killwood
Captain Cromwell	Captain Andrew Heatley

but, by ſome ill management, the forces were kept ſo long on board the tranſports, that an epidemic diſtemper broke out amongſt them, which differed very little from the plague, and carried off the greateſt part *.

Upon the death of King James, and a Parliament being ſummoned to meet at Oxford, the Earl of Eſſex came over in the ſummer, and found the plague raging at home, and with no leſs violence than at London.

THIRD REGIMENT.

Lord Cromwell, Colonel
Lieut.-Colonel Dutton
Serj.-Major Gibſon
Captain Baſſett
Captain Lane
Captain Vincent Wright
Captain Jenner
Captain Vaughan
Captain Owſeley
Captain Crane

FIFTH REGIMENT.

Sir Andrew Grey, Colonel
Lieut.-Colonel Boſwell
Serj.-Major Coburne
Captain David Murray
Captain Murray
Captain Forboys
Captain Carew
Captain Ramſey
Captain Williams
Captain Beaton

FOURTH REGIMENT.

Sir Charles Rich, Colonel
Lieut.-Colonel Hopton
Serj.-Major Killigrew
Sir Warham St. Leger
Sir W. Waller
Captain Burton
Captain Francis Hammond
Captain Winter
Captain Goring
Captain Fowler

SIXTH REGIMENT.

Sir John Burrough, Colonel
Lieut.-Colonel Bret
Serj.-Major Willoughby
Captain William Lake
Captain Roberts
Captain Webb
Captain Skipwith
Captain Thomas Woodhouſe
Captain George
Captain Moſtyn

* Biog. Brit. ut ſupra, p. 159.—See a full account of this under the article of Lord Lincoln, extracted from Wilſon.

The

The remainder of the well-known life of this nobleman belongs to the following reign *.

* Two or three years after the death of King James, the Earl married again, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Paulet, of Eddington, in Wiltſhire (a natural ſon of a Marquis of Winchester), which lady he met, on a viſit to his ſiſter the Counteſs of Hertford. But this match proving alſo unfortunate, and the Earl being divorced from her in about two years, on account of her familiarity with Mr. Uvedale, many perſons have taken occaſion from hence to argue that his firſt Counteſs had a real cauſe for nullifying her marriage.—The Earl of Eſſex died Sept. 14, 1646.

THE END OF THE SECOND BOOK.

BOOK THE THIRD.

CONTAINING THE PEERS, WHOSE ANCESTORS OF THE MALE LINE ATTAINED THE RANK OF BARONS, FROM THE ACCESSION OF HENRY THE FOURTH, TO THE EXTINCTION OF THE MALE LINE OF THE HOUSE OF PLANTAGENET.

XXII. SUTTON, LORD DUDLEY.

EDWARD SUTTON, Lord Dudley, had ſucceeded his father in 1586. He married Theodoſia, daughter of Sir James Harington, Kt. by whom he had three daughters; Mary, wife of James Earl of Hume; Anne, married to Count Schomberg, a German, killed at the battle of Prague, in Bohemia, in 1620 (by whom ſhe was mother of the famous general, Frederick Duke of Schomberg *); and Margaret, married to Sir Miles Hobart, K. B.; beſides a ſon and heir,

Ferdinando Dudley, made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales 1610. Mr.

* Born 1608; killed at the battle of the Boyne, July 1, 1690. Gen. Biog. Dict. vol. XIII. pp. 301—303.

Pory,

Pory, at the end of a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, dated London, July 17, 1610, ſays, "Sir Ferdinando Dudley, heir to the Lord Dudley, was yeſterday married to my Lord Beauchamp's only daughter, who hath 5000*l.* in preſent to her marriage, and ſhall have 5000*l.* more *." This Sir Ferdinando died in his father's life-time, Nov. 22, 1621, leaving an only daughter and heir, Frances, for whom her grandfather, ſays Dugdale, "had little regard, betaking himſelf wholly to a concubine, on whom he begot divers children; and ſo far waſted his eſtate in ſupport of her and them, that he left not much of that fair inheritance which deſcended to him; and it ſo clogged with debts, that, for the diſengaging thereof, he married the ſaid Frances, his grand-daughter and heir, to Humble Ward, the only ſon of William Ward, a wealthy goldſmith of London, jeweller to the late Queen †."

XXIII. STOURTON, LORD STOURTON.

EDWARD STOURTON, Lord Stourton (who ſucceeded his brother John in 1588), married Frances, daughter of Sir Francis Treſham, of Liveden, in Northamptonſhire, Kt. by whom he had iſſue four ſons, and two daughters; of which latter, Margaret, married Sir Thomas Sulyard, of Wetherden, in Suf-

* Winwood's Mem. III. 194.

† Dugdale, Bar. II. p. 217.—Lord Dudley died June 23, 1643.

folk,

folk, Kt.; and Mary, married Walter Norton, Esq. and died in childbed May 23, 1638, and was buried in the church of St. Giles's in the Fields *.

The sons were, William, Thomas, Francis, and Edward; William, the eldest, was made a Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, 1616 †. He married Frances, daughter ‡ of Sir Edward Moor, of Odiham, in Hampshire, Kt. by whom he had four sons, and two daughters; Mary, Frances, Edward §, John, William, and Thomas.

XXIV. FIENES, VISCOUNT SAY AND SELE.

SIR RICHARD FIENES, of Broughton Castle, in Oxfordshire (knighted 1592), obtained of King James, on August 9, 1603, on account of the discontinuance of summons to parliament of his great-grandfather, grandfather, and father (though the two first had used the title of Lord Say), letters patent, whereby the said title of Baron Say and Sele was fully recognized and confirmed to him. He died May 28, 1613, leaving, by Constance, his first wife, daughter of Sir William Kingsmill, of Sidmanton, in Hampshire, Kt. William, his son and heir, then aged 28.

* Harl. MSS. No. 1040; and Vis. co. Linc. anno 1634.

† He succeeded his father, 1632.

‡ She died 1662, and was buried at Dorking, in Surrey, where a black monumental ground stone still remains for her in the chancel.—Arms: *Stourton*, impaling, a swan, with a border engrailed.

§ A faithful loyalist, died 1644, in the garrison at Bristol, V. P.

This

This William Lord Say and Sele (born 1585) became famous for his oppoſition to the court during this reign; and for his activity in the rebellion of the next. The fortune of his family being much decayed, he had been, I believe, a fellow of New-College, in Oxford, where he was founder's kin; but married early, even before the death of Queen Elizabeth, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Temple, Eſq. of Stow, in Buckinghamſhire, to which family perhaps he gave the political tincture which they ſo ſtrongly diſcovered in the following unhappy contentions.

Lord Say and Sele appears to have been far from a virtuous or amiable man. He was poor, proud, and diſcontented; and ſeems to have oppoſed the court, partly at leaſt with the view of extorting preferment from thence. To this, hiſtorians of very oppoſite principles bear teſtimony.

Arthur Wilſon ſays,

"Say and Sele was a ſeriouſly ſubtil peece, and always averſe to the court wayes, ſomething out of pertinatiouſneſſe; his temper and conſtitution balancing him altogether on that ſide, which was contrary to the wind; ſo that he ſeldom tackt about or went upright, though he kept his courſe ſteady in his owne way a long time. Yet it appeared afterwards, when the harſhneſſe of the humour was a little allayed, by the ſweet refreſhments of court favours, that thoſe ſterne comportments ſuppoſed naturall might be mitigated; and that indomitable ſpirits, by gentle uſage, may be tamed and brought to obedience *."

* Wilſon's Life of King James, vol. I. p. 162.

The

The following is Lord Clarendon's account of him; which, though it principally refers to his conduct in the ſubſequent reign, I ſhall here anticipate, becauſe it illuſtrates his general character:

"The Lord Viſcount Say was a man of a cloſe and reſerved nature, of a mean and narrow fortune, of great parts, and of the higheſt ambition; but whoſe ambition would not be ſatisfied with offices and preferments, without ſome condeſcenſions in eccleſiaſtical matters. He had for many years been the oracle of thoſe who were called Puritans in the worſt ſenſe, and ſteered all their counſels and deſigns. He was a notorious enemy to the Church, and to moſt of the eminent Church-men, with ſome of whom he had particular conteſts. He had always oppoſed and contradicted all acts of ſtate, and all taxes and impoſitions, which were not exactly legal; and ſo had as eminently, and as obſtinately, refuſed the payment of ſhip-money as Mr. Hampden had done: though the latter, by the choice of the King's Council, had brought his cauſe to be firſt heard and argued, with which judgement it was intended the whole right of that matter ſhould be concluded, and all other cauſes over-ruled. The Lord Say would not acquieſce, but preſſed to have his own caſe argued, and was ſo ſolicitous in perſon with all the Judges, both privately at their chambers, and publickly in the court of Weſtminſter, that he was very grievous to them. His commitment at York, the year before, becauſe he refuſed to take an oath, or rather ſubſcribe a proteſtation, againſt holding intelligence with the Scots, when the King had marched againſt them, had given him much credit. In a word, he had great authority with all the diſcontented party through-

throughout the kingdom, and a good reputation with many who were not contented, who believed him to be a wise man, and of a very useful temper in an age of licence, and one who would still adhere to the law *."

On July 7, 1624, King James created him a Viscount. He lived to see the Restoration, and to be made Lord Privy Seal;—dying at Broughton Castle, April 14, 1662. He had four sons, and five daughters: 1. James, who became second Viscount Say and Sele; 2. Nathaniel †, a colonel in the Parliament army, &c.; 3. John ‡, one of Cromwell's Lords, &c.; 4. Richard. The daughters were, Bridget, married to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln; Elizabeth, wife of Richard Norton, of Southwick, in Hampshire, Esq.; Frances, married to Sir Francis Boynton, of Yorkshire, Bart.; Susan, married to Thomas Earle, of Charlbury, in Dorsetshire, Esq.; and Anne, wife of Sir Charles Wolseley, of Wolseley, in Staffordshire, Bart. §

* Lord Clarendon, vol. I. p. 182.

† See Lord Clarendon; and Noble's Memoirs of Cromwell.

‡ Ibid.

§ Collins's Peerage, VI. 32.

XXV. STANLEY, EARL OF DERBY.

WILLIAM STANLEY, Earl of Derby, who ſucceeded his brother Earl Ferdinando in 1595, and was made Knight of the Garter 1601*, had many diſputes, from his acceſſion to the title, with the three daughters and heireſſes of his elder brother †, at which time the antient Barony of Strange of Knocking ſeparated from the Earldom, and fell into abeyance between thoſe daughters, and their deſcendants ‡.

A ſtrange ſtory is told in the "Hiſtory of the Houſe of Stanley," a modern book, printed at Preſton, 1793, 8vo, of which I know not the authority, but evidently compiled by ſome perſon (probably ſome attorney, or ſteward) who, though illiterate, had acceſs to the papers of the Derby family. As it is curious, and has been noticed in none of our Peerages, I copy it in the compiler's own words:

"This was that great Sir William Stanley, of whoſe travels, martial exploits, and bravery abroad, Lancaſhire eſpecially gives us many large accounts, as well in ſtory as ſong, and frequently made themſelves merry therewith. But being abroad at his brother's deceaſe, and not certainly known whether he was

* Winwood's Mem. I. 319.

† Viz. Anne, who became wife of Grey Bridges, Lord Chandos; Frances, who married John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater; and Elizabeth, who married Henry Haſtings, Earl of Huntingdon.

‡ It ſtill remains in the ſame abeyance between their heirs, the Duke of Bridgewater, the Earls of Guilford and Exeter, &c. and Counteſs of Moira.

living

living or not, the very great eſtate he was as heir at law entitled to, being at this time in its full extent, he found on his return all ſettled upon his brother's daughters aforeſaid, under the guardianſhip of four Biſhops, and four temporal Lords, who poſſeſſed every branch of it to their wards uſes, without any regard to him, which, with the Barony of Strange, and the Iſle of Man, was no leſs than a princely patrimony for extent, income, and power. But he, unhappy gentleman, was refuſed admittance by the ſaid guardians to any ſhare of it.

" In this melancholy caſe, having but few friends, leſs money, and powerful adverſaries, who had little or no knowledge of him (nor indeed few others, by reaſon of his long abſence), yet kind Providence, the guardian of all who are in diſtreſs and overpowered by might, knew his juſt cauſe, and raiſed him friends and aſſiſtance to enter his claim in law to his birthright. In which ſeveral of the old tenants in and about Lathom, Dalton, Newburgh, &c. who knew him from a child to be their natural and rightful Lord, ſupplied him with money to recover what was his natural right, or ſo much as he was juſtly entitled to *."

The ſame book gives a more full account of the continuance of theſe litigations between the Earl and his nieces than either Dugdale or Collins. " The proceedings," it adds, " at law in England, touching the right to ſo many and great eſtates there, and the filial portions and advancements of the ſaid three ladies, were proſecuted for ſix or ſeven years with the utmoſt vigour; and in all that time no definitive ſentence could be obtained in favour of either party.

* P. 167, 168, 169.

" Queen

"Q. Elizabeth, desirous to end these disputes, referred them to Lord Burleigh and other noble arbitrators, whose orders and agreements being satisfactory to both sides, were confirmed by act of parliament 4 James I. *

"By this act of agreement, were allotted to the Earl of Derby, the antient seats of Lathom and Knowsley, with all the houses, lands, castles, and appurtenances, in Lancashire, Cumberland, Yorkshire, Cheshire, and many in Wales; also, the manor of Meriden, in Warwickshire, with the old seat in Channon-row, Westminster (now Derby-court); and the advowson of the parish church of the Holy Trinity, in the city of Chester.

"And, to the said heirs female, the baronies of Strange, of Knockin, Mohun, Burnell, Bassett, and Lacy, with all the houses, castles, manors, and lands, thereto belonging; with several other manors and large estates, lying in most counties in England, and many in Wales †.

"But, though affairs at home were, after much labour, trouble, and expence, accommodated and established; yet, the most princely branch, the Isle of Man, remained unsettled; and the disputes and contests concerning this right, continued almost as long as those had done in England ‡."

At length the opinion of the Judges inclining in favour of the nieces, the Earl was constrained to come to a treaty and agreement with them; and with Thomas Lord Ellesmere, then Chancellor of England, and Alice his wife, widow of the late Earl Ferdinando,

* P. 175. † Ibid. 176. ‡ Ibid. 177.

for the purchaſe of all their general claims and intereſts to the ſaid iſland, by which he at laſt gained poſſeſſion of that princely property; and thereupon procured a patent of confirmation from King James—and a ſpecial act of parliament for a new entail of it.

He married Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of Edward Vere, 17th Earl of Oxford (the poet) by Anne his firſt wife, daughter to the great Lord Burleigh, and ſiſter of the *half-blood*, and coheir to the Baronies *, of Henry 18th Earl of Oxford: by which lady, he had three ſons, and three daughters. Sir Robert Stanley, the ſecond ſon, was made Knight of the Bath, at the Coronation of King Charles I. Feb. 2, 1265–6, and dying 3 June 1632, lies buried at Chelſea, where a noble monument is erected to his memory; having married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Gorges, Knt. afterwards re-married to Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln. Charles Stanley, third ſon, died unmarried, and was buried in Weſtminſter Abbey, April 24, 1629. Of the daughters, Elizabeth and Catherine died young; and Lady Anne was firſt married to Sir Henry Portman, of Orchard-Port-

* But, on that account, not to the eſtates. It has ſince been determined, in the claim of the Mildmays to the Barony of Fitzwalter, that half-blood is no bar to the inheritance of honours; but at that time, the matter was not conſidered ſo clear—for Robert Bertie, Lord Willoughby of Ereſby, being ſon of Mary, ſiſter of the whole blood to Edward, Earl of Oxford, and of courſe aunt of the whole blood to Earl Henry, claimed the Earldom of Oxford, with the Baronies of Bulbeck, Sandford, and Badleſmere, in which he did not ſucceed; and on the ſame ground, the office of Lord High Chamberlain of England, in which he did ſucceed, and which has been regularly held by his heirs down to the preſent Lady Willoughby of Ereſby.

man,

man, in Somerſetſhire, Bart. and afterwards to Sir Robert Ker, Earl of Ancram, in Scotland, but died iſſueleſs *.

James Stanley (Lord Strange) the eldeſt ſon, became a very diſtinguiſhed character in the ſubſequent reign, as is well known to all perſons acquainted with the hiſtory of the rebellion.

* "In 1637, this William, Earl of Derby, his Counteſs being dead, and he grown old and infirm, and deſirous to withdraw himſelf from the hurry and fatigue of life, in which he had been very largely engaged, and greatly encumbered (as hath been related), and his ſon James, Lord Stanley, now advanced to the honour of Strange alſo, having married Lady Charlotte, daughter of Claud de Tremouille, Duke de Tremouille, &c. in France, and of Lady Charlotte his wife, daughter of William I. Prince of Orange, was pleaſed to honour and dignify him by the aſſignation and ſurrender of all his eſtate to him, of which he put him in poſſeſſion, reſerving to himſelf only 1000l. a year, during his life.

"Whereupon, the Earl purchaſed a convenient houſe on the ſide of the river Dee, near Cheſter, whither he retired, and paſſed the evening of his life, in quiet, peace, and pleaſing enjoyment of eaſe, reſt, and freedom of body, as well as mind: and in this retirement he died, 29 Sept. 1642." Hiſtory, abovecited, pp. 181-183.

The preſent repreſentative and heir-general of William, Earl of Derby, is the Ducheſs Dowager of Athol, viz. as daughter and heir of John, ſecond Duke of Athol, ſon of John, firſt Duke, who was ſon of John, Marquis of Athol, by Lady Amelia Sophia Stanley, daughter of James, Earl of Derby, by Lady Charlotte de Tremouille.

On the death of James, Earl of Derby, in 1736, John, the father of the preſent Ducheſs, became heir-general to this branch, and by this channel the co-repreſentative, among numerous other ſplendid houſes, of the eldeſt line of the illuſtrious houſe of VERE. In right of this deſcent, the Duke of Athol having made a claim to the Barony of Strange, as great grandſon and heir of James, Lord Strange, (afterwards Earl of Derby), who was ſummoned to parliament by that title, 13 Feb. 1627-8, was admitted to that honour, and took his ſeat accordingly in the Houſe of Peers, 14 March, 1736-7. See the caſe ſet forth in Coll. Peer. vii. p. 106-107.

XXVI. HERBERT, EARL OF PEMBROKE.

WILLIAM HERBERT, third Earl of Pembroke, ſucceeded his father Earl Henry, on 19 Jan. 1601.—His mother was the famous ſiſter of Sir Philip Sydney; on whom the epitaph written by Ben Jonſon is ſo celebrated.——

" Underneath this marble herſe
Lies the ſubject of all verſe——
Sidney's ſiſter, Pembroke's mother;
Death, ere thou haſt ſlain another
Wiſe, and fair, and good as ſhe,
Time ſhall throw a dart at thee——
Marble pyles let no man raiſe
To her name, for after daies
Some kind woman born as ſhe,
Reading this, like Niobe,
Shall turn marble, and become
Both her mourner, and her tomb *."

This

* This Counteſs died, 25 Feb. 1621. For her Sir Philip wrote his Arcadia; and ſhe was herſelf a perſon of great literature and genius, as well as patroneſs of learned men, among whom was Abraham Fraunce, the poet, author of the " Counteſs of Pembroke's Ivychurch, 1591," &c. (See Warton's Hiſt. Engl. Poet. iii. 406, & Theatrum Poetarum Angl. p. 109.) Alſo, of the " Counteſs of Pembroke's Emanuel; containing the Nativity, Burial, and Reſurrection of Chriſt: together with certain Pſalms of David. All in Engliſh Hexameters," 4to. Lond. 1591. *(Ibid.)* Ballard has of courſe celebrated this ingenious Counteſs. " As her genius," ſays he, " inclined her to poetry, ſo ſhe ſpent much of her time in that way. She tranſlated many of the Pſalms into Engliſh verſe, which are bound in velvet, and, as it is ſaid, ſtill preſerved in the library at Wilton. In theſe, it is reported by Sir John Harrington, Wood, and others, ſhe was aſſiſted by Dr. Babington, then chaplain

This Earl was born at Wilton, 8 April, 1580 *, and became a nobleman of New College, Oxford, in Lent Term, 1592, aged 13, and continued there about two years †.

This nobleman is often mentioned in Rowland White's Letters to his uncle Sir Robert Sydney.

19 April, 1597, he ſays, "My Lord Harbert hath, with much a doe, brought his father to conſent that he may live at London, yet not before the next ſpring ‡".

Again, 4 Aug. 1599. "My Lord Harbert meanes to follow the camp, and bids me write unto you, that if yourſelf come not over, he meanes to make bold with you, and ſend for Bayleigh § to Penhurſt, to ſerve upon. Yf you have any armor, or piſtols, that may ſteede him for himſelf only, he deſires he may have the uſe of them till your own return ‖."

11 Aug. 1599. "Lord Harbert is to have 200 horſe ſent up by his father to attend her Majeſty's perſon. He ſent to my Lady to borrow Bayleigh. She returned this anſwer, that he ſhall have it, but

chaplain to the family, afterwards biſhop of Worceſter. She tranſlated, and publiſhed, "A Diſcourſe of Life and Death, written in French by Philip Morney, done into Engliſh by the Counteſs of Pembroke, dated 13th of May, 1590." Printed at London, for William Ponſonby, 1600, 12mo. Alſo, "The Tragedie of Antonie. Doone into Engliſh by the Counteſs of Pembroke," 12mo. Lond. 1595. This little book is not paged, but contains 54 leaves, dated at Ramſbury, 26 Nov. 1590. She had attained an advanced age at her death, which happened at her houſe in Alderſgate-ſtreet, London."—*Ballard's Mem. of Learned Ladies*, 260–263.

* Wood's Ath. I. 546.

† Ibid.

‡ Sydney Papers, II. p. 43.

§ A horſe ſo called.

‖ Sydney Papers, II. p. 113.

conditionally, that if you come over, or ſend for it to Fluſhing, he may reſtore it, which he agrees unto *."

18 Aug. 1599. "My Lord Harbert hath bene away from Court theſe 7 daies in London, ſwagering yt amongeſt the Men of Warre, and viewing the maner of the muſters †."

8 Sept. 1599. "My Lord Harbert is a continuall Courtier, but doth not follow his buſineſs with that care as is fit; he is to cold a courtier in a matter of ſuch greatnes ‡."

12 Sept. 1599. "Now that my Lord Harbert is gon, he is much blamed for his cold and weake maner of purſuing her Majeſties favor, having had ſoe good ſteps to leade him unto it. There is a want of ſpirit and courage laid to his charge, and that he is a melancholy young man. Young Carey followes it with more care and boldnes. I proteſt unto you, that I did from time to time adviſe his lordſhip to a more careful courſe, aſſuring him, that to goe back would prove diſgraceful unto him, and that this yong competitor might purpoſely ſtart up, to try what he wold doe. Yt is not yet to late, if he ſtay not to long in the country. Some jealouſy I had that you were ſent away, becauſe you ſhuld not be here to adviſe and counſell him in a matter of ſuch greatneſs; for ſurely it wold be to your good to ſee him a favorit §."

Michaelmas day, 1599. "My Lord Harbert was ſent for by the Queen's commandment whoſe pleaſure

* Sydney Papers, II. 115.

† Ibid. p. 118.

‡ Ibid. p. 120.

§ Ibid. p. 122.

was

was ſignified by Sir John Stanhope; but his Lordſhip's father will not ſuffer him to goe away; I believe it is in reſpect of his expences. But all is well at Wilton againe, and Goodruch hath done a great cure *."

24 Nov. 1599. "My Lord Harbert is exceedingly beloved at court of all men; he is careful for your leave, and puts Sir Robert Cecil and Lord Nottingham oft in minde of it. He goes to Ramſbury to ſee his father, on Wedneſday next †."

29 Nov. 1599. "Lord Harbart is highly favoured by the Queen; for at his departure he had acceſs unto her; and was private an hour; but he greatly wants adviſe, and extremely longes for you here ‡."

15 Dec. 1599. "I heare, that my Lord Harbert brought my Lord and Ladie, his mother, to the Earle of Hertford's to dinner, hard by Ramiſbury; and that a matche is intended betweene the ſaid Earle and Lady Anne §."

26 Jan. 1599. "Even now I open a letter from my Lord Harbert to me, who ſaies, that he hath a continuall paine in his head, and finds no manner of eaſe, but by taking of tobacco. He wills me to comend hym unto you, and to ſignifie, that you cannot ſend hym a more pleaſing gifte then excellent tobacco The like requeſt I made from my Lady Pembroke ‖."

22 March 1599. "My Lord Harbert is at court, and deſires me to ſalute you very kindly from him. I doubt not but you ſhall have great comfort by him,

* Sydney Papers, p. 128.
† Ibid. p. 143.
‡ Ibid. p. 144.
§ Ibid. p. 151.
‖ Ibid. p. 165.

and I believe he will prove a great man in court. He is very well beloved, and truly deſerves it *."

26 Sept. 1600. "My Lord Harbert reſolves this yeare to ſhew hymſelf a man at armes, and prepares for yt; and becauſe it is his firſt tyme of runninge, yt were good he came in with ſome excellent deviſe; I make yt known to your Lordſhip, that if you pleaſe to honor my Lord Harbert with your advice, my feare is, that Mr. Sanford will in his humour, perſuade my Lord to ſome pedantike invention †."

30 Oct. 1600. "My Lord Harbert is practiſing at Greenwich; I ſent him word of this; he leapes, he daunces, he ſinges, he gives counterbuffes, he makes his horſe runne with more ſpeede; he thanckes me, and meanes to be exceeding merry with you this winter in Baynard's Caſtell, where you muſt take phyſicke ‡."

On Jan. 19, 1600–1, this nobleman became, by his father's death, Earl of Pembroke; and, in 1603, was made by James I. Knight of the Garter.

In 1603, a treaty of marriage was commenced between the Earl, and Lady Mary, one of the three daughters and co-heirs of Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewſbury, which was completed in the following year. It ſeems, by a letter publiſhed in "Lodge's Illuſtrations §," as if ſome depoſit towards her fortune was then very convenient to his pecuniary demands. At that time too, it appears, Lord and Lady Shrewſbury were flattered with warm hopes of the happineſs

* Sydney Papers, II. p. 182.
† Ibid. 216.
‡ Ibid. 220.
§ Vol. III. p. 200.

of

of this matrimonial union, which, by Lord Clarendon's account, turned out far otherwiſe.

In 7 Jam. I. he was appointed Governor of Portſmouth; and, in the 15th of that reign, was chancellor of the Univerſity of Oxford; as alſo, Lord Chamberlain of the Houſehold *.

In 1608, a quarrel happened between this Earl and Sir George Wharton (eldeſt ſon of Philip, third Lord Wharton), which is related in the following curious manner, in a letter from Thomas Coke to the Counteſs of Shrewſbury, printed in "Lodge's Illuſtrations of Britiſh Hiſtory."

"I do not doubt but yor La. hath heard before this, what honor my Lo. of Pembr. hath got by his diſcrete and punctuall proceeding in the queſtion betwixt Sr Geo. Wharton and him; yet for that, I have underſtoode it by Mr. Morgane and others, pticulerly, leaſt yor La. may have heard it but in generall, I adventure to advertiſe yor La. on Friday was ſevenight, my Lo. and Sr George, with others, played cards, wheare Sr George ſhewed ſuch choller, as my Lo. of P. tould him, "Sr George, I have loved you long, and deſire ſtill to do ſo; but, by yor maner in playing, you lay it upon me, either to leave to love you, or to leave to play with you; wherefore, chooſing to love you ſtill, I will never play with you more." The next day they hunted with the K. and my lo. of P's page gallopping after his Lo. Sr George came up to him and laſhed him over the face with his rod. The boy

* In Birch's Life of Prince Henry, is the extract of a letter from this Earl to Mr. Newton, regarding the ſtewardſhip of Devonſhire, p. 283.

tould

tould his Lo. who fynding by ſtrickt examinacõn, that the boy had deſerved it, demanded of Sr George, why he did ſtryke his boy? Sr G. awnſwered, he meant nothing towards his Lo. My Lo. ſayde, he aſked not that, but what the cauſe was why he did ſtryke the boy? "I did not ſtryke him," awnſwered Sr G—, "then I am ſatisfied," ſaid the Earle. "God's blood!" ſayde Sr G. "I ſay it not to ſatisfy you:" "but Sr," ſayde the Earle," "whoſo ſtryketh my boy without cauſe, ſhall give me an account of it, and therefore, I tell you, it was fooliſhly done of you." "You are a foole," ſayd Sir George: "You lye in your throate," ſayde the Earl. And thus the D. of Lenox, of Marre, and others, coming in, this reſted, and every one began to gallop away on hunting: and the Earle being goun about 6 or 8^{xx}, Sir G. ſpurred his horſe with all ſpeede up to him, which was obſerved by the Earl of Montgomery; who crying, "Brother, take heede, you will be ſtricken," (neither p't having weapon) the Earle inſtantly receaved him with a ſound backward blow over the face, which dryve him almoſt back upon his horſe croopp. But the company being preſent, they galloped againe, till in the end the ſtagg dyed in Bagſhot towne; where Sir G. taking opportunity to wayte, came afterwards to the E. and offered him a paper, proteſting theare was nothing in it unfitt for his Lo. to reade. The Earle ſayde, "Sir G. give me no papers here, where all they ſee us who know what hath paſſed, if you mean to do yor ſelfe right; but, tell me, is not the purport of it a challenge to me?" "Yes," ſayd Sir G. "Well," ſaide the Earle, "this night you ſhall have an anſweare, now lett us talke of the ———;" and

and after, calling Sr. Jo. Lee unto him willed him to tell Sir G. that, that night he ſhould bring him the length of my Lo's ſword. After being comen home, and divers coming to his chambr, and Sir John (amongſt the reſt) only privie to his Lo intent, "O Sr John," ſayd his Lo. "you are comen for the ſword which I promiſed you," and comanded his page to deliver unto him the ſword which my Lo. of Devonſhire gave him; wch he receaving as given, went, according to his former direccons to Sr. G. tould him that was the E. ſword; the next morning, being Sunday, the tyme when they would fight; and therefore, willed him to withdraw himſelfe, and take meaſure of the ſword. "No," ſaid Sir G. "it ſhall not need: I will have no other ſword than this at my ſyde." "Advyſe yor ſelfe," ſayde Sr. John, "that is ſhorter than this; and do not thinke that the E. will take one hayres breadth of advantage at yor hands."

"Upon this, Sr. G. was firſt ſent for, and after, the E. and the King's comandement lade upon them not to ſtirre; after which, Sr. G. came to Sr. John Lee, and tould him that if my Lo. would breake the K's comandement, he would do the lyke. Sr. John ſayde, he knewe the E. was very ſcrupulous of breaking any the K's comandements, but yet he would undertake upon his lyfe to bring Sr. G. wheare the E. ſhould be, all alone, with that ſword by his ſide; wheare, if Sr. G. would drawe upon hym, his Lo. ſhould eyther defend himſelfe, or abide the hazard; but ſoone after, Sir G. came to Sr. John Lee, and tould him, he had receaved another comandement from his Ma. and reſolved to obſerve the ſame. After they were both convented before the LL. and laſt before the K. and

it

it was, as I heare, required that my L. ſhould give him ſatisfaccõn, which his Lo. ſayde he ſhould do thus: If Sir G. would confeſs that he did not intend to have offended him at that time, he would acknowledge that he was ſorry that he had ſtricken him, and thus it is ended *.

"The Earl of Pembroke was," ſays Anthony Wood, "not only a great favourer of learned and ingenious men, but was himſelf learned, and endowed to admiration with a poetical geny, as by thoſe amorous and poetical aires and poems of his compoſition doth evidently appear; ſome of which had muſical notes ſet to them by Hen. Lawes, and Nich. Laneare. All that he has extant were publiſhed with this title:

"Poems written by William, Earl of Pembroke, "&c. many of which are anſwered by way of re-"partee, by Sir Benj. Rudyard, with other poems, "written by them occaſionally and apart." Lond. 1660, 8vo. †

Wood adds; "He was the very picture and viva effigies of nobility. His perſon was rather majeſtic than elegant, and his preſence, whether quiet or in motion, was full of ſtately gravity. His mind was purely heroic, often ſtout, but never diſloyal; and ſo vehement an opponent of the Spaniard, that when that match fell under conſideration in the latter end

* Lodge's Illuſtr. III, pp. 359, 361. This letter, ſays Lodge, bears no favourable teſtimony either to Sir George's gallantry, or to his underſtanding. Sir George was ſlain in a duel, upon ſome trifling punctilio, Nov. 8, in the following year, by his intimate friend Sir James Stuart, who likewiſe died of his wounds.—*Ibid.* p. 359. (Note.) And Bibl. Top. Brit. No. XLIX. p. 29.

† Ath. I. 546.

of

of the reign of James I. he would ſometimes rouſe to the trepidation of that King, yet kept in favour ſtill; for his Majeſty knew plain dealing (as a jewel in all men ſo) was in a privy counſellor an ornamental duty; and the ſame true-heartedneſs commended him to Charles I." *

But Lord Clarendon's character of this nobleman is the moſt exquiſite portrait.

"William, Earl of Pembroke," ſays he, "was a man of another mould and making, and of another fame and reputation with all men, than Lord Arundel, being the moſt univerſally beloved and eſteemed of any man of that age; and having a great office in the court, he made the court itſelf better eſteemed, and more reverenced in the country. And, as he had a great number of friends of the beſt men, ſo no man had ever the confidence to avow himſelf to be his enemy. He was a man very well bred, and of excellent parts, and a graceful ſpeaker upon any ſubject, having a good proportion of learning, and a ready wit to apply to it and enlarge upon it; of a pleaſant facetious humour, and a diſpoſition affable, generous, and magnificent. He was maſter of a great fortune from his anceſtors, and had a great addition by his wife, another daughter † and heir of the Earl of Shrewſbury, which he enjoyd during his life, ſhe out-living him: but all ſerv'd not his expence, which was only limited by his great mind and occaſions to uſe it nobly.

"He liv'd many years about the court, before in it, and never by it; being rather regarded and eſteemed by

* Faſt. I 172.

† This refers to the daughter married to the Earl of Arundel.

King

King James, than loved and favoured. After the foul fall of the Earl of Somerſet, he was made Lord Chamberlain of the King's Houſe, more for the court's ſake than his own; and the court appeared with more luſtre becauſe he had the government of that province. As he ſpent and lived upon his own fortune, ſo he ſtood upon his own feet, without any other ſupport than of his proper virtue and merit: and liv'd towards the favourites with that decency, as would not ſuffer them to cenſure or reproach his maſter's judgement, and election, but as with men of his own rank. He was exceedingly beloved in the court, becauſe he never deſired to get that for himſelf which others laboured for, but was ſtill ready to promote the pretences of worthy men. And he was equally celebrated in the country, for having received no obligations from the court, which might corrupt or ſway his affections and judgment: ſo, that all who were diſpleaſed and unſatisfied in the court, were always inclined to put themſelves under his banner, if he would have admitted them; and yet he did not ſo reject them, as to make them chooſe another ſhelter, but ſo far ſuffer'd them to depend on him, that he could reſtrain them from breaking out beyond private reſentments, and murmurs.

" He was a great lover of his country, and of the religion and juſtice, which he believed could only ſupport; and his friendſhips were only with men of thoſe principles. And as his converſation was moſt with men of the moſt pregnant parts and underſtanding, ſo towards any ſuch, who needed ſupport or encouragement, though unknown, if fairly recommended to him, he was very liberal. Sure never man was planted

in

in a court, that was fitter for that ſoil, or brought better qualities with him to purify that air.

" Yet his memory muſt not be flattered, that his virtues, and good inclinations may be believed; he was not without ſome allay of vice, and without being clouded with great infirmities, which he had in too exorbitant proportion. He indulged to himſelf the pleaſures of all kinds, almoſt in all exceſſes. To women, whether out of his natural conſtitution, or for want of his domeſtick content and delight (in which he was moſt unhappy, for he paid much too dear for his wife's fortune, by taking her perſon into the bargain,) he was immoderately given up. But therein he likewiſe retained ſuch a power and juriſdiction over his very appetite, that he was not ſo much tranſported with beauty, and outward allurements, as with thoſe advantages of the mind, as manifeſted an extraordinary wit, and ſpirit, and knowledge; and adminiſtered great pleaſure in the converſation. To theſe he ſacrificed himſelf, his precious time, and much of his fortune. And ſome, who were neareſt his truſt and friendſhip, were not without apprenſion, that his natural vivacity and vigour of mind began to leſſen and decline by thoſe exceſſive indulgencies.

" About the death of King James, or preſently after, he was made Lord Steward of his Majeſty's Houſe; that the ſtaff of Chamberlain might be put into the hands of his brother, the Earl of Montgomery, upon a new contract of friendſhip with the Duke of Buckingham; after whoſe death, he had likewiſe ſuch offices of him as he moſt affected, of honour and command; none of profit, which he cared

not

not for: and within two years after, he died himself of an apoplexy, after a full and cheerful supper.

"A short story may not be unfitly inserted, it being frequently mentioned by a person of known integrity, whose character is here undertaken to be set down, who at that time, being on his way to London, met at Maidenhead some persons of quality, of relation or dependence upon the Earl of Pembroke, (Sir Charles Morgan, commonly called General Morgan, who had commanded an army in Germany, and defended Stoad; Dr. Field, then Bishop of St. David's; and Dr. Chafin, the Earl's then Chaplain in his house, and much in his favor.) At supper one of them drank a health to the Lord Steward: upon which, another of them said, "that he believed his Lord was very merry, "for he had now out-lived the day, which his tutor, "Sandford, had prognosticated upon his nativity he "would not outlive; but he had done it now, for "that was his birthday, which had compleated his "age to fifty years." The next morning, by the time they came to Colebrook, they met with the news of his death.

"He died exceedingly lamented by men of all qualities, and left many of his servants and dependants owners of good estates, raised out of his employments and bounty. Nor had his heir cause to complain. For, though his expences had been very magnificent, (and it may be the less considered, and his providence the less, because he had no child to inherit,) so much as he left a great debt charged upon the estate; yet, considering the wealth he left in jewels, plate, and furniture; and the estate his brother enjoyed in the right of his wife, (who was not fit to manage it herself,) during her long life,

life, may be juſtly ſaid to have inherited as good an eſtate from him as he had from his father, which was one of the beſt in England *."

The Earl of Pembroke died April 10, 1630.

XXVII. HERBERT, EARL OF MONTGOMERY.

PHILIP HERBERT was the younger brother of the laſt-named William Earl of Pembroke. The firſt mention I find of him is in a letter of Rowland White to Sir Robert Sydney, April 19, 1597:

"My Lady Harbert, of St. Julian's, is dead; my Lord Worceſter's eldeſt ſon made means to have acceſs to the daughter †, which the young gentlewoman refuſed, and would not ſee him. *Little Mr. Philip Harbert* is gone towards her; my Lord of Pembroke gives him a lordſhip joining to her landes, worth 500*l.* a yeare, and 3,000*l.* in ready money. The young gentlewoman, as I heere, accepts of it, and will heare of no other huſband but him ‡."

Again, April 26, 1600, he ſays,

"Mr. Philip Harbert is here (at court), and one of the forwardeſt courtiers that ever I ſaw in my time;

* Lord Clarendon, vol. I. p. 86.

† Her father Sir William Herbert, of St. Julian's, Monmouthſhire, Knt. was deſcended from Sir George Herbert, Knt. third ſon of William, the *firſt* Earl of Pembroke (of the *firſt* creation). She afterwards married Sir Edward Herbert, who was created Lord Herbert, of Cherbury.

‡ Sydney Papers, vol. II. p. 43.

for he had not been here two houres, but he grew as bold as the beſt. Upon Tueſday he goes back again, full ſore againſt his will *."

Again, May 10, 1600:

"A ſentence is given in the Court of Wards, againſt Sir Arthur Gorge, that his daughter is the Queen's ward; which ſentence was by the Judges of the land confirmed, who were called unto it; and, I believe, *young Mr. Philip Harbert* ſhall have her, for my Lord of Pembroke offers the Queen 5,000*l.* in money and jewels †."

Again, May 31, 1600:

"Yt is doubted, that Mr. Philip Harbert ſhall not have the Queen's ward; for, that Sir Arthur Gorge, the father, doth make great meanes to her Majeſtie, that he may have the diſpoſing of her before an other, and intends her for my Lord Thomas Howard's ſon ‡."

On Oct. 16, 1604, his brother the Earl of Pembroke writes the following letter to the Earl of Shrewſbury:

"My Lord,

"Though I had no direct meſſinger to ſend unto your Lordſhip, I rather choſe to write by poſt than leave you unadvertized of that which is as joyful unto me, as any thing that ever fell out ſince my birth. I cannot now write unto you all the circumſtances; but, at my coming down, your Lordſhip ſhall know as much as myſelf. The matter in brief is, that, after long love, and many changes, my brother on Fryday laſt was privately contracted to my Lady Suſan §, without the knowledge of any of his or her frendes. On

* Sydney Papers, vol. II. p. 190.

† Ibid. p. 193. ‡ Ibid. p. 197. § Vere.

Saturday

Saturday ſhe acquainted her uncle with it, and he me. My Lord of Cranburn ſeemed to be much troubled with it at the firſt; but yeſterday the King taking the whole matter on himſelf, made peace on all ſides. It is ſo pleaſing a thing to me, that I could not but ſtrive to give your Lordſhip the firſt notice of it myſelf, which now having performed, I beſeech your Lordſhip to pardon my brevity, and impute it to the many buſineſſes this accident hath layd upon me. At my coming downe I will make your Lordſhip a large relation of all that hath paſſed in our world, though very little worthy the note; till which time, wiſhing your Lordſhip all the happines this earth can afford, I reſt your Lordſhip's moſt affectionate ſonne, to ſerve you.

"PEMBROKE *."

On Oct. 24, 1604, Rowland White writes to Lord Shrewſbury:

"The King hath given order to the Lords to apoint out certain landes to above the value of 1,000*l. per ann.* for Sir Philip Herbert, and his heires for ever; and I heare he ſhall be created a Viſcount †."

Mr. Chamberlayne writes to Mr. Winwood, from London, Dec. 18, 1604:

"Here is a great proviſion for Cockpit, to entertain the King at home, and of maſks and revels, againſt the marriage of Sir Philip Herbert and Lady Suſan Vere ‡, which is to be celebrated on St. John's day §."

* Lodge's Illuſtrations, vol. III. p. 238.

† Ibid. p. 241.

‡ Daughter of Edward Earl of Oxford, the poet, by his firſt wife, the daughter of Lord Burleigh.

§ Winwood's Mem. vol. II. p. 41.

Sir Dudley Carleton writes to Mr. Winwood, Jan. 1604:

"On St. John's day we had the marriage of Sir Philip Herbert and the Lady Suſan performed at Whitehall, with all the honour could be done a great favourite. The court was great; and for that day put on the beſt bravery. The Prince and Duke of Holſt led the bride to church; the Queen followed her from thence. The King gave her; and ſhe in her treſſes and trinkets brided and bridled it ſo handſomely, and indeed became herſelf ſo well, that the King ſaid, if he were unmarried, he would not give her, but keep her himſelf. The marriage dinner was kept in the great chamber, where the Prince and the Duke of Holſt, and the great Lords and Ladies, accompanied the bride. The Ambaſſador of Venice was the only bidden gueſt of ſtrangers, and he had place above the Duke of Holſt, which the Duke took not well. But after dinner he was as little pleaſed himſelf; for, being brought into the cloſet to retire himſelf, he was then ſuffered to walk out, his ſupper unthought of. At night there was a maſk in the hall, which, for conceit and faſhion, was ſuitable to the occaſion. The actors were, the Earl of Pembroke, the Lord Willoby, Sir Samuel Hays, Sir Thomas Germain, Sir Robert Cary, Sir John Lee, Sir Richard Preſton, and Sir Thomas Bager. There was no ſmall loſs that night of chaines and jewells, and many great ladies were made ſhorter by the ſkirts, and were very well ſerved that they could keep cut no better. The preſents of plate and other things given by the noblemen were valued at 2,500*l.*; but that which made it a good marriage was a gift of the King's, of 500*l.* land, for the bride's joynture. They were lodged in

in the councill chamber, where the King, in his ſhirt and night-gown, gave them a *reveille matin* before they were up, and *ſpent a good time in or upon the bed*, chuſe which you will believe. No ceremony was omitted of bride-cakes, points, garters, and gloves, which have been ever ſince the livery of the court; and at night there was ſewing into the ſheet, caſting off the bride's left hoſe, with many other petty ſorceries *."

On Feb. 4, 1604, Rowland White writes Lord Shrewſbury:

" My Lord of Pembroke is well; and ſurely is as honorable a kind huſband as any is in Great Brittayne. My Lady much joyes in yt, and gives him every day more and more cawſe to encreaſe yt; God bleſs them both with children, and long life! My Lady is much honred by all his frends, and all ſtrive who ſhall love her beſt †: to me this is a great comfort; and my Lady ſhall ever find me an humble ſervant unto her, and one that ſhall well obſerve her. My Lord Pembroke's favor with the King is more than he will make ſhew of; and the young worthy *Sir Phillip* growes great in his Ma' favor, and carries it without envy; for he is very humble to the greate Lords, is deſirous to doe all men good, and hurtes no man. Mr. Sanford and myſelf have diſpatched the great gifte his Maj' beſtowed upon hym, and we doe yeld him a very good account of our labor, for he hath two brave ſeates in Kent and Wiltſhire ‡."

* Winwood, Mem. II. p. 43. See alſo Lodge, Illuſtr. III. p. 254. — This is ſurely a very curious picture of the monarch and the court.

† All this is very different from the account of Lord Clarendon.

‡ Lodge, Illuſtr. III. 259.

On May 13, 1605, he writes:

"Her Majesty is churched upon Whitson-Monday; the Earl of Montgomery is one.

"The Herberts every cockepit day,
Doe carry away
The gold and glory of the day *."—

On May 14, 1605, Mr. Levinus Munkle writes to Mr. Winwood:

"It hath pleased his Majesty very lately, upon the christening his daughter, to confer some great mark of honour upon Lord Cranbourne, by creating him Earl of Salisbury; and his brother the Lord Burleigh Earl of Exeter; *Sir Philip Herbert*, who hath married my Lord's niece, *Earl of Montgomery* †; the Lord Sydney Viscount Lisle; Sir John Stanhope Lord Stanhope of Harrington; the Lord George Carew Lord Carew of Clopton; Sir Thomas Arundell Lord Arundell of Wardour; Mr. William Cavendish Lord Cavendish of Hardwick ‡."

The Earl of Montgomery won one of the prizes at the barriers on Twelfth-night, 1609 §.

In 1610, he had a quarrel with the Earl of Southampton, mentioned by Mr. Chamberlayne, in Winwood's Memorials;

"In one week we had three or four great quarrels; the first 'twixt the Earls of Southampton and Montgo-

* Lodge, Illustr. III. 291.

† The patent bears date June 4, 3 James I. by which he was created Baron Herbert of Shurland, in the Isle of Sheppy, in Kent, and Earl of Montgomery.

‡ Winwood, Mem. II. p. 59.

§ See before, p. 23.

mery,

mery, that fell out at tennis, where the racketts flew about their eares; but the matter was taken up, and compounded by the King, without further blood-ſhed *."

Oſborne, a ſcandalous memoir-writer, gives the following account of this nobleman:

"Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery, a man carreſſed by King James for his handſome face, which kept him not long company, leaving little behind it ſo acceptable as to render him fit ſociety for any body but himſelf, and ſuch books as poſterity may find ordinarily dedicated to him, which might yet have prompted his underſtanding to a more candid proceeding than he uſed at Oxford, where he exerciſed greater paſſion againſt learning, that had by teaching books to ſpeak Engliſh, endeavoured to make him wiſe, than he did towards Ramſey †, who, by ſwitching him on the face at Croydon, rendred him ridiculous. It was at a horſe-race, where many, both Scotch and Engliſh, met; the latter of which did upon this accident draw together with a reſolution to make it a national quarrel; ſo far as Mr. John Pinchbeck, though a maimed man, having but the perfect uſe of two fingers, rode about with his dagger in his hand, crying, "Let us break our faſt with them here, and dine with the reſt at London." But Herbert not offering to ſtrike again, there was nothing ſpilt but the

* Winwood, Mem. III. 154.

† This happened about 1607. Ramſey was created Viſcount Haddington; and, in 1620, Earl of Holderneſs. As this affray created much bitterneſs between the Engliſh and Scotch in London, it was thought neceſſary to forbid Ramſey the court for a time. See Lodge's Illuſtrations, III. p. 335.

reputation of a gentleman; in lieu of which, if I am not miſtaken, the King made him a Knight, a Baron, a Viſcount, and an Earl, in one day, as he well deſerved, having for his ſake, or rather out of fear, tranſgreſſed againſt all the gradations of honour; for, if he had not torn to rags that coat of arms ſo often in my hearing bragged of, and ſo ſtanched the blood then ready to be ſpilt, not only that day, but all after muſt have proved fatal to the Scots, ſo long as any had ſtaid in England, the royal family excepted, which, in reſpect to Majeſty, or their own ſafety, they muſt have ſpared, or the kingdom been left to the miſery of ſeeing ſo much blood laid out as the trial of ſo many crabbed titles would have required; there being then, according to report, no leſs than fourteen, of which Parſons the Jeſuite, ſo impudent is this fraternity, makes the Infanta the firſt. But they could not be theſe conſiderations that reſtrained Herbert, who wanted leiſure no leſs than capacity to uſe them, though laid in his way by others. And therefore, if the effeminacy produced good to the nation (at that time doubted by many), the honour is only due to God, whoſe miraculous power was no leſs manifeſted (upon ſo high a provocation, and great encouragement as the whole field afforded Philip) in raiſing ſo much flegm in a man nobly born as might maſter ſo great fury, than when he diſcovered to Sampſon a cold fountain in the jaw-bone of an aſs. And ſuch of his friends as blame his youth for doing nothing, take away all excuſe that could have been made him, had he done too much; ſince all commonly arrive at the years of valour, before they can attain to thoſe of diſcretion. This I can atteſt for the man,

that

that he was intollerable cholerick and offenſive, and did not refrain whilſt he was Chamberlain to break many wiſer heads than his own; Mr. May, that tranſlated Lucan, having felt the weight of his ſtaff; which had not his office and the place, being the Banqueting-Houſe, protected, I queſtion whether he would ever have ſtruck again: ſo diſobliging were the moſt grateful pleaſures of the court, whoſe maſks, and other ſpectacles, though they wholly intended them for ſhew, would not have been pleaſed without great ſtore of company, yet did not ſpare to affront ſuch as came to ſee them; which accuſeth the King no leſs of folly, in being at ſo vaſt an expence for that which ſignified nothing, but in relation to pride and luſt, than the ſpectators (I mean ſuch as were not invited) of madneſs, who did not only give themſelves the diſcompoſure of body attending ſuch irregular hours, but to others an opportunity to abuſe them. Nor could I, that had none of their ſhare, who paſſed through the moſt commodious acceſs, count myſelf any greater gainer (who did ever find, ſome time before the grand night, to view the ſcene), after I had reckoned my attendance and ſleep: there appearing little obſervable, beſides the company, and what imagination might conjecture, from the placing the ladies, and the immenſe charge and univerſal vanity in clothes, &c.

"I have been told, the mother of Herbert tore her hair at the report of her ſon's diſhonour, who, I am confident, upon a like would have ranſomed her own repute, if ſhe had not redeemed her countrie's. She was that ſiſter to Sir Philip Sidney to whom he addreſſed his Arcadia, and of whom he had no other advantage than what he received from that partial benevolence

nevolence of fortune, in making him a man; which yet ſhe did in ſome judgments recompenſe in beauty; her pen being nothing ſhort of his, as I am ready to atteſt, as far as ſo inferiour a reaſon may be taken, having ſeen incomparable letters of hers *."

But Lord Clarendon's portrait of this nobleman is the moſt beautifully drawn:

"The Earl of Montgomery," ſays he, "being a young man, ſcarce of age at the entrance of King James, had the good fortune, by the comelineſs of his perſon, his ſkill, and indefatigable induſtry in hunting, to be the firſt who drew the King's eyes towards him with affection; which was quickly ſo far improved, that he had the reputation of a favorite. Before the end of the firſt or ſecond year, he was made Gentleman of the King's Bedchamber, and Earl of Montgomery; which did the King no harm; for, beſides that, he received the King's bounty with more moderation than others who ſucceeded him, he was generally known, and as generally eſteemed, being the ſon of one Earl of Pembroke, and younger brother to another, who liberally ſupplied his expence, beyond what his annuity from his father would bear.

He pretended to no other qualifications, than to underſtand horſes and dogs very well, which his maſter loved him the better for (being at his firſt coming into England, very jealous of thoſe who had the reputation of great parts), and to be believed honeſt and generous, which made him many friends, and left him then no enemy. He had not ſate many years in that ſunſhine when a new comet appeared in court, Robert Carr,

* Oſborne's Memorials of King James, § 23, 24.

a Scots-

a Scots-man, quickly after declared favourite; upon whom the King no ſooner fixed his eyes, but the Earl, without the leaſt murmur, or indiſpoſition, left all doors open for his entrance (a rare temper! and it could proceed from nothing but his great perfection in loving field ſports), which the King received as ſo great an obligation, that he always after loved him in the ſecond place, and commended him to his ſon at his death, as a man to be relyed on in point of honeſty and fidelity, though it appeared afterwards, that he was not ſtrongly built, nor had ſufficient ballaſt to endure a ſtorm*." Of which more will be ſaid in the ſubſequent reign.

At what time Lady Suſan, firſt wife of this Earl, and the mother of his children, died, does not appear. It was not till 1630, that he re-married the celebrated Anne, daughter and heir of George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, widow of Richard Sackville, Earl of Dorſet †.

* Lord Clarendon, vol. I. p. 59. The ungrateful part he took againſt Charles I. is well known, and fully detailed by Lord Clarendon; but does not belong here.

† This Earl died Jan. 21, 1649-50. His widow ſurvived till March 22, 1675.—See a curious account of her in Gilpin's Tour to the Lakes, II. p. 151—168, from a MS life of her by her ſecretary Mr. Sedgewick. "In private life," ſays Gilpin, ſpeaking of the Earl, "he was vicious, ignorant, and unlettered, in a ſurprizing degree; and that in public his character was ſtained with ingratitude and tergiverſation, appears by the noble hiſtorian of thoſe unfortunate times.—With this worthleſs man, his unhappy lady lived near twenty years. During the latter part of his life, indeed, he became ſo diſſolute that ſhe was obliged to leave him."

Lord

Lord Orford has the following curious paſſages regarding Earl Philip:

"He ſeems," ſays he, "to have borne much reſentment to Inigo Jones. In the Harleian Library was an edition of "Stonehenge," which formerly belonged to that Earl, and the margins of which were full of ſtrange notes written by him, not on the work, but on the author, or any thing elſe. I have ſuch another common-place book, if one may call it ſo, of Earl Philip—the Life of Sir Thomas More.—In the "Stonehenge" are memorandums, jokes, witticiſms, and abuſe, on ſeveral perſons, particularly on Cromwell and his daughters, and on Inigo, whom his Lordſhip calls Iniquity Jones, and ſays he had 16,000*l.* a year for keeping the King's houſes in repair.

"Earl Philip's reſentment to Jones was probably occaſioned by ſome diſagreement, while the latter was employed at Wilton. There he built that noble front, and the grotto at the end of the water. Wilton is one of the principal objects in a hiſtory of the arts and *belles lettres*. Sir Philip Sydney wrote his "Arcadia" there for his ſiſter; Vandyck drew many of the race; Holbein and Inigo Jones imagined the buildings; Earl Thomas completed the collection of pictures, and aſſembled that throng of ſtatues; and the laſt Earl Henry has ſhewn, by a bridge deſigned by himſelf, that, had Jones never lived, Wilton might yet have been a villa worthy of antient Rome*."

* Anecdotes of Painting, edit. 1786, II. p. 271, 272.

XXVIII. HOWARD, EARL OF ARUNDEL.

THOMAS HOWARD, Earl of Arundel, ſon of Philip Earl of Arundel (who died in the Tower, Nov. 19, 1595, æt. 39), by Anne *, ſiſter and coheir of Thomas,

* It appears, from Lodge's Illuſtrations, III. p. 357, that this lady was a perſon of ſome genius. Mr. Lodge has printed the following verſes by her:

I.

" In ſad and aſhy weeds
I ſigh, I groan, I pine, I mourn;
My oaten yellow reeds
I all to jeat and ebon turn.
My wat'ry eyes, like Winter's ſkies,
My furrow'd cheeks o'erflow;
All heavens know why, men mourn as I,
And who can blame my woe?

II.

" In ſable robes of night
My days of joy conſumed be;
My ſorrow ſees no light,
My lights through ſorrow nothing ſee.
For now my ſun his courſe hath run,
And from his ſphere doth go,
To endleſs bed of folded lead;
And who can blame my woe?

III.

" My flocks I now forſake,
That ſo my ſheep my grief may know;
The lillies loth to take,
That ſince his death preſum'd to grow.

I envy

Thomas, laſt Lord Dacre, of Gilleſland, and grandſon of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, beheaded on account of the Queen of Scots, was born July 7, 1592.

"All Queen Elizabeth's remaining reign, I find him," ſays Sir Edward Walker, "(by courteſy only) to have the title of Lord Maltravers, and being young to have been under the care of his mother; who, being a lady of great and eminent virtues, was not negligent in his education, and yet ſo wary (the family being under a cloud) as not to expoſe him, being her only child, to travel abroad, or appear in much converſation at home. So as Robert Earl of Eſſex (to whom

---

I envy air, becauſe it dare
Still breathe, and he not ſo;
Hate earth, that doth entomb his youth;
And who can blame my woe?

IV.

"Not I, poor I alone—
(Alone, how can this ſorrow be?)
Not only men make moan,
But more than men make moan with me:
The gods of greens, the mountain queens,
The fairy circled grow;
The Muſes nine, and powers divine,
Do all condole my woe."

"It is not unlikely," adds Lodge, "that the melancholy exit of her Lord produced theſe pathetic effuſions. Many of her letters, relating to the private affairs of her ſon's family, and particularly to his children, for whom ſhe ſeems to have had the moſt affectionate regard, are preſerved in the volume from whence this was taken, and are written in the beſt ſtyle of that time, and in a ſtrain of unaffected piety and tenderneſs, which lets us at once into her character. She died April 13, 1630, and was buried at Arundel." Lodge, ut ſupra.

this Earl hath often told me he was in his youth much beholding) was wont to call him the Winter-Pear, often ſaying, if he lived, he would be a great and wiſe man. When he was ſeventeen years of age, Queen Elizabeth died, and King James came to the crown; then it was believed he would have been reſtored to all the honours and poſſeſſions of his anceſtors, eſpecially ſuch as were loſt in reference to the intereſt of the King's mother. What hindered it is not evident, unleſs his youth and want of friends to promote it; and yet the laſt either was not, or ought not to have been, wanting. For his uncle, Thomas Lord Howard of Walden, was made Earl of Suffolk, and the firſt of that King's creation, Lord Chamberlain, and after Lord Treaſurer. His great-uncle, the Lord Henry Howard, was created Earl of Northampton, and Lord Privy Seal, both men of great power and intereſt with the King. 'Tis true, he was by act of parliament reſtored to the title of Earl of Arundel, and to all the honours dependant on the ſame, though not to all the poſſeſſions, ſome being granted as the Baronies of Clun and Oſwaldeſtrie, the antient inheritance of the Fitzalans, Earls of Arundel, and never in the houſe of Howards but by the Duke's marriage, were given from this Earl to his uncle the Earl of Northampton, and by him transferred to his nephew of Suffolk, and his poſterity. However, the greatneſs of his birth and quality, as being the firſt Earl of England, and the power of his family at court, gave him great reputation and intereſt; which being accompanied with endowments of perſon, wit, and courage, rendered him the more conſiderable. But thoſe times being happy, peaceable, and ſo unactive, all

thoſe

thoſe parts appeared only in the ſhadow, as at triumphs, tilts, and the like, and not in real exerciſe *."

The following curious paſſage occurs in a letter from Mr. John Chamberlaine to Mr. Winwood (in Winwood's Memorials †), dated 5th April, 1606:

"In my laſt I told you the beginning, but not the full end of that falſe alarm of the King's loſs; for, it ſpread far and near, and could not be countermanded in the country for three or four days, inſomuch that there was feign to be a proclamation to reſtrain aſſemblies and ſeditious rumours. At his coming to town the ſame day, the whole court went to meet him; the Parliament ſent Sir Maurice Berkeley, with four Knights more, to welcome him; the Speaker, with his mace, went beyond the park corner to bring him in; and the Lord Mayor and his brethren went to him after ſupper to congratulate his ſafety. To all which he made ſeveral harangues, as likewiſe to the people's acclamations the next day, when he went to the ſermon; telling them, that "he took theſe demonſtrations more kindly than if they had won a battle for him; that a better King they might have, but a more loving and careful one for their good they could not; that theſe ſigns were the more welcome to him, for that foreign ambaſſadors might ſee the vanity of thoſe reports that were ſpread abroad in other countries, of miſlike and diſtaſte between him and his people."—But amongſt all theſe mutual rejoicings Sir Lewis Lewknor had the moſt feeling comfort, being preſented by the Spaniſh ambaſſador with a cheine of ſix

* Sir Edward Walker's Life of Thomas Earl of Arundel, among his "Hiſtorical Diſcourſes," p. 210, 211.

† II. 204, 205.

ſcore

ſcore pound, for bringing the good news, and for the care he ſeemed to have of him. The King's day paſſed with the ordinary ſolemnities, the Biſhop of Glouceſter preached at Paul's Croſs, and the Biſhop of Rocheſter to the Parliament at Weſtminſter. The TILTING was performed very barely, and their whole equipage poor and penurious, ſaving the Earls of Pembroke and Montgomery, that was both rich and dainty. There was more expected for deviſe and coſt (at leaſt) at the hands of the Duke of Lenox, and the YOUNG EARL OF ARUNDEL, for the maidenhead of their running. It were hard to tell you who ran beſt, where ſcant any did well; but the Earl of Montgomery for a young beginner did extraordinary."

Sir Edward Walker thus continues his memoir:

"The Earl of Arundel having now paſſed twenty-one years of age, no queſtion the care of his friends, for the honour and continuation of his family, and his own inclination, prompted him to think of marriage, in which felicity he came not behind any of his anceſtors, taking to wife the Lady Alithea Talbot, third daughter and coheir of Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewſbury, grandchild of George Talbot, Earl of Shrewſbury, and Earl Marſhal of England, who, in a lineal deſcent of great and noble anceſtors Earls of that place, have not the leaſt of their honours derived to them from John Lord Talbot, firſt Earl of Shrewſbury of that name, the laſt great general of the Engliſh ſlain at the battel of Chattillion, near Bourdeaux, the laſt of July, 1453, in the 29th year of Henry the Sixth, who was of that terror to the French nation for his valour and conduct, as that his name is yet famous amongſt them. But that which made this alliance the

more happy to him, was the great fidelity and conjugal affection of this lady, the bleſſing of a noble poſterity, and the then poſſibility, and now certainty, of great and large poſſeſſions by her added to his own; her other two elder ſiſters, the one married to William Earl of Pembroke, the other to Henry Earl of Kent, not leaving any iſſue. He being now married, and having by his Lady his eldeſt ſon James Lord Maltravers (who died in his youth), then Henry Lord Maltravers, now Earl of Arundel, and ſome others that died young, and having now a poſterity, he was neceſſarily induced to travel, for the recovery of his health, at that time imperfect, which he began in the year 1609, paſſing through France into Italy, which country was more agreeable to his fancy and diſpoſition. In the *interim*, the moſt incomparable Prince Henry died, by whom he was highly eſteemed; and this Earl's great uncle Henry Earl of Northampton, and the Viſcount Bindon, to both whom he was heir in law; but either by his abſence, or by their own inclination, they transferred the greateſt part of their poſſeſſions on his other uncle the Earl of Suffolk, and his children. Upon his return, in the 9th year of King James, he was at Windſor inſtalled Knight of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, with Charles Prince of Wales, our late Sovereign, of bleſſed memory.

"The year following, he was ſent one of the ambaſſadors to conduct the King's daughter the Princeſs Elizabeth, now Queen of Bohemia, a little before married to Frederick Count Palatine of the Rhine, into the Palatinate; and his Lady was ſent to wait on her this journey. Thence he went into Italy, where he very

very much pleaſed himſelf, and either took up or improved his natural diſpoſition of being the great maſter and favourer of arts, eſpecially of ſculpture, deſign, painting, and architecture, which rendered him famous and acceptable to all ingenuous ſpirits, both at home and abroad. Upon his return, he was ſworn a counſellor; and his two eldeſt ſons being grown up, he ſent them to travel (eſpecially to his beloved Italy), where they had not been long, but their mother, out of natural affection to ſee her children, and ſympathizing with her Lord in valuing all curious arts, had a deſire to make a journey, and to accompany them on their return; where in all places as ſhe came, as at Milan, by the ſeigniory of Venice, the Dukes of Florence, Mantua, Savoy, and by all other Princes, at whoſe courts and through whoſe territories ſhe paſſed, ſhe was received with all poſſible demonſtration of honour and reſpect, equal to the greatneſs of her birth, quality, and wiſdom, and above any perſon of our nation that had viſited thoſe parts. By the way, as ſhe returned, at Gaunt, her eldeſt ſon James Lord Maltravers died, to the unſpeakable grief of his parents, being a young nobleman of great and notable hopes. In the *interim*, the Earl at home applied himſelf as a counſellour to the adminiſtration of publick affairs, and was firſt one of the ſix commiſſioners for the office of Earl Marſhal of England, and afterwards made ſole Earl Marſhal, that office being in a manner hereditary on his family; in the execution whereof, times being peaceable, he principally applied himſelf to the preſervation of the honour and reputation of the nobility and gentry, and the peace of the kingdom; and if all men in power

had but had the ſame inclinations, the great and fatal period theſe times have brought on all of them poſſibly had not been.

"Thus in honour and eſteem he lived the remainder of King James his time, and either not affecting it, or rather not to come behind any Duke of a new creation, had no other addition than Earl of Arundel and Surrey.

"Much about the end of King James his reign, he was made priſoner in the Tower: his offence * was for being by a miſtake too ſevere in language on the Lord Spencer, of Wormleighton, in Parliament; but this being a private difference, the King himſelf coming to the houſe about it, he was not long in durance, and it had no effect to his diſadvantage †."

Lord Clarendon gives a very diſtinct, but probably too ſevere, character of this celebrated nobleman, in the following words:

"The Earl of Arundel was the next officer of ſtate who in his own right and quality preceded the reſt of the council. He was generally thought to be a proud man, who always lived within, and to himſelf, converſing little with any who were in common converſation; and ſo that he ſeemed to live as it were in another nation, his houſe being a place to which all people reſorted who reſorted to no other place; ſtrangers, or ſuch who affected to look like ſtrangers, and dreſſed themſelves accordingly. He reſorted ſometimes to the Court, becauſe there only was a greater

* A more particular account of this will be given hereafter, under the article of LORD SPENCER.

† Walker, Hiſt. Diſc. p. 212.

man

man than himſelf, and went thither the ſeldomer, becauſe there was a greater man than himſelf. He lived towards all favourites, and great officers, without any kind of condeſcenſion, and rather ſuffered himſelf to be ill-treated by their power and authority (for he was often in diſgrace, and once or twice priſoner in the Tower) than to deſcend, in making any application to them.

"And upon theſe occaſions he ſpent a great interval of his time in ſeveral journeys into foreign parts, and with his wife and family had lived ſome years in Italy, the humours and manners of which nation he ſeemed moſt to like and approve, and affected to imitate. He had a good fortune by deſcent, and a much greater from his wife, who was the ſole daughter upon the matter (for neither of the two ſiſters left any iſſue) of the great houſe of Shrewſbury; but his expences were without any meaſure, and always exceeded very much his revenue. He was willing to be thought a ſcholar, and to underſtand the moſt myſterious parts of antiquity, becauſe he made a wonderful and coſtly purchaſe of excellent ſtatues * whilſt in Italy and in Rome (ſome whereof he could never obtain permiſſion to remove from Rome, though he had paid for them), and had a rare collection of medals. As to all parts of learning, he was almoſt illiterate †, and thought no other

* A large part of theſe are now at Oxford, by the donation of the Counteſs of Pomfret, 1755, to the Univerſity.

† The late Duke of Norfolk, in his Anecdotes of the Howard family, reſents this character of his anceſtor; and, among other remarks, obſerves, that "the wonderful and coſtly collections which Lord Clarendon talks of are ſufficient monuments to prove that our Earl looked upon the hiſtories of Greece and Rome as worthy, at leaſt, of ſome conſideration. He could not certainly expect to find any traces of his family in his Arundel marbles, though they

other part of hiſtory ſo conſiderable as what related to his own family, in which, no doubt, there had been ſome very memorable perſons.

"It cannot be denyed that he had in his own perſon, in his aſpect, and countenance, the appearance of a great man, which he preſerved in his gait and motion. He wore and affected a habit very different from that of the time, ſuch as men had only beheld in pictures of the moſt conſiderable men; all which drew the eyes of moſt, and the reverence of many, towards him, as the image and repreſentative of the antient nobility, and native gravity of the nobles, when they had been moſt venerable; but this was only his outſide, his nature and true humour being much diſpoſed to levity and delights, which indeed were very deſpicable and childiſh. He was rather thought not to be much concerned for religion, than to incline to this or that party of any; and had little other affection for the nation or the kingdom than as he had a great ſhare in it, in which, like the great Leviathan, he might ſport himſelf; from which he withdrew, as ſoon as he diſcerned the repoſe thereof was like to be diſturbed, and died in Italy, under the ſame doubtful character of religion in which he lived *."

The

threw the greateſt light on the Grecian hiſtory of any collection that was made before or ſince, and which were of ſuch infinite uſe to P. Peteau, Salmaſius, Voſſius, and ſeveral other learned men, in their works." Howard's Anecdotes, p. 80.

* Lord Clarendon, vol. I. p. 55, 56.

"Lord Clarendon," it is obſerved in the Howard Anecdotes, "ſhould have tranſmitted to us the unaccountable means by which this odd compoſition of pride and ignorance, as he would ſet him forth, was, without any kind of ſolicitation for himſelf, appointed to

The following is the character given by Sir Edward Walker, perhaps a more partial memorialiſt:

"He was tall of ſtature, and of ſhape and proportion rather goodly than neat; his countenance was majeſtical and grave; his viſage long; his eyes large, black, and piercing; he had a hooked noſe, and ſome warts or moles on his cheeks; his countenance was brown, his hair thin, both on his head and beard; he was of a ſtately preſence and gait, ſo that any man that ſaw him, though in never ſo ordinary habit, could not but conclude him to be a great perſon, his garb

to the firſt places in the ſtate, and the moſt important commiſſions abroad, though he kept the world at ſuch a diſtance, and ſcarcely treated his Sovereign with common decency. Were there no cringing, ſoliciting, lettered courtiers about the King's perſon, who would have treated his favourites and miniſters with condeſcenſion, and even acknowledged them to be their lords and maſters, if they were appointed to theſe offices, that they muſt be conferred on a man, who was almoſt illiterate? Nay, further, he ſhould have let us know by what kind of magic this man, unaided by literature, could have diſcharged the ſeveral important offices of Earl Marſhal, Conſtable, and Lord High Steward of England, and ambaſſador abroad on the moſt intereſting concerns, with univerſal applauſe to himſelf, and utility to the public. A reſearch ſo curious would certainly have been worthy of ſo able a pen: but this noble author being ſilent here, the reader muſt judge for himſelf." Howard's Anecdotes, p. 82, 83.

In anſwer to the accuſation of "his indifference to religion," the ſolemn words at the opening of his will, made at Dover, 1640, are cited:

"My ſoul I do, with all zeal and humility of ſpirit, beſeech Almighty God to receive, and being purified by the precious blood and paſſion of our bleſſed Saviour from my great and manifold ſins, to vouchſafe it, out of his infinite mercy, a place to glorify him for ever amongſt the bleſſed." Ibid. p. 84, 85.

He died Sept. 14, 1646.

and faſhion drawing more obſervation than did the rich apparel of others; ſo that it was a common ſaying of the late Earl of Carliſle, "Here comes the Earl of Arundel in his plain ſtuff and trunk hoſe, and his beard in his teeth, that looks more like a nobleman than any of us." He was more learned in men and manners than in books, yet underſtood the Latin tongue very well, and was maſter of the Italian; beſides, he was a great favourer of learned men, ſuch as Sir Robert Cotton, Sir Henry Spelman, Mr. Camden, Mr. Selden, and the like. He was a great maſter of order and ceremony, and knew and kept greater diſtance towards his Sovereign than any perſon I ever obſerved, and expected no leſs from his inferiors; often complaining that the too great affability of the King, and the French garb of the Court, would bring Majeſty into contempt. In council he was grave and ſuccinct, rather diſcharging his conſcience and honour than complying with particular intereſts; and ſo was never at the head of buſineſs or principal in favour; contenting himſelf to be as it were the ſupporter of antient nobility and gentry, and to interpoſe in their behalf. Witneſs the care he had in the education of the now Earl of Oxford, and the young Lord Stafford, in his own houſe, together with his grandchildren. Yet wanted he not a ſhare of the royal favours, as may appear by the many employments he held under King James and King Charles; the firſt of which I believe loved him more, and the laſt had him in greater veneration and regard (though not in intimacy of favour), he being a perſon by years, quality, and parts, of an auſtere diſpoſition, and not ſo complacent as other perſons that had more of ends. He was

the

the greateſt favourer of the arts, eſpecially painting, ſculpture, deſigns, carving, building, and the like, that this age hath produced; his collection of deſigns being more than of any perſon living; and his ſtatues equal in number, value, and antiquity, to thoſe in the houſes of moſt princes; to gain which he had perſons many years employed both in Italy, Greece, and ſo generally in any part of Europe, where rarities were to be had. His paintings likewiſe were numerous, and of the moſt excellent maſters, having more of that exquiſite painter Hans Holbein than are in the world beſides. And he had the honour to be the firſt perſon of quality that ſet a value on them in our nation; and ſo the firſt perſon that brought in uniformity in building, and was chief commiſſioner to ſee it performed in London, which ſince that time has added exceedingly to the beauty of that city. He was likewiſe ſumptuous in his plate and houſehold ſtuff, and full of ſtate and magnificence in his entertainments, eſpecially of ſtrangers, and at his table very free and pleaſant. He was a perſon of great and univerſal civility, but yet with that reſtriction as that it forbad any to be bold or ſaucy with him; though with thoſe whom he affected, which were lovers of ſtate, nobility, and curious arts, he was very free and converſable; but they being but few, the ſtream of the times being otherwiſe, he had not many confidents or dependents; neither did he much affect to have them, they being unto great perſons both burthenſome and dangerous. He was not popular at all, nor cared for it, as loving better by a juſter hand than flattery, to let the common people to know their diſtance and due obſervance. Neither was he of any faction in court or council;

council; especially not of the French or Puritan. He was free from covetousness, and so much above a bribe or gratuity (for favours done) as no person ever durst tempt him with one. He was in religion no bigot or puritan, and professed more to affect moral virtues than nice questions and controversies. He was most faithful and affectionate to his Lady, indulgent to his children, and more to his grandchildren. His recreations were conversation with them, and care of their education, overlooking his rare collections, and (when not diverted by business) pleasing himself in retirement to the country. If he were defective in any thing, it was that he could not bring his mind to his fortune, which, though great, was far too little for the vastness of his noble designs; but it is pardonable, they being only for the glory and ornament of his country. To conclude, he would have appeared far more eminent, had the times he lived in been more consonant to his dispositon. However, as they were, he must by all wise and noble persons be looked upon as the greatest assertor of the splendor and greatness of the Crown, and the antient honour of the nobility and gentry that lived in his time, and as the last great and excellent person that our age of peace hath bred *."

This nobleman's eldest son, James Lord Maltravers, died unmarried, as has been before observed, at Ghent, in his father's life-time. His third son, William, married Mary, sister and heir of Henry Stafford, the last Lord Stafford †. But Henry Frederick, the se-

* From the Earl's Life, written 1651, among Sir Edward Walker's Historical Discourses, p. 221—223.

† See p. 1, 2. Also Gent. Mag. vol. LXVII. p. 668.

cond,

cond, but eldeſt ſurviving ſon, afterwards ſucceeded to the honours*.

XXIX. HOWARD, VISCOUNT BINDON.

THOMAS HOWARD, ſecond ſon of Thomas Howard, the firſt Viſcount Bindon (who died 1582, and was younger brother of Henry Earl of Surrey, the poet, and younger ſon of Thomas Duke of Norfolk, by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham †), ſucceeded ‡ his brother Henry,

* His marriage, ſoon after King Charles's acceſſion, with Lady Elizabeth Stuart, daughter of Eſmè Earl of March, afterwards Duke of Lennox, produced the King's great diſpleaſure to the father.—This Earl died 1652. His younger ſon Charles was grandfather of the laſt Duke of Norfolk, who died Auguſt 19, 1782.

† Beneath a print by Paſs, 1623, of Frances, daughter of Thomas Lord Bindon, is the following inſcription:

"The portraiture of the illuſtrious Princeſſe Frances Ducheſs of Richmond and Lennox, daughter of Thomas Lord Howard of Bindon, ſonne of Thomas Duke of Norfolke, whoſe mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Duke of Buckingham."

This being equivocally expreſſed, probably led Arthur Wilſon (Hiſt. p. 258.) into the miſtaken aſſertion that the Ducheſs's mother was a Stafford, whereas it was her paternal grandmother was a Stafford. Her own mother was Mabel Burton, of Carſhalton. See Lyſons's Environs of London, I. 134.—Paſs's print is copied in Harding's Biographical Mirror, II. 116.

‡ Thomas, firſt Viſcount Bindon, of Bindon, in Dorſetſhire, married, 1ſt, Elizabeth, ſecond of the two daughters and coheirs of John Marney, ſecond Lord Marney, of Leyre-Marney, in Eſſex, by Chriſtian his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Roger Newburgh,

Henry, ſecond Viſcount, at leaſt as early as 1600, in the honours. It does not, however, appear when Viſcount Henry died; but it appears he married Frances, daughter of Sir Peter Mewtas, Knt. and by her had iſſue a ſole daughter and heir Douglas, who married Sir Arthur Gorge, Knt.

Rowland White writes to Sir Robert Sydney, on Oct. 13, 1600 *:

"Sir Arthur Gorge † is made unfortunate by the death of his only daughter ‡; the land goes preſently to the Viſcount Bindon."

Thomas Lord Bindon was inſtalled Knight of the Garter, at Windſor, May 20, 1606. This Thomas married the daughter of —— Duffield; but died with-

burgh, Knt. by whom he had, 1. Henry, ſecond Viſcount; 2. Thomas, third Viſcount; 3. Francis; 4. Giles; 5. Elizabeth, died unmarried; 6. Grace, married John, ſon and heir of Sir John Horſey, of Clifton, co. Dorſet, Knt.

He married, 2dly, Gertrude, daughter of Sir William Lyte, of Billeſdon, co. Somerſet, Knt. by whom he had a ſon Charles Lyte, alias Howard.

He married, 3dly, on June 7, 1576, Mabel, daughter of Nicholas Burton, of Carſhalton, in Surrey, Eſq. by whom he had an only daughter Frances, the celebrated Ducheſs of Richmond, widow, 1ſt, of Henry Pranel, citizen and vintner of London; 2dly, of Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford. See Lyſons's Environs of London, I. 134. Harding's Biographical Mirror, II. 117. Grainger, II. 48. Black Book, Herald's Office, fol. 151. And Arthur Wilſon's Hiſtory, 258.

He married, 4thly, Margaret, daughter of Henry Manning, of Greenwich, by whom he had no iſſue. Dugdale's Baronage, II. 274.

* Sydney Papers, II. 218.

† Sir Arthur Gorge was knighted 1597.

‡ See p. 162.

out

out iſſue, ſoon after 1609, on which the greateſt part of his poſſeſſions was transferred to the Earl of Suffolk, and his children *.

XXX. HOWARD, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM.

CHARLES HOWARD, Earl of Nottingham, who had ſucceeded his father as Baron Howard of Effingham, 13 Eliz. and made a conſiderable figure through the remainder of that illuſtrious reign †, was, in 1 James, in order to the ſolemnity of that King's coronation, made Lord Great Steward of England, for that occaſion; and, in 2 James, upon renewing the commiſſion to ſeven of the great Lords, for exerciſing the office of Earl Marſhal, was conſtituted one of the number ‡.

A few months after King James's acceſſion, the Earl, being then in his 68th year, took to his ſecond wife (his firſt was Catharine, daughter of Henry Carey §, Lord

* Sir Edward Walker, ut ſupra.

† See his character, as one of Queen Elizabeth's favourites, in Naunton's Fragm. Regal. edit. 1641, p. 30; and in "Reflections on the late Augmentations of the Peerage," 1798, p. 76.

‡ Dugdale, Baronage, II. 279.

§ The following curious ſtory of this firſt Counteſs of Nottingham was frequently told by Lady Elizabeth Spelman, great-granddaughter of Sir Robert Carey, brother of Lady Nottingham, and afterwards Earl of Monmouth, whoſe curious memoirs of himſelf were publiſhed a few years ago by Lord Corke:

"When Catharine Counteſs of Nottingham was dying (as ſhe did, according to his Lordſhip's own account, about a fortnight before

Lord Hunſdon), a young Scotch lady Margaret, daughter of James Stuart, Earl of Murray, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and coheir of James Earl of Murray, natural ſon to James V. of Scotland.

fore Queen Elizabeth), ſhe ſent to her Majeſty, to deſire that ſhe might ſee her, in order to reveal ſomething to her Majeſty, without the diſcovery of which ſhe could not die in peace. Upon the Queen's coming, Lady Nottingham told her, that, while the Earl of Eſſex lay under ſentence of death, he was deſirous of aſking her Majeſty's mercy, in the manner preſcribed by herſelf, during the height of his favour; the Queen having given him a ring, which being ſent to her as a token of his diſtreſs, might entitle him to her protection. But the Earl, jealous of thoſe about him, and not caring to truſt any of them with it, as he was looking out of his window one morning, ſaw a boy, with whoſe appearance he was pleaſed; and, engaging him by money and promiſes, directed him to carry the ring, which he took from his finger, and threw down, to Lady Scrope *, a ſiſter of the Counteſs of Nottingham, and a friend of his Lordſhip, who attended upon the Queen; and to beg of her that ſhe would preſent it to her Majeſty. The boy, by miſtake, carried it to Lady Nottingham, who ſhewed it to her huſband the admiral, an enemy of Lord Eſſex, in order to take his advice. The admiral forbid her to carry it, or return any anſwer to the meſſage; but inſiſted upon her keeping the ring.

The Counteſs of Nottingham having made this diſcovery, begged the Queen's forgiveneſs; but her Majeſty anſwered, "*God may forgive you, but I never can*;" and left the room with great emotion. Her mind was ſo ſtruck with this ſtory, that ſhe never went into bed, nor took any ſuſtenance from that inſtant; for, Camden is of opinion, that her chief reaſon for ſuffering the Earl to be executed, was his ſuppoſed obſtinacy in not applying to her for mercy." Birch's Negotiations, p. 206, 207.

In confirmation of the time of the Counteſs's death, it now appears from the pariſh regiſter of Chelſea, extracted by Mr. Lyſons (Environs of London, II. 120.), that ſhe died at Arundel Houſe, London, Feb. 25, and was buried the 28th, 1603. Her funeral was kept at Chelſea March 21; and Queen Elizabeth died three days afterwards.

* See p. 68.

Sir

Sir Thomas Edmonds, in a letter to the Earl of Shrewſbury, dated Woodſtock, Sept. 11, 1603, ſays, "I ſuppoſe your Lordſhip is no leſs entertained with the pleaſure of your hunting than we are here; ſo as you do not care or expect to hear any novelties from us during this time. Since the time that your Lordſhip left us, we have wholly ſpent our time in that exerciſe; but the Queen remained at Baſing * till the King's coming hither, and ſhe hath as well entertained herſelf with good dancing, which hath brought forth the effects of a marriage between my Lord Admiral and the Lady Margaret Stuart. His Lordſhip, in his paſſage hither by the way of Newbury, hath recovered the poſſeſſion of Donnington Caſtle from the Lady Ruſſell †, ſhe being abſent in Wales with her daughter ‡ the Lady Herbert §.

Lord Cecil writes from the Court to the Earl of Shrewſbury, "....." (probably October) "7th, 1603," that "the Earl of Nottingham hath begun the union; for he hath married the Lady Margaret Stuart, and came up the morning after to tell the King ||," &c.

Sir Thomas Edmonds writes to Lord Shrewſbury, Oct. 17, 1603: "My Lord Admiral hath made very good uſe of his marriage; having bemoaned himſelf that he is ſo much prejudiced by the ceaſing of his accuſtomed profits of the Admiralty, as he hath not the means to defray the ordinary charges of his diet; in which conſideration it is thought fit to beſtow a pen-

* The Marquis of Wincheſter's ſeat in Hampſhire.

† Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, widow of John Lord Ruſſell, ſecond ſon of Francis Earl of Bedford.

‡ Wife of Henry Lord Herbert, ſon of the Earl of Worceſter.

§ Lodge, Illuſt. III. 171. || Ibid. 187.

ſion of ſix hundred pounds a year on him for his diet, and two hundred pounds land for his further maintenance *."

King James, having an abſolute averſion to War, was now led haſtily to conclude a peace with Spain, even to the amazement and great advantage of the Spaniards, who thereby had an opportunity given them of retrieving their almoſt deſperate affairs, and of puſhing on the war with the Dutch, againſt whom they were deeply enraged on account of their revolt for religion and liberty †. It is ſaid, indeed, this peace was not purchaſed without the aid of large ſums of money diſtributed by the Spaniſh ambaſſador among the King's miniſters ‡.

"The conſtable of Caſtille," ſays Weldon, "ſo plyed his maſter's buſineſs (in which he ſpared for no coſt), that he procured a peace ſo advantageous for Spaine, and ſo diſadvantageous for England, that it, and all Chriſtendom, have ſince both ſeen and felt the lamentable effect thereof. There was not one courtier of note that taſted not of Spaine's bounty, either in gold or jewels §."

The treaties of commerce now concluded by France and England with Spaine and the Archdukes, rendered it neceſſary to ſend ambaſſadors extraordinary to thoſe foreign courts, and the Duke of Lenox was diſpatched to France; the Lord Admiral to Spaine; and the Earl of Hertford to the court of Bruxelles.

"The chief point conſidered in the Spaniſh embaſſy," ſays Carte, "was to ſend a perſon of equal dig-

* Lodge, III. 202. † See Harris's Life of James I. p. 138.
‡ Rapin.—Weldon, &c. § P. 26, 27.

nity

nity with the Conſtable of Caſtille, and none could be thought of but Charles Howard, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England: he ſolicited hard to be made a Duke on the occaſion, but could not prevail, the dignity of his poſt being ſufficient. He was the goodlieſt perſon of the age, and ſtill ſo, though far advanced in years; he never had any great fund of ſenſe, and was now grown the jeſt of the Court, too vain and weak a man to be employed in any buſineſs, or entruſted with any important negotiation; but he was well enough cut out to make a ſhew in matters of mere ceremony and compliment; eſpecially at the court of Spaine, in whoſe intereſt he was entirely embarked. His public inſtructions related only to the King of Spaine's oath for obſervance of the treaty, and his own maſter's neutrality: but in a private one from the King and Council, he was charged to expreſs his goodwill to the Prince of Wales's marriage with the Infanta, if it came to be mentioned. He had 15,000*l.* allowed for his expences; and carried over with him Sir Charles Cornwallis, who was to reſide in Spaine as ordinary ambaſſador, ſix young noblemen, 50 knights, and a retinue of 500 perſons; yet his embaſſy was not unprofitable; receiving at his parting thence to the value of 20,000*l.* in preſents, beſides a penſion of 12,000 crowns to himſelf, and of 30,000 among his followers. The Admiral, ſetting out on March 28, arrived on May 10, at Valladolid; and on Friday the laſt of this month, his Catholick Majeſty ratified the peace upon oath in a great chamber of the palace; and ſubſcribed the articles, added by the conſtable, about German merchandize, and the inquiſition. It was pretended that the clergy would not ſuf-

fer this to be done in a church or chapel, where the neglect of reverence to the Holy Sacrament would give ſcandal; and it was perhaps ſome foreſight hereof which made the Conſtable, when he was to ſwear to the peace in England, deſire it might be done in Weſtminſter-Hall, though he was over-ruled by King James, and forced to take his oath in Whitehall chapel. When that ceremony was performed in England and France, the Spaniſh Embaſſadors had dined with both the Kings; and the Admiral expected the like honour in Spaine; but this was excuſed as contrary to the cuſtom of the court, no French ambaſſador, no papal nuncio, nor even the Duke of Savoy, though an abſolute Prince, and married to the King's ſiſter, being ever admitted to his table. The Admiral leaving Valladolid on June 7, arrived the 29th of that month at Portſmouth; but found a worſe reception at Court than he expected, the folly of his tongue in Spaine, the effect of his vanity, bringing on him ſevere reproaches from his maſter *."

This account by Carte is principally drawn from Winwood's Memorials; from which I ſhall now tranſcribe many of the particulars more at length, as they furniſh many curious traits of the time, which, though perhaps beneath the dignity of hiſtory, are not unſuited to the memoirs I have undertaken to compile.

Mr. Packer writes to Mr. Winwood, Dec. 12, 1604:

"My Lord Admiral prepareth againſt March to go with very great magnificence. All his gentlemen

* Carte, III. 751, 752.

ſhall

ſhall have black velvet cloaks, and what elſe I know not *."

Mr. Chamberlaine writes to Mr. Winwood, Dec. 18, 1604:

"Here is ſpeech that Sir Henry Maynard is, or ſhall be, appointed Ledgier for France, and Sir Richard Spencer, or, as ſome ſay, Sir Henry Neville, for Spaine. Our men complaine of ill-uſage there, eſpecially of the Inquiſition, who will take no notice, nor be tyed to any capitulation that ſhall reſtrain their authority, as being no part of the King's juriſdiction. But we are ſtill perſuaded that the Lord Admiral's going will mend all, which will not be till February at the ſooneſt. I hear he carries with him the title of Excellence, and hath 15,000*l.* allowed for his expence, beſides the charge of two of the King's beſt ſhips to tranſport him. The Prince ſends a preſent of certain horſes and hunting geldings, with two rich ſaddles, and eight or ten horſe-cloths, of ſeveral coloured velvets with rich embroidery, whereby they are hot and heavy, and ſo, very improper for that place, valued at eight hundred pounds apiece; as likewiſe the whole ſorts methinks nothing well, being as if we ſent trees to the wood †."

In another letter, dated Feb. 26, 1604, he ſays,

"The Lord Admiral makes great preparations for his journey. I can ſend you no more particularities yet, but that he hath with him ſix Lords, viz. the Earl of Murray, his wife's brother, the Lord of Effingham, the Lord Theophilus Howard, the Lord Willoughby, the Lord Norris, and the Lord Drum-

* Winwood's Mem. II. 39. † Ibid. p. 41.

mond, and 50 knights, whereof Sir Walter Cope is moſt notable *."

Sir Dudley Carleton writes to Mr. Winwood, from Greenwich, March 10, 1604:

"My Lord Admiral's number is 500; and he ſwears 500 oaths he will not admit of one man more. But if he will ſtand to that rate, and take in one, as another will deſire to be diſcharged, in my opinion all men's turns will be ſerved. There was great execution done lately upon Stone the fool, who was well whipped in Bridewell for a blaſphemous ſpeech, "that there went 60 fools into Spaine beſides my Lord Admiral and his two ſons." But he is now at liberty again, and for that unexpected releaſe gives his Lordſhip the praiſe of a very pitiful lord. His comfort is, that the news of El Señor Piedra † will be in Spain before our Embaſſador."

Sir Charles Cornwallis, who accompanied the Earl, and was at the ſame time appointed Embaſſador Reſident ‡, gives the following account of their arrival, in a letter, dated Valladolid, May 31, 1605 §, addreſſed to the Lords of the Council:

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR LORDSHIPS,

"Being arrived here upon the 10th of this month, I thought it fit to give your honours preſent know-

* Winwood's Mem. II. 50. † Ibid. 52.

‡ The inſtructions both for the Earl, and Sir Charles Cornwallis, are printed at length in Winwood, II. p. 62. 64.

§ Sir Charles Cornwallis was younger brother of Sir William, father of Frederick, firſt Lord Cornwallis.—The preſent Viſcount Hawarden is deſcended by an heireſs from Sir Charles's ſecond ſon. Sir Charles was afterwards Treaſurer of Prince Henry's houſeholds, of whoſe "life and death he wrote an account," a mere pamphlet, extremely ſuperficial and unſatisfactory. See Preface to Birch's Life of Prince Henry.

lege,

lege, having before from the Groyne written to my Lord of Cranborne ſuch occurrents (though as final effect) as that poor and eleyned place did afford, wherein I hope your Lordſhips will better allow of my diligence than if I had wholly uſed ſilence. From the time of our landing until the recovery of this place, there paſſed ſome thirty days, whereof ten were ſpent at the Groyne in the expectance of means to convey us, and the reſt in our journey hither; wherein, although nothing wanted that the power of the King could perform, yet did the exceeding barrenneſs of place, and poverty of that whole country inforce us to many ſufferances, whereof none had a greater feeling than myſelf; who by means thereof, for the ſpace of three or four days, became very ſick, and hardly able to endure journey. When his Excellency came within a mile of the city, he was met by one Don Blaſco de Arragon, and the Apoſendador Mayor of the King's court, who, by commandment of his Majeſty, attended him. At this voyage, being diverted from following his way, and drawn into the gardens of a private gentleman, the hour of the day was then about four in the afternoon, the weather being very fair, yet threatening a ſhower towards night, his Excellency ſtaid there at leaſt two hours, expecting the Conſtable and other Dukes and noblemen which purpoſed there to receive him and accompany him to the town. In the end, word being brought that they were coming, his Lordſhip took horſe, and ſo did the reſt of the company; and meeting them, after the ordinary compliments wherein this nation doth abound, being to go towards the town, a great ſhower of rain overtook us, which enforced us to enter again into our coaches; yet

having ſent to my Lord a gennet of his own, he once again took horſe, and ſo did the reſt of the Dukes and noblemen. Yet ſuch was the vehemency of the rain, as his Excellency's train was forced to enter into the city in great diſorder, ſome in coaches, and others, to eſcape the extremity of the weather, broke the ranks, and galloped; ſo as the ſhow of the train, which was intended to have been performed in the beſt ſort, and which the King and Queen in perſon, in places appointed for the purpoſe, attended to behold, proved not anſwerable to the expectation. There rode on the one ſide of my Lord Admiral, the Dukes Del Infantago, and Alba; on the other ſide, the Conſtable, and the Duke of Oſſana; and next before him, myſelf, accompanied by the Duke of Seſſa and the Condé of . . . . . The noblemen and gentlemen who came to meet with his Excellency, and accompanied him to his lodging, were (as I think) to the number of 200, well horſed and appointed, and many of them attended with their coaches. I will not enlarge myſelf farther in theſe matters of ceremony and circumſtance, conſidering that your Lordſhips ſhall ſhortly hear them by particular relation from his Lordſhip himſelf.

"Upon Saturday, the 18th of May, in the afternoon, his Excellency had acceſſe both to the King and Queen, and was very graciouſly entertained and uſed by them both, and ſo were the noblemen and gentlemen that attended him. Myſelf, according to the cuſtom of the place, came not abroad, for that I had not then kiſſed the King's hand. In the mean time I was viſited by the Ambaſſador of Venice, and ſent unto by him of France, both of them having as far

far as Lemanca, where we ſtaid one whole day before our coming to Valladolid, ſent their ſecretaries to viſit my Lord Admiral and myſelf, with many complimental offers. Upon Wedneſday, being the 19th of this month, the Conſtable invited his Excellency, myſelf, and all the noblemen and gentlemen of the train, to dinner, where we were very kindly entertained, and highly feaſted. But ſuch was the exceeding number of men and women that ſtood on both ſides of the table, and ſo great the preſs of men, and unſhamefacedneſs of the women, as the ſervice in my ſeeming was performed with no grace or order. The dinner continued long, and it was almoſt two of the clock before it began; for, his Excellency attended to ſee the King and Queen go to church, being the firſt time of her Majeſty's coming abroad ſince ſhe had betaken her to her chamber. The ſame was very ſolemnly and graciouſly performed, and both the King well attended with Lords very ſumptuouſly apparelled, and the Queen with Ladies of like ſort, whereof many were beautiful and well-graced. Before we aroſe from the table, word was brought that his Majeſty expected my Lord Admiral and myſelf, who thereupon went preſently to the Court, and were brought into the King by . . . . . We found his Majeſty in his gallery ſtanding upright againſt a little table in the midſt of the ſame, accompanied with the Duke of Lerma, and others of great quality. There his Excellency (having before with myſelf had warning given us to be very ſhort) did preſent me to his Majeſty; and myſelf, after the delivery of the King's letters, offered my ſervice unto him in all things that might tend to the conſervation of the peace, and continuation of the

brotherly love between the King my Maſter and his Majeſty. Whereunto he made anſwer, "that the King his brother having ſent one ſo well diſpoſed as myſelf, did well correſpond with the reſt of thoſe arguments of his love and good intention, which he formerly had ſhewed; and that I was very welcome unto him, and ſhould willingly have acceſs as often as occaſion ſhall be offered." After ſome few other ſpeeches uſed to my Lord Admiral, his Majeſty aſked him, if he would not in like manner bring him to the Queen, which his Lordſhip affirming to be his deſire, taking our leaves of the King, we were preſently brought by his Majeſty's Chamberlaine to her. To whom, after my Lord had preſented me, and that I had both offered my ſervice, and proteſted my good affection to the King and her, and her Majeſty had anſwered again in very gracious and good terms, my Lord Admiral delivered unto her a jewel ſent by the Queen our miſtreſs; and after many ſhort ſpeeches exchanged between them, we took our leaves.

"The 25th of this month, being Saturday, when his Excellency and myſelf expected we ſhould grow to a full concluſion, both of all ſubſtances and circumſtances concerning the King's oath for the obſervation of the articles of the peace (which, as was ſaid to us, was purpoſed by his Majeſty to be performed the next day), the Conſtable and the Conde of Olivares (a man of many years, and an antient counſellor of that ſtate), with other young Marquiſes, came in the forenoon to viſit my Lord Admiral. After the ordinary compliments were ended, and the Marquiſes removed, his Excellency, the Conſtable, the Conde Olivares, and myſelf, began to entreat of the buſineſs of the next day.

day. My Lord Admiral required that the articles touching the German merchandizes, and the other concerning the Inquiſition (whereunto the Conſtable had condeſcended, and by virtue of his commiſſion had undertaken that the King ſhould allow and confirm them as the reſt), might be comprehended in the inſtruments of ratification; and that when the oath ſhould be taken, his Excellency and myſelf might dine with his Majeſty, as the Conſtable and the King's Ambaſſador-Reſident had done in England. Further, that the oath might be taken in ſome church, chapel, or ſacred place, and framed *verbatim, mutatis mutandis*, according to that which was taken by the King our maſter; and that all other formalities might correſpond with what by him had been done before. To the firſt, the Conſtable anſwered, that theſe articles were neither agreed on, nor ſo much as ſpoken of, till all the reſt were concluded and confirmed under the hands of all the commiſſioners, and that they were all merely yielded unto by himſelf, *ex gratiâ*. That, for the German merchandizes, they were contented thoſe articles ſhould be inſerted; and that the other, concerning the Inquiſition, might be comprehended *implicitè*, but not particulated or expreſſed. That the King had determined to take the oath in a great chamber appointed for the purpoſe; and the reaſons for his ſo doing were, that no man of different religion unconfeſſed, or that came not to communicate, might be received into the church, there to perform any public act. That the caſe of the King here did much differ from that of the King of Great Britain; that the King there did aſſume unto himſelf not only royal but papal authority, and therefore might diſpoſe of the church at his pleaſure: that the King here

here took to himſelf authority royal only, and ſubmitted all juriſdiction ſpiritual to the Pope, whom, under penalty of excommunication, he was bound to obey: that if the King himſelf deſired to have the ſame act performed in a church or chapel, yet his clergy would by no means permit it, who, in aſſenting thereunto, ſhould *ipſo facto* incur excommunication. Beſides that there was neither chapel nor church where the Holy Sacraments were not kept; whereunto his Excellency coming into the church, and near the altar, to ſee the performance of the ceremony of the oath, was of neceſſity either to do due reverence, or to give great occaſion of ſcandal. That it agreed not with the cuſtom of the country, that any ſhould eat at the King's table. That, although at the time of the oath taken by the French King, the King of Spaine's Ambaſſador had been permitted to dine at the King's table there; yet, when the French required the like here, it was, without any periphraſis or formality of excuſe, flatly denied. That the King's Ambaſſador had been admitted to dine with the Pope; and, notwithſtanding the Pope's Nuncio being preſently after ſent hither, and by his degree a Cardinal (who was to take place of ſome Kings that were elected, and not hereditary), was not admitted by the King to eat with him. Laſtly, that the Duke of Savoy, though an abſolute Prince, and ſo nearly allied to the King by the marriage of his ſiſter, had never received that favour.

"To theſe his Excellency replied, that, although thoſe laſt articles were not agreed upon with the others, in regard that there was a requeſt made, that ſomewhat might be left to be debated of and agreed on by the Conſtable

Conſtable himſelf when he ſhould come; yet were they propounded before the finiſhing of the reſt; and the Conſtable at his coming did agree and ſet his hand unto them, and promiſed that they ſhould here be confirmed by the King. That without the confirmation of thoſe there would be no trade between our nations; and myſelf added unto his Lordſhip's ſpeech, that, conſidering how exceedingly diſaffected the greateſt part of the King our maſter's ſubjects were to the peace (to which the King only, out of his princely and ſweet diſpoſition, and out of the true ſympathy wherewith monarchs of condition are affected, had condeſcended), it would be taken for an uneven retribution of the King of Spaine, if ſo juſt and reaſonable articles as theſe concerning the Inquiſition ſhould not be expreſſly agreed to; without which his Majeſty's ſubjects could with no ſafety traffic within the King's dominions: and deſired them to believe me (for of mine own knowlege I knew it to be true), that ſuch was the diſpoſition of his Majeſty's ſubjects, that if it had pleaſed the King to have continued England in the ſame terms with Spaine wherein he found it, although his Majeſty would never have adventured treaſure or ſhip of his own, yet would they, at their own charges, have ſet forth ſo many ſhips to have joined with the Hollanders as would have made the King of Spaine indire either much advantageable unto them, or at leaſt altogether unprofitable to himſelf. For the place aſſigned by his Majeſty for the delivery of his oath, his Excellency was ſo well ſatisfied with the reaſons delivered, as he conſented to leave it to the King's own diſpoſition.

"The other matter inſiſted upon for our dining with the King, his Excellency ſaid, that he hoped his Majeſty would be pleaſed to do us as much honour here, as the King our maſter had done to the Conſtable and his Ambaſſadors there. And myſelf ſaid to the Condè Olivares, that, conſidering the oppoſition made againſt it was founded only upon example and former uſage, and not upon reaſon, I thought that the King my maſter leading the way in that kind of courteſy (who being royally and magnificently ſerved at his table, was ſecond to no Prince in Chriſtendom), might be ſufficiently exemplary to the King of Spaine, and give him cauſe to alter his former cuſtom. Beſides, in mine opinion, it was a point to breed envy to the King, that he only ſhould make that reſtraint, when others, ſo mighty Kings of his own ſort and condition, with ſo great facility did allow of it. And as the King my maſter had done there to expreſs the greatneſs of his love and good-will to the King of Spaine, ſo would it be expected that the like demonſtration ſhould be made by his Majeſty here. Upon theſe ſpeeches both the Conſtable and Count ſaid, they would relate what we ſaid, and that they were now to go to counſel, and in the afternoon we ſhould underſtand further of the King's pleaſure.

"Upon the 27th of this month, the Lord Admiral (who hath ſhewed himſelf exceeding careful in theſe buſineſſes committed unto him) very early in the morning ſent for me, and being come unto him, told me that he had neither eaten any thing the night before, nor ſlept one hour, ſo much was his thoughts poſſeſſed with theſe differences concerning the King

of Spaine's oath, and the other inſtrument of ratification, wherein theſe articles, touching the Inquiſition (which by his inſtruction were neceſſary to be contained), were denied to be inſerted. But not long after Don Blaſco, from the Conſtable and others, came unto him, and certified him that the King was reſolved to contain theſe articles in a private and particular writing by themſelves: that he would then confirm them under his hand and ſeal, and preſently notify them unto his officers of all the ports within his dominions, and that they ſhould be made more general than before. For whereas the former only mentioned Spaine, it was his Majeſty's purpoſe that the like ſhould be obſerved throughout all the dominions of Naples, Sicily, and elſewhere. That ſuch and ſo great was the King's affection and faithful intention to the King of Great Britain, as, if the King ſhould have war or difference with any other Prince, it ſhould be ſeen what he will do for him. That all faithful and loving dealing was intended; yet was it advertiſed to the King, that a great number of the King our maſter's ſubjects of Scotland were lately entered into the ſervice of the King's rebels the Hollanders. But hereunto his Excellency beginning to give an anſwer was interrupted by Don Blaſco, who ſaid, that thoſe matters fitted not the preſent time, but were to be treated of with me, who was to remain here; who ſaid, whenſoever I ſhould be dealt withal therein, I hoped I ſhould give ſuch anſwer as ſhould be fully ſatisfactory. My Lord Admiral was well quieted with this meſſage of Don Blaſco, preſuming that it would be as well pleaſing to his Majeſty to have thoſe articles contained in an inſtrument apart under the King of Spaine's hand and

ſeal,

ſeal, as if they had been expreſſed in the ratification.

"Upon the 28th of this month, his Excellency, myſelf, and all the noblemen and gentlemen, dined with the Duke of Lerma; where we were royally entertained and feaſted, and the ſame performed in very good order and decency. Two Marquiſes and two Earls (a matter in Spaine very extraordinary) attended on the table, and one of the Marquiſes performed the office of a carver. After dinner we had a comedy; but of more length than pleaſure. The King and Queen were in a place where they beheld us while we ſat at dinner, and did alſo ſee the comedy; ſo did all the Ladies of the Court likewiſe, for whom there was an upper room provided on purpoſe.

"Upon Friday, being the laſt of this month, and Corpus Chriſti day, a very ſolemn proceſſion was celebrated here, which the King, the Prince of Savoy, the Cardinal of Toledo, the Ambaſſadors of the Empire, Franee, and Venice, did honour with their preſence, every one of them carrying in their hands a torch; the pictures of Chriſt, of our Lady, and many other apparelled Saints, with infinite croſſes, were carried, and attended by a great number of prieſts, and religious men of diverſe orders.

"Much was it to be noted that they would make ſo great a mixture of things ſacred with profane. For, in the ſame proceſſion went alſo counterfeit dragons, giants, and diſguiſed morris-dancers, who danced and ſung within the ranks of ſome of the Friars. Very late it was before the ſame was finiſhed; and the King had not dined till between three and four of the clock in the afternoon. Don Blaſco advertized

tized my Lord Admiral and myſelf, that the King's pleaſure was, that we ſhould repair to the Court on horſeback: that for ſuch gentlemen of my Lord's train as wanted horſes, there ſhould be provided and ſent thirty out of the King's ſtables, and coaches for the reſt. When our horſes were ready, the Conſtable, and diverſe other noblemen and gentlemen of the Court, came to accompany his Excellency thither, the Conſtable in the way as we rode takinge his Lordſhip on the right hand of him, and I by his order the left. When we came to the Court, and were entered into the withdrawing chamber, the King there in perſon met us, attended by the Cardinal of Toledo, the Dukes of Lerma, Seſſa, and divers others of like quality; where, after he had ſaluted my Lord and me, and commanded us to be covered, he went on (the Duke of Lerma carrying the ſword before him) towards the great chamber appointed for the ceremony of taking the oath; my Lord Admiral going on his left hand, and myſelf next behind him. At his entry into the place (whither he was attended with four heralds in their coat-armours, and as many ſerjeants at armes with their maces) the loud muſick began to ſound, and ſo it continued, till the King being ſettled in the chair of ſtate, and my Lord Admiral and I upon ſtools beneath the ſame on the one hand, and the Cardinal on the other; the Dukes and other grandees ſitting upon a form on the Cardinal's ſide, ſome pretty diſtance lower; the Cardinal (having in his hand a paper wherein the matter of the oath was written) roſe up, and, after reverence done to his Majeſty, with a loud voice read the ſame unto him; and a little table being in the mean time brought and ſet before the King, with a little

little Bible, of St. Jerom's tranſlation, and the crucifix laid within it, the King kneeling and laying his hands upon it, under which were alſo the articles of the peace delivered in a parchment writing unto his Majeſty, did ſolemnly promiſe and ſwear the performance of them. Myſelf ſeeing not the King ſubſcribe unto the paper of the oath, ſtepped unto the Cardinal, and aſked, whether the King had ſet his hand to it; wherein he not reſolving me, I aſked the like queſtion to the Secretary Prado; by whom finding it not done, I acquainted my Lord Admiral with it, who employing the Conſtable to the King to require it of him, a pen was brought him, wherewith he inſtantly ſigned it, and ſo ariſing went in the ſame order as he came into the preſence chamber, my Lord Admiral uſing ſome ſhort ſpeeches by the way; and there bidding us adieu, he withdrew himſelf unto his privy lodging.

"I aſſure your Lordſhips, that the King's preſence (wherein there is as much gracefulneſs as can be in a perſon of his ſtature) promiſeth and performeth more than we expected. For mine own part, I take him to be of an exceeding good nature, and of a plain heart. It is here noted, that he hath, in his love and reſpect to the King our maſter, done more honour and grace to my Lord Admiral than ever he did to any of his employment in his kingdom. And, to ſay the truth, my Lord hath carried himſelf with ſo honourable regard as he hath well merited the favors he hath received. The Duke of Lerma ſtriveth to make all poſſible demonſtrations of his deſire of the King our maſter his favour. He profeſſeth he hath been always deſirous of this peace, and that he will uſe all poſſible means

means to nouriſh the amity between the two Kings, and promiſeth to negotiate with myſelf always with a plain and ſincere heart. The more reaſon I have to believe that herein he meaneth as he ſpeaketh; for, that he that hath ſo much peace and happineſs within, hath great cauſe to deſire to be free from troubles and perils without; and well he knoweth, that the leſs will his greatneſs and plenty be envied, when that fountain from whence he draweth it ſhall, by being delivered from the occaſion of ſo great a waſte as England formerly gave it, become ſo abundant as it may yield ſufficient to quench the thirſt of others. Diverſe of the fugitives, who in the time of the late Queen lived here, foreſeeing that this conjunction of amity between theſe kingdoms will breed in the King and others (by whom they have been heretofore relieved) a more coldneſs both in affection and liberality than heretofore, do much deſire a reſtitution of their countries: among the reſt, one Francis Fitz-james, brother to Mr. John Fitz-james, of Somerſetſhire. The Jeſuits, as I hear, would be likewiſe well-contented to be encloſed within any walls of England, ſo they might enjoy the air of their native country. Much expectation there is of the ſummer's ſucceſs in the Low Countries, whither out of all parts it is ſaid there are to go about 30,000 ſoldiers. The firſt of this month there departed out of Liſbon nine ſhips, whereof eight Flemiſh, and one Engliſh; in them were tranſported 500 Iriſh, and 400 Italians. From Biſcay, there are expected twelve ſail more of great ſhips new-made, which are to join with the fleet that is there already, conſiſting of twenty-ſix ſhips. The King here being now freed from the diſtractions he was wont to find by

the encounters of the Engliſh, proceedeth againſt the Hollanders with more life and hope. If this peace had not been concluded, in mine own underſtanding, I ſee not how it had been poſſible for him long to have borne out the infinite weight of charges and buſineſs laid upon him. His debts are great; out of his dominions he draweth little, the profits not ſurmounting his yearly charge. The Indies yield him not above ſeven millions yearly into his treaſure.

"This kingdom, conſiſting only of nobility, merchants, and labourers, the latter eſtate is very poor; the ſecond with war almoſt exhauſted; and the nobility all in a manner exceedingly indebted, and their land engaged; which much is to be admired, for their expence in outward appearance is not proportionate to the re-coming of their revenues. But I ſuppoſe the account of their many duckets is not unlike the tally they uſe to make by their roſaries of their prayers; for, as the one ſerves them to make themſelves great in opinion without the effects, ſo do the other give an appearance of piety and devotion without the working power of either. Only the Duke of Lerma, and ſome few that are hatched under the wing of his fortunes, poſſeſs ſome fullneſs, the King having ſhewed to the Duke a more than meaſurable example of gratitude; the diſpoſing of a poor gentleman's purſe being requited with an abſoluteneſs in power over King and kingdom.

"The laſt of this month (deſtined to the ſhow of all the luſtre and magnificence that poſſibly Spain can yield) the King and Queen rode together on horſeback from the court to the market-place of this town, attended with their Lords and Ladies well mounted and very richly apparelled. The place is very fair and ſpacious,

and environed with the beſt and higheſt builded houſes in the city. Their Majeſties had a fair room to ſit in right over againſt the midſt of it, wherein at firſt, before the coming of the King, my Lord Admiral, being told by Don Blaſco and others, that he ſhould be ſo placed as never any of his rank was before in this kingdom, was appointed to ſit on the right of the ſtate, but ſome good diſtance from it; and a travars of taffita drawn between him and the ſame; by him ſat the Earl of Perth, the Lord Willoughby, and others: but after the King and Queen were entered (the Prince of Savoy being put into the place where my Lord Admiral ſat), his Excellency was removed from thence into the lower part of the next room of the left hand of their Majeſties, and there placed amongſt the Maids of Honour; certain noblemen being there appointed to accompany him. Myſelf had aſſigned unto me a place on the other ſide of the market-place, directly over againſt the place where the King and Queen ſat. We there continued from twelve of the clock, till eight at night; where four hours at leaſt were ſpent in ſeeing the Juego do Toros, a ſport in my ſeeming raiſing in troth more pity than pleaſure; for four men were ſlain in it, and diverſe ſore hurt, and four or five horſes of great value wounded to death, or at leaſt made utterly unfit for future uſe. That ſport drawing towards an end, the King withdrew himſelf, to make himſelf ready for the Juego do Cannes, wherein he ſhortly after came in perſon; a thing not formerly ſeen in this kingdom, and done on purpoſe (as to us it was delivered) to honour our nation. Before his Majeſty entered into the place, came twelve very fair mules, with their ſumptuous cloaths of crimſon velvet, embroidered with

cloth of gold, and loaden with Cannes; after them followed twenty ſix horſes for his Majeſty's own ſaddle, richly covered with clothes of crimſon velvet embroidered with ſilver; and after them were led twenty-ſix horſes, belonging to the Conſtable and the Duke of Lerma, not covered, but only with ſaddles and furniture. The King and the Duke of Lerma were the firſt that entered the place, taking their full career from one end of the ſame to the other, who were followed by the reſt in like faſhion, being eighty in number, and divided into eight ſquadrons.

"Your Lordſhips of the reſt ſhall be informed in more particularly by the bearer hereof Sir John Trevor, fearing much that I have already troubled your Lordſhips with too long a letter, eſpecially containing the moſt part matter of no moment. Yet, having thus delivered unto your Lordſhips an account of the ſubſtance of our acceſſes, and of what hath been done ſince our arrival here, I think it beſt becoming the mean conceit I hold of mine own judgment, to refer the cenſure of all to his Majeſty's wiſdom; and if under his Majeſty's gracious pardon I ſhall write what mine own weak and green underſtanding hath gathered ſo far as in few days I can diſcern into it, I hold this eſtate to be one of the moſt cenſured and diſordered in Chriſtendom. This peace will give them breath and leiſure to re-order it, but if the foreſight and fortune of the States of the Low Countries ſhall continue in their former being, his Majeſty there may take his reſt; for they will always be able to hold the Spaniards play in theſe parts. The French King and Princes of Italy will be good centinels in keeping watchful eyes that he enlarge not himſelf elſewhere; and

and the balance is like to prove ſo even between them and France, as it ſhall always be in the power of the King our maſter to give the overweight where it ſhall pleaſe him. I humbly beſeech Almighty God long to continue his Majeſty's health, honor, and happineſs; and ſo, for this time, with the humble remembrance of my duty to your Lordſhips, do take my leave.

"Your Lordſhip's, humbly at command,

"CHARLES CORNWALLIS*."

In the next letter to Lord Cranbourne, dated 1 June, Sir Charles ſays,

"NOBLE LORD,

"To God only it is reſerved to underſtand the inward thoughts of men's hearts; but if all the teſtimonies of the outſide can give or amount to an aſſurance of intention, I neither dare in charity to ſuſpect, nor have reaſon in judgment to doubt, but that all things here are well and ſufficiently intended. The Duke of Lerma, whoſe carriage witneſſeth his abilities to win love and favour, hath by all poſſible means inſinuated with my Lord Admiral, ſought occaſions of privacy with him, and played the part of a ferret in ſeeking to find what was under ground. My Lord (though much enamoured with his courteſy) yet hath very well and circumſpectly ſhut thoſe doors againſt him, that were not fit to be opened.

"In theſe buſineſſes, and eſpecially with this nation, much it helpeth to have been an experimented courtier. My Lord's perſon, his behaviour, and his

* Winwood's Mem. II. 67. 74.

office of Admiral, hath much graced him with this people, who have heaped all manner of honours that they poſſibly can upon him *."

But the following more confidential letter of Sir Charles to (Cecil) Lord Cranbourne, dated June 2, affords the moſt deciſive and important evidence of the puſillanimity, or incapacity, or corruption, or more probably all combined, of the higher powers from whom this moſt diſgraceful peace moved, and by whom it was concluded, while it furniſhes an illuſtrious proof of the integrity, and ſtrength of mind of the writer:

" My good Lord,

" Notwithſtanding what I have written in my general letter to the Lords of the Council, I thought it my duty by a private, to acquaint your Lordſhip with that which I held not fit to communicate to all.

" I find here, by many arguments, that this peace came opportunely for this kingdom; and is admired of all Europe, nay, of this kingdom itſelf, how it was poſſible, with ſo advantageous conditions to them, and ſo little profitable to our realm, it could be effected. The Duke of Anera, diſcourſing with one of great privacy and truſt with him, after that he heard that the Peace was in ſuch form concluded, ſaid, in plain terms, that the King and Counſellors of England had not their ſenſes when in ſuch ſort they agreed upon it; and ſome Spaniards have lately reported, that the King of Spaine's money purchaſed this quiet; otherwiſe peace with ſo good conditions would never have been obtained. I know that, beſides your Lordſhip's

* Winwood's Mem. II. p. 74.

exceeding

exceeding wiſdom (which breeds you ſo general an honour and obſervance with all men of judgment), your Lordſhip, out of your true noble diſpoſition, hath ever equalled the care of the ſafety and honour of your country with your own life. I verily perſuade myſelf that the King's own Chriſtian and earneſt inclination to peace led on that treaty with ſpeedy feet. I dare therefore, out of my duty to my Sovereign and zeal to truth, deliver my mind and opinion to your Lordſhip plainly. The greenneſs of my underſtanding of matters here moves me to attribute little to my own knowlege; but, by thoſe collections that I have made, and relations of others well practiſed in this ſtate, I find, *that England never loſt ſuch an opportunity of winning honour and wealth unto it, as by relinquiſhing the war with Spaine.* The King and kingdom were reduced to ſuch eſtate, as they could not in all likelihood have endured the ſpace of two years more; his own treaſury was exhauſted, his rents and cuſtoms aſſigned for the moſt part for the payment of money borrowed; his nobility poor, and much indebted; his merchants waſted; his people of the country in all extremity of neceſſity; his devices of gaining by increaſe of the valuation of money, and other ſuch of that nature, all played over; his credit in borrowing, by means of the incertainty of his eſtate during the war with England, much decayed; the ſubjects of his many diſtracted dominions held in obedience by force and fear, not by love and duty, and therefore rather a care and burden than a relief and ſtrength to him. Himſelf very young, and in that regard with this people in no great veneration; and the leſs for ſuffering himſelf to be wholly governed by a man generally hated of his own country;

his ſtrength at ſea not able to ſecure his ports at home, much leſs his Indies, or his treaſurie homewards.

" If this State, ſtanding on ſuch feeble foundations, had made but one ſuch ſtumble as his father did in the time of the late Queen, hardly could he have recovered without a fall; his neareſt and laſt gained kingdoms more hurting this nation than any other, deſiring nothing more than the ruin of it.

" My good Lord, I challenge no underſtanding in matters of ſtate: I am but newly become an apprentice, and therefore will not attribute ſo to means of my judgment as to conclude any thing, but ſubmit all to your Lordſhip's grave and judicious cenſure; only I thought it my duty to make a brief declaration of what I have in this ſhort time collected. It may be, that God, out of his Divine Providence, hath diſpoſed the King's heart to the ways beſt pleaſing to him, and moſt profitable for his Majeſty. For, if rightly I underſtand the King's diſpoſition, I think it far removed from ambition, and covetous deſire to enlarge his kingdoms, or appropriate to himſelf what belongeth to others. If this kingdom had fallen, it would perhaps have given addition to the power of others more near, more dangerous, and more natural enemies to his Crown than the Spaniards. For mine own particular, though I hold the preſervation of the Low Countries the moſt wholeſome and neceſſary for the kingdom of Great Britain, yet dare I not wiſh their ſtrength or wealth much increaſed; it being better to endure an advantage in a monarchy than in a people of their condition. Beſides, it will not be much more unprofitable, and ſure much more ſafe and quiet it will

will be, to balance one mighty neighbour with another, than to put ourſelves in the ſcales, and ſo to endure the hazard of being found too light. Your Lordſhip's favour and commandment to me to deliver mine opinion, hath made me thus bold to diſcourſe of matters that I only ſee by ſpectacles, and not with the clear ſight of mine own eyes.

" Mr. Giles Porter, who came hither with my Lord Admiral, to attend him as his interpreter, and hath here behaved himſelf very well, and with good allowance of all in his employment, told me this day, that Creſwell, the Rector of the Engliſh Jeſuits of this town, had very often repaired to the houſe of the Lord Admiral, and was there this morning. That, being ſent lately from his Excellency to the Duke of Lerma, the Duke did much queſtion with him of Creſwell; and having told him that he underſtood that he had much reſort to my Lord Admiral, and had invited his Lordſhip to the houſe of the Jeſuits, he concluded, that he wiſhed my Lord not to have to do with him, ſaying, that " he were a very buſy fellow." By this may be diſcerned that theſe people will not be long welcome, and ſo well entertained here as they have been. Much hath that Creſwell, and others of that ſociety, beſtirred themſelves here, in conference and perſuaſion with the young gentlemen that came to attend his Excellency, and do ſecretly brag of their much prevailing. Two of mine own followers I have found corrupted; the one in ſuch ſort as he refuſed to come to prayers, whom I preſently diſcharged; the other, being an honeſt ſober young gentleman, and one that denieth not to be preſent both at prayers and preaching, I continue

tinue ſtill, having good hope that I ſhall in time reduce him.

" I underſtand, that notwithſtanding this King and kingdom is not without a continual fear of the Moors, both within and without his dominions, and that their religion amongſt this people lyeth rather buried than extinguiſhed, yet, upon an offer made of diverſe millions of crowns by certain merchants for liberty of traffic, there is an hope given of admittance of it, which it is thought will prove very dangerous to this nation. It is ſecretly whiſpered, that the King means next ſummer to viſit the Low Countries; and there, for the taking away of all excuſe from the States that now do govern them, to offer them his oath, in ſuch manner as his grandfather Charles the Fifth, and other Princes hereditary, to thoſe Provinces have heretofore taken in the like caſe. He will likewiſe content them with removing his forces from thence, and raiſing his citadels, ſome ſeven or eight only reſerved.

" That the offers of this nature joined with the preſence of a King, whoſe force will perſuade them that he is by nature their countryman, may work amongſt the common people there, who ſo long have groaned under the intolerable burden of impoſitions, I leave to your Lordſhip's wiſdom to conſider, and how fit it will be either to be prevented or provided for.

" Of the merchants of London I yet hear nothing, and very little of thoſe from other parts; only ſome there be that by minutes ſolicit me to be a means to eaſe ſome petty grievances. If ſuch courſe I ſhould take, I ſhould neither take reſt myſelf, nor give any to thoſe of the Council here, for every day I ſhould be enforced

enforced to go unto them with new complaints. I have therefore reſolved, that when they ſhall come unto me, and give me particular information of their liberties and privileges had in former times, and what new impoſitions and grievances have been introduced ſince the time of theſe laſt queſtions, I will at one blow cut off all theſe cauſes of complaint, and reſtore and ſettle them in their priſtine courſe of traffic; and have already made my way by the Duke of Lerma, the Conſtable, and the Secretary Prado. The like I intend for the particular ſuits, which I perceive will be in number many, meaning to contan them all in one roll, reciting therein in brief the ſeveral cauſes; and out of the articles of peace (my text) to prove that they are to be relieved, and then to offer them to his Majeſty, and deſire a ſpeedy reference to ſome two or three of the Councell, who, without further chargeable formality or length of law, may give end to the ſame, according to right and equity. Herein, as in all other my courſes, I humbly beſeech your Lordſhip to direct me, at whoſe feet I only deſire to be brought up.

" Of my poor eſtate I doubt not but your honour will have honourable conſideration, my deſire being to live to the honour of him I ſerve, and this place miniſtring ſuch extremity by the dearth of all things, as I ſee not how mine ordinary charges will be borne under 50*l.* weekly, which how unproportionable it is unto mine own allowance, your Lordſhip knoweth. I humbly beſeech Almighty God to continue your Lordſhip in all health and happineſs; and then ſhall I with the more content bear the heat and burden of this ſervice. So, with due remembrance of my duty,

duty, do take leave; but will never leave to be,

"One of your Lordſhip's faithfulleſt

"ſervants, and poor friend,

"CHARLES CORNWALLIS *."

The next letter of Sir Charles Cornwallis, which I ſhall copy, has been partly anticipated by the extract from Carte; but nevertheleſs I ſhall now inſert it entire.—It is addreſſed to "Sir Henry Wotton, his Majeſty's Ambaſſador Leger in Venice," and dated 10th July, 1605, O. S.

"MY GOOD LORD,

"So long have I ſtayed my writing unto your Lordſhip in expectance of an apt conveyer, as I do now aſſure myſelf that by ſome other way, your Lordſhip hath heard of my Lord Admiral's arrival at this Court; and of all the dependence thereupon. It hath not been poſſible to expreſs more love and deſire to honour the King my maſter, than the King and State here hath ſhewed in this entertainment of my Lord, and of thoſe that hither did attend him, from the firſt ſetting foot on land until my Lord Admiral's embarkment again for England. All charges of diet, and of carriage and conveyance hither, were defrayed by the King, who, beſides all other demonſtrations of good affection and deſire to do him honour, beſtowed upon him, in plate, jewels, and horſes, at his departure, to the value of 20,000*l.* To ſome other of the principal of his attendants, he likewiſe gave chains and jewels of great value. If words, countenances, and actions of compliment and courteſy, may deſerve be-

* Winwood's Mem. II. p. 75—77.

lief,

lief, ſo many we have received, and ſuch to myſelf I daily find amongſt them, as in charity I own myſelf bound to believe their intentions to be ſincere and faithful. Time, the unmaſker of all feignings, will diſcover the truth. In the *interim*, for mine own part, I think it Chriſtianity to judge the beſt. The King at this preſent being removed from hence to Lerma (from whence alſo he is ſhortly to go to Burgos), this place affords no more occurrents worthy of your Lordſhip's knowlege; only I deſire your Lordſhip to believe, that myſelf will ever reſt,

"Your very aſſured and affectionate friend,

"CHARLES CORNWALLIS *."

Notwithſtanding the length of this article, I cannot yet omit the following quaint, pedantic, and myſterious letter, concerning Lord Nottingham, written by his kinſman Lord Northampton to Sir Charles Cornwallis:

"The fitneſs and ſecurity of this bearer, Honourable Lord, emboldens me to write with confidence what I would ſpeak in kindneſs; and therefore, omitting proteſtations of love (which is ſufficiently confirmed between you and me), I will deliver you, in the preface of my letter, what you ſhall ever find in the proceſs of my affection; that all courſes which concern you either in profit or preferment ſhall be to me as mine own; and that I will not more often think of the beſt means to conſerve myſelf, than to further you. I firſt begin to thank you too for your kind letters, which ſhould have drawn ſeveral letters from me, had the

* Winwood's Mem. II. p. 89, 90.

convenience

convenience been as safe and ready, as my affection was kind and consonant.

"Howsoever the Admiral were carried in the voyage, in a sphere of pride so far exceeding the warrant of his place (as the King before his coming told me, that in case the particularity were justified, he would lay him by the heels at his return, abhorring so great incompatibility between presumption and trust), his entertainment and welcome here was so ordinary, as he hath since complained of the measure of his friends. For, beware of an exorbitant dispositon upon an ordinary desert (to speak the best); for commonly it leaveth aculeos where it brooks for glory.

"I have been ever opposite to those ideas of old writers that ascribe virtues to stones; but this one experience in our idle Admiral begins to work a challenge in my conceit; for I shall never be a man so much improved, as the poor man is in his own conceit by this Pierrery. My greatest fear is, that as *similia nutriuntur similibus*, so *similes convertantur in similia*; and that, like Narcissus (looking too far back into the spring), he will drown himself, and become, as Naball is termed in the Scripture, *Lapis, si nimium versetur cum lapidibus.* For, it is certain between the working virtues of stones portable, and the dull disposition of one stone importable, he shews himself much dismayed, and upon a moderate acceptance an immoderate desire. And after a kind of sadness, at the first covered with an enforced alacrity, he craved leave to stay at home this progress, under colour of refreshing himself. Whereas the true end is (as I know from those that know him best), to digest melancholy, and contenting that gaping gulf,

so

ſo far as his poor ability can ſtretch, which Solomon hath accounted "*inter tria inſatiabilia.*"

"Within ſome days after his return, I put him in mind of a promiſe made to you to labour for a loan; he confeſſed it was true, and aſked my opinion. I know him to be the weakeſt friend that lives, *ne quid-quam gravius*; and therefore fearing leſt a great ſtone caſt with a light arm ſhould fall down at his feet, becauſe a more eaſy motion of late from Parry hath received a denial, I transferred his requeſt (which either he would not have made, or have made it in vain, money being wanting in the Treaſury to maintain our œconomical expences) to an earneſt motion for increaſe of your allowance; promiſing a ſtrong co-aſſiſtance both from myſelf, and my friends, that had already been moved with reaſons, and would concur in harmony. He promiſed to play the man; but never ſtruck one ſtroke ſince that time (which is too long), though others, that uſed not ſo many words, have fought more manfully. I have begun the motion, and found ſome reſiſtance at the firſt, not for exception to you, but in reſpect of want at home, and danger of the precedent of increaſing allowances for Embaſſadors. This argument was anſwered by diverſities of circumſtances, with true diverſities of propoſitions, which ſtates muſt value. I was replied upon with a demonſtration of equality, drawn from the French allowance to their reſident in the ſame place. To which extempore, and without inſtruction, I could not anſwer otherwiſe than by vouching the beggarly part which the French did carry, ſuitable to their houſes kept at home, which would not maintain an Engliſh family ſo long acquainted with an Engliſh diet. In concluſion,

ſion, I prevailed ſo far, as promiſe was made that care ſhould be taken of your charge, according to the reaſons of the neceſſity.

" The King is much pleaſed with the quality of this new Ambaſſador, being no perſon of any long employment, nor extraordinarily qualified for the parts of his mind, nor active with his pen; of which condition they are commonly that put ſtates in garboils, and have done great harm to princes amities. We find by all demonſtrations, a conſtant reſolution in Spaine, to maintain this peace; and the ſame courſe held, which both parties having reaſon to wax weary of the war, which hath exhauſted the radical moiſture from both ſtates, hold to be moſt luculent. Though we muſt reſpect the Hollanders (for ſuch reaſons as needs no dilatation to a man of your capacity), yet we reſolve to mark our favours, that they be without exception to Spaine, which have no cauſe to move complaints ſo long as the treaty be preciſely kept and obſerved in all conditions: for the ſame reaſons of ſtate that held us during the time of debate and conference, from aſſenting unto unfit demands, muſt fix us (ſince the full concluſion) upon the negative. It is only wiſhed that you for your part will perform all conſtant and ſincere offices towards this preparation, ſo far as you find cauſe, and, according to the ſtate and ripeneſs of your judgment, make no fracture where you find ſolidity.

" The manner of Mr. Secretary Walſingham was to work war out of invention, and when the fire ſhould be given to make the train; cauſing Ambaſſadors to advertize not what they found, but what muſt be ſaid and avowed to be found, before the war could follow; which was then the quinteſſence of his delight, and is now

now the torment of his tranſgreſſion. But we have now a Solomon, a *Regem Pacificum*, who is ſo far in nature from offering the leaſt wrong to any Prince, as he is in honour from enduring any one. We, conſidering the neceſſity of our own States as well as of that with which you deal, are generally within the circle of our own conſort inclined both to ſettle buſineſs in greater certainty, and to fill the Exchequer with a better meaſure, before we begin to quarrell out of humour, or break forth out of inconſtancy. Amongſt other toys, we look for ſome ſtrains in the Parliament for the renewing of a war; and the more violent, in reſpect of the late ſcarcity, of penury, and weakneſs in thoſe parts. For though it be true, that by war we are as poor as they, that the realm would give no more, the revenue could afford no more, and that the Queen ſold her land by lumps; yet all are now perſuaded, that without a peace the King of Spaine would have reſigned up unto the King's hands his own dominions. Such is our aptneſs to be puffed up with toys, and to think all loſt that is not undertaken out of humour without grounds; according to the proportions that are likewiſe holden *in graviſſimis* by ſundry perſons in this ſtate, whoſe judgments are diſtracted, and their heads diſtempered.

"The love and friendſhip which, out of judgment and kind diſpoſition you did wiſh ſo ſtrongly to be fortified and conſerved in theſe parts, was never ſo firm as now; for the ſon of the one doth match with the daughter of the other; ſo as now the roots being very likely to unite, the branches muſt accord. There is reaſon for the matter beſides kindneſs, for they are not weak in ſome favour, though not very ſtrong in

the firſt and chiefeſt, that would pluck from every bird in this flight a feather. But they that accord in honour of incompatible affection to the deareſt Sovereign that did ever reign, and in uniformity of conſent concerning all things that concern the public good, are not eaſy to be ſevered or preyed upon.

"Your unkind brother *, under the colour of his own engagement, hath taken advantage many ways to diſcredit your eſtate, which notwithſtanding hath been ſalved and defended by perſons that are more true and honeſt. He wanteth not his ſolicitors about the beſt, which, in reſpect of near acceſs and gracious uſage, may and do ſpeak any thing. We have already ſtilled the clamour of reproach; it will reſt with yourſelf, by ſettling ſome ſure way with your ſon † before his return, to ſatisfy the colour of expectation, and then malice will be ſilent. I was ſorry to hear ſome more apt than I could wiſh to kindle with the blaſt of the firſt obloquy; calling to mind the libel before your departure, as a forewarning piece of the diſtreſs conſequent. But the ſureſt courſe is once for all to ſettle your eſtate, that no further flaws in that kind may caſt any cloud upon the luſtre of your merit in that province; which *tibi obtiget ut ſpero feliciter*. Cor-

* William Cornwallis, elder brother of Sir Charles, was knighted by the Earl of Eſſex at Dublin, 1599.—He had two wives; 1. Lucy, daughter and coheir of John Nevil, Lord Latimer; 2. Jane, daughter of Hercules Mewtas, Eſq. By the firſt he had his ſon and heir, Thomas, who was M. P. for Suffolk, 1 Charles I.; but dying unmarried was ſucceeded by his half-brother, Frederick, who was created Baron Cornwallis April 20, 1661, and was great-great-great-grandfather of the preſent Marquis Cornwallis. Collins's Peerage, V. 310—316.

† William Cornwallis, knighted 1632, author of "Eſſays," &c.

reſpond

reſpond your friends in theſe compounding courſes, which ſhould rather be employed for your credit and commodity when time ſerveth.

" At the return of our old Ambaſſador he ſhall provide for all theſe motives, to your further credit in that place of which you write, and more than you expreſs; for it was as well a weakneſs in duty as affection to withdraw any helping and aſſiſting hand from a Miniſter of State, ſo willing and ſo worthy (beſides intereſt), to ſerve both State and Sovereign. I can aſſure you, that his own credit is very great in Spaine, by the proſperous ſucceſs which his endeavours hath had in this place; and withall I dare aſſure you, that if there be truth in proteſtations, he ſhall bend his whole ſtrength to your encouragement and ſatisfaction, ſo far as you find occaſion, and have deſire to make uſe of him.

" The Admiral diſcourſed much with me of a deep intereſt wrought by him in the Duke of Lerma for your furtherance in all affairs. If that be no leſs truly meant than by the Admiral it is bravely ſworn, this other follows in ſequence: for the Conſtable he loves not; but being firſt employed by Lerma's credit, ties himſelf with faith infallible to the firſt dependency.

" The King our Sovereign ſtands very gracious in conceit towards you; which did very well appear by the contempt he held of thoſe brabbles that were put into his head by your falſe brother's tricks; and therefore doubt not but your endeavours will be as graciouſly accepted, as they will be recommended faithfully. For Saliſbury finding by my report (becauſe that morning I was abſent from the chiefeſt part) how

falſely Southwell * had demeaned himſelf, and ſcandalouſly towards you, grew very earneſt both in your defence and for his correction; condemning, without name, the practice of ſome of your diſcreditors, which, as he ſaid, before the cauſe was fully underſtood, did more hurt than the matter.

"Your ſon lives chargeably in this place. The ſpring of ſatisfaction is ſhut up for a while, becauſe the wild beaſts of the foreſts have drunk too much, and the King reſolves to take a breath. It is certain that he carries himſelf ſo dutifully and honeſt both to Prince and ſubjects, as many wiſh him well, and will be ready, when the time is ripe, to recommend him with their beſt affection. In the mean time, if it pleaſe you to enable him, by ſome help of your bounty, to attend the wiſhen hour, I doubt not but the crop will fully anſwer the care that hath been taken.

"Your brother hath dealt earneſtly with my Lord of Saliſbury and my Lord Stanhope to reconcile my favour towards him; wherein they have refuſed as a labour abſolutely deſperate. This anſwer hath made him mad, his end being (as a friend of his confeſſed to me ſince) under this maſk of my forbearing, to creep ſecretly into thoſe conſorts and noble honeſt friends that hold and live together in the court, becauſe *extra eccleſiam*, as he thinks, *non eſt ſalus*; and becauſe his councels and inventions are not unſeen, his concluſions and ends thrive the more unhappily. Many wrincles have been uſed to wind him into the court,

* Sir Charles's ſiſter, Alice Cornwallis, married Richard Southwell, Eſq. of Horſham St. Faith's, in Norfolk, anceſtor to Lord De Clifford.

but

but a bark, as rotten as the body that ſails in it, cannot brook an oppoſition of thoſe brave winds that ſail with him. He looketh daily for the death of the poor woman *, that he may both raiſe his own fortune, and, as he thinks, ſupplant your hopes. But women may halt up and down the houſe, and ſit longer in a chair by the fire-ſide, than expectation admits, before they be ready for the winding-ſheet. Your ſon can ſay more touching this than I have time to deliver

"In Scotland the miniſters have lately called a convention, without warrant either of Councel or Sovereign, which doth much diſtaſte; for, finding that the King intends the election of Biſhopricks, they grow mad out of paſſion, and I fear more than I will utter. But ſure I am that the giddineſs of their overweening ſpirits is very oppoſite to the temper of our juſt and judicious King; who, out of the diſpoſition of his royal heart, doth ever deteſt novelty. With us theſe parties are greatly ſlacked, and like to be quenched before it be long; if diſpenſation with ſome, cauſe not others to be more confident. It doth appear that they were fed with hopes and encouragement from hence; but finding now how the cenſure runs, the greateſt part of them follows.

* If the perſon here meant was William Cornwallis, his elder brother, the lady was Lucy, daughter and coheir of John Neville, Lord Latimer, the firſt wife of this William, who married, ſecondly, Jane, daughter of Hercules Mewtas, who, ſurviving him, re-married Sir Nathaniel Bacon, of Culford, K. B. a gentleman celebrated for his ſkill in painting, as recorded by Lord Orford, in Anecdotes, I. 279, 280.

"Much ado there hath been here about the tranſport of thoſe Spaniards that ſtruck into our ports. The King would feign allow this favour, though without the compaſs of the treaty, for the King of Spaine's better ſatisfaction, and hath written earneſtly to requeſt the States not to reſiſt. What they will anſwer we know not, but are ſure that they take good reſpite in anſwering; which cauſeth Villa Mediana to linger in this place a good while longer than he meant to do.

"Our gracious King hitherto forbears to draw blood of the Catholics, no civil practice tending to conſpiracy or treaſon having yet appeared either by their doctrine or their diſpenſations; but whenſoever they ſhall halt in duty, the King means (as he hath cauſe) to proceed to juſtice. In the mean time they pay their two parts more roundly than they ever did in the time of the late Queen, not any one, as I think, being left out, or like to be left out, before Michaelmas; and beſides like to fall into the church cenſures of excommunication, with the penalties thereunto belonging, which were not felt formerly.

"Thus having almoſt tired you with reading, as I did myſelf with writing, out of charity as well as deſire of eaſe, I end; wiſhing to you, worthy Lord, as much happineſs as your heart can deſire; and being ready with all the beſt means I can to let you know, not verbally but really, that I am, and ever will be,

"Your moſt affectionate and conſtant

"friend to be diſpoſed of,

"NORTHAMPTON*."

* Winwood's Mem. II. 91. 95.—This letter is mentioned by Lord Orford, in his Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors, I. 179.

The

The next event in Lord Nottingham's life which I find recorded in hiſtory, was his attendance at the marriage of the Princeſs Elizabeth with the Elector Palatine.

"In February (1612) following, the death of Prince Henry," ſays Arthur Wilſon, "the Prince Palatine and that lovely Princeſs the Lady Elizabeth, were married on Biſhop Valentine's day, in all the pomp and glory that ſo much grandeur could expreſs. Her veſtments were white, the emblem of innocency; her hair diſheveled, hanging down her back at length, an ornament of virginity; a crown of pure gold upon her head, the cognizance of Majeſty, being all over beſet with precious gems ſhining like a conſtellation; her train ſupported by twelve young ladies in white garments, ſo adorned with jewels, that her path looked like a milky way. She was led to church by her brother Prince Charles, and the Earl of Northampton; the young batchelor on the right hand, and the old on the left. And while the Archbiſhop of Canterbury was ſolemnizing the marriage, ſome coruſcations and lightnings of joy appeared in her countenance, that expreſſed more than an ordinary ſmile, being almoſt elated to a laughter, which could not clear the air of her fate, but was rather a forerunner of more ſad and dire events: which ſhews how ſlippery Nature is to toll us along to thoſe things that bring danger, yea ſometimes deſtruction with them.

"She returned from the chapel between the Duke of Lenox, and the Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral, two married men. The feaſtings, maſkings, and other royal formalities, were as trou-

bleſome ('tis preſumed) to the lovers, as the relation of them here may be to the readers. For ſuch ſplendor and gayety are fitter to appear in Princes' courts than in hiſtories.

"The city of London (that with high magnificence had feaſted the Prince Palatine and his noble retinue) preſented to the fair bride a chain of Oriental pearl, by the hand of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen (in their ſcarlet and gold chain accoutrements), of ſuch a value as was fit for them to give, and her to receive. And the people of the kingdom in general being ſummoned to a contribution for the marriage of the King's daughter, did ſhew their affections by their bounty. And though it be the cuſtom of our Kings to pay their daughters portions with their ſubjects purſes, yet an hundred years being almoſt paſt ſince ſuch a precedent, it might have made them unwilling (if their obedience had not been full ripe) to recall ſuch obſolete things, as are only in practiſe now by the meaneſt of the people.

"But, tired with feaſting and jollity, about the middle of April, when the beauties of the ſpring were enticing enough to beguile the tedioufneſs of the way, the Prince Elector willing to review, and the Princeſs to ſee, what ſhe was to enjoy; after all the careſſes and ſweet embraces that could be between the King, Queen, and Princes, that were to be ſeparated ſo long, and at ſuch a diſtance; and after all the ſhows, paſtimes, fireworks, and other artifices that could be deviſed, and manifeſted, they parted at Rocheſter; the Lord Admiral being ready with a royal navy in the Downs for their paſſage and conduct. The ſeaſon

ſmiled,

ſmiled, and they arrived the nine and twentieth of the month at Fluſhing *."

In 1619, the Earl reſigned his poſt of Lord High Admiral. He was now 83 years of age, and deſirous of repoſe; but not caring to loſe the precedence which that dignity gave him, the King conferred on him by a ſpecial patent the privilege of taking place as his anceſtor John Lord Mowbray, Earl of Nottingham, had done in the time of Richard II. †

The King alſo remitted him a debt of 1800*l.* and ſettled a penſion on him of 1000*l.* a year ‡.

He died at Haling Houſe, in Surrey, æt. 87, Dec. 14, 1624, and was buried in the family vault under the chancel of Ryegate church §.

Fuller, in his quaint language, gives the following character of him:

"An hearty gentleman, and cordial to his Sovereign, of a moſt proper perſon, one reaſon why Queen Elizabeth (who though ſhe did not value a jewel by, valued it the more for, a fair caſe) reflected ſo much upon him. The firſt evidence he gave of his proweſs was when the Emperor's ſiſter, the ſpouſe of Spaine, with a fleet of 130 ſails, ſtoutly and proudly paſſed the narrow ſeas, his Lordſhip, accompanied with 10 ſhips only of her Majeſty's navy royal, environed their fleet in a moſt ſtrange and warlike ſort, enforced them to

* Wilſon's Hiſtory, p. 64, 65.

† Carte, IV. 55. Camden's Annals.

‡ Camden's Annals.

§ See the inſcription on the braſs plate of his coffin. Topogr. III. 270.

ſtoop

ſtoop gallant, and to veil their bonnets to the Queen of England.

" His ſervice in the eighty-eighth is notoriouſly known, when at the firſt news of the Spaniards approach, he towed at a cable with his own hands to draw out the harbour-bound ſhips into the ſea: I dare boldly ſay, he drew more, though not by his perſon, by his preſence and example, than any ten in the place. True it is he was no deep ſeaman (not to be expected from one of his extraction *), but had ſkill enough to know thoſe who had more ſkill than himſelf, and to follow their inſtructions, and would not ſtarve the Queen's ſervice by feeding his own ſturdy wilfulneſs, but was ruled by the experienced in ſea-matters, the Queen having a navy of oak, and an Admiral of oſier.

" His laſt eminent ſervice was when he was Commander of the ſea (as Eſſex of the land) forces at the taking of Cadiz, for which he was made Earl of Nottingham, the laſt of the Queen's creation.

" His place was of great profit (prizes being ſo frequent in that age), though great his neceſſary, and vaſt his voluntary expences, keeping (as I have read) ſeven ſtanding houſes at the ſame time, at London, Ryegate, Effingham, Blechingly, &c. ſo that the wonder is not great, if he died not very wealthy.

" He lived to be very aged, who wrote " man" (if not married) in the firſt of Queen Elizabeth, being an invited gueſt at the ſolemn conſecration of Matthew Parker at Lambeth; and many years after, by

* How different from the preſent day, when no birth would be an excuſe for ignorance of the profeſſion, in a ſailor!

his

his teſtimony, confuted thoſe lewd and loud lies which the Papiſts tell of the Nag's Head in Cheapſide. He reſigned his Admiralty in the reign of King James to the Duke of Buckingham *."

The Earl of Nottingham had by his firſt wife (Katharine Cary),

1. William, ſummoned by writ to ſeveral Parliaments during his father's life, who married, 1597, Anne, daughter and ſole heir to John Lord St. John, of Bletſo †, but died before his father in 1615 ‡; leaving Elizabeth his ſole daughter and heir §, who became the wife of John Lord Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peterborough.

2. Charles, who ſucceeded his father as ſecond Earl of Nottingham.

3. Frances, married to Sir Robert Southwell, of Woodriſing, in Norfolk; and afterwards to John Stewart, Earl of Carrick, in Scotland.

4. Frances, married to Henry Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare, in Ireland; and afterwards to the unfortunate Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, whom ſhe deſerted in his misfortunes.

5. Margaret, married to Sir Richard Leviſon, of Trentham, in Staffordſhire, Knt. Vice Admiral of England.

* Fuller's Worthies, Surrey, p. 83, 84.

† At Chelſea. Lyſons, Environs of London, II. 159.
A daughter Anne was baptized there Oct. 12, 1605. Ibid.

‡ Buried at Chelſea. Ibid.

§ She was buried at Chelſea Nov. 18, 1671. Ibid.

By his second wife the Lady Margaret Stewart, the Earl had,

6. James, buried at Chelsea June 5, 1610.

7. Charles, born Dec. 25, 1616, and baptized the 23d of January following, at Croydon (in which parish was his manor-house called Haling *). His father was now 73 years old †. He succeeded his half-brother of the same names, in 1641, as third Earl of Nottingham ‡.

Besides these, there was a son William, baptized 1615, and buried two days afterwards; Thomas, buried Feb. 5, 1617; and Margaret, baptized Dec. 22, 1618 §.

The Countess their mother re-married William Viscount Monson, of Ireland, the person who was degraded from his honours in 1661, for having been accessary to the murder of Charles I. She was buried at Chelsea Aug. 19, 1639 ‖.

Charles Howard, second Earl of Nottingham, married May 19, 1597, Charity, daughter of Robert White, of Christchurch, in Hampshire, widow of William Leche, of Sheffield **, in Fletching, Sus-

* Now belonging to William Parker Hamond, Esq. Lysons, Environs of London, I. 178.

† Ibid. 196.

‡ During the Civil Wars he attached himself to the Parliament; obtained some of the sequestered lands, and was a tenant of Croydon Palace. Ibid.

He died s. p. April 26, 1681. Collins's Peerage, V. 23.

§ At Chelsea. Lysons, Environs of London, II. 120. A son was buried at Ryegate 1608.

‖ She had a son by Lord Monson called Stewart, baptized at Chelsea March 31, 1628, buried April 8, Ibid. 121.

** Now the seat of John Baker Holroyd, Lord Sheffield.

sex;

ſex; which lady died without iſſue Dec. 18, 1618, and was buried in Fletching church. He married, ſecondly, Mary, eldeſt daughter of Sir William Cokayne, Alderman of London*. He died Oct. 3, 1642, without iſſue.

XXXI. HOWARD, EARL OF NORTHAMPTON.

HENRY HOWARD, ſecond ſon of Henry Earl of Surrey, the Poet, younger brother of the Duke of Norfolk, who was beheaded on account of the Queen of Scots, and great uncle of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel, was born at Shottiſham, in Norfolk, about 1539. He was bred at King's College, and afterwards at Trinity Hall, in Cambridge, where he took the degree of M. A. to which he was alſo admitted at Oxford in 1568 †. Biſhop Godwin ſays, his reputation for literature was ſo great in the Univerſity that he was eſteemed "the learnedeſt amongſt the nobility, and the moſt noble amongſt the learned ‡."

He was probably very ſlenderly provided for, being often obliged, as Lloyd records, "to dine with the chair of Duke Humphry." However, he contrived to ſpend ſome years in travel; but on his return could obtain no favour at court, at leaſt till the latter end of Elizabeth's reign, which was probably owing to his

* She was buried at Ryegate 1650. Topographer, III. 269.

† Wood's Athenæ, f. 102.

‡ Life annexed to his portrait in Harding's Biographical Mirror, II. p. 1.

connexions.

1624 07 1537 60

connexions. In 1597, it ſeems as if he was in ſome power (perhaps however only through the influence of his friend Lord Eſſex), becauſe Rowland White applied to him concerning Sir Robert Sydney's ſuits at court *.

On Sept. 12, 1600, Rowland White ſays, "My Lord Harry Howard is much graced by the Queen; for ſhe hath much conference with him, and commanded his bed ſhould be ſet up in the Council Chamber, when it was ill lying in tents, by the ſtorms and tempeſts we have had here †."

He was the groſſeſt and moſt fulſome of flatterers, as appears by his letters to his patron and friend Lord Eſſex, preſerved in Dr. Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth.

Lady Bacon warns her ſon Anthony to beware of him in the following words, 1595:

"He is," ſays ſhe, "a dangerous intelligencing man; no doubt a ſubtle Papiſt inwardly, and lieth in wait. Peradventure he hath ſome cloſe working with Στανδεν ‡, and the Σπανιαρδε §, and τοιῦτος. He will betray you to divers, and to your Αυντε Ρουσσελ, among others. The Duke had been alive but for his practiſing, and ſtill ſoliciting him, to the Duke's ruin, and the Ἐαρλε of Ἀρυνδελ ||. Avoid his familiarity, as you love the truth and yourſelf. A very inſtrument of the Spaniſh Papiſts. For he, pretending courteſy, worketh miſchief perilouſly. I have long known him, and obſerved him. His workings have been ſtark naught.

* Sydney Papers, II. 48. † Ibid. 215.

‡ Sir Anthony Standen. § Antonio Perez.

|| Philip Earl of Arundel died in the Tower, 1595.

Procul

Procul eſto." In the poſtſcript, written in Greek, ſhe expreſſes her great concern on account of the Earl of Eſſex's unchaſte manner of life. And in another letter of the 14th of April, ſhe again adviſes her ſon to be "wary of Lord Howard as of a ſubtle ſerpent *."

While he profeſſed the moſt unbounded friendſhip for Eſſex, he yet paid his court to the Lord Treaſurer Burghley (Eſſex's great enemy), in the following letter, 1596, on preſenting to him a devotional piece of his own compoſition:

"Your Lordſhip's gracious acceptance of ſuch humble tokens at all times as my poor fortune afforded, emboldens me to preſent this treatiſe to your grave conſideration, as the higheſt teſt by which I deſire to try the worth of mine own labour. I have been the more encouraged hereunto by calling to mind how many years your Lordſhip hath been by your own diſpoſition inclined to look into the diſcourſes of like quality. If in this poſy there be any flowers that may delight ſo quick a ſcent, as in this mellow age doth ſhew to the wonder of the world the ſtrength and vigour of the firſt infuſion, I muſt eſteem it too great fortune to myſelf in making choice conformably to your content. If any weeds by negligence or imperfection in gathering be crept into this heavenly and celeſtial concert, I humbly crave your Lordſhip's diſpenſation out of your wonted indulgence. For this is not the firſt error whereat your gracious nature hath been content to wink; neither is it like to be the laſt that you muſt forgive, if it pleaſe ſtill, as you have often done heretofore, to encourage me by favourable

* Birch's Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, I. 227.

inter-

interpretation to acquaint you with ſuch trifles as ſhall paſs the file of my infirmity. Chryſoſtom makes the fault of Cain to have been over-great aſſurance and vain glory in the ſtrength of his own hands. The wiſe man blameth thoſe as much that ſlothfully forbear to labour, where the field is plentiful. The ſafeſt mean between both is ever to devote the ſtrength of nature to the motions of grace, and where foundations are infallible, to build aſſuredly. That my deſire hath aimed at this end, the preface may aſſure your Lordſhip, if your infinite affairs afford but ſo much idle time, as may ſerve to run over it. How near I draw to the deſired end, your favour only decide, wherein I truſt more than in mine own ability. The weight of your Lordſhip's piercing judgment held me in ſo reverend an awe, as before I were encouraged by two or three of my dear friends, who had a taſte, I durſt not preſent this treatiſe to your view: but ſince their partiality hath made me thus bold, my own affection to ſanctify this labour to yourſelf hath made me impudent. Some ſeven years paſt, I offered, in Latin, to your Lordſhip, a collection to this effect; but neither warranted like this by the judgment of the primitive interpreters, nor examined by thoſe tranſlations which the church holdeth to be moſt conſonant. If I could offer to your Lordſhip any thing of better price than a copy of my daily ſacrifice to God, I would not be ſlack. But ſince this is the beſt and uttermoſt that my proportion can yield, I humbly recommend the ſame, with my beſt wiſhes, to your gracious favour, beſeeching God to grant you, with the health of Galen, if it may be, the years of Methuſalem *."

* Birch's Queen Elizabeth, II. 247.

Yet,

Yet, in the following year, Nov. 17, 1597, he has the following paſſages, in a letter to Lord Eſſex:

"Some friend of mine means this day, before night, to merit my devotion and uttermoſt gratitude by ſeeking to do good to you; the ſucceſs whereof my prayers in the mean time ſhall recommend to that beſt gale of wind, that may favour it. Your Lordſhip, by your laſt purchaſe, hath almoſt enraged the dromedary, that would have won the Queen of Sheba's favour by bringing pearls. If you could once be as fortunate in dragging old Leviathan (Burghley) and his cub, *tortuoſum colubrum* (Sir Robert Cecil), as the prophet termeth them, out of this den of miſchievous device, the better part of the world would prefer your virtue before that of Hercules *."

Rowland White, in a letter to Sir Robert Sydney, Sept. 30, 1599, ſays,

"Lord Harry (Howard) is held a ranter; and, I pray you, take heed of him, if you have not already gone too far †."

On the fall of Eſſex, he inſinuated himſelf ſo far into the confidence of his mortal enemy Cecil, whom he juſt before called "*tortuoſum colubrum*," as to become the inſtrument of the Secretary's correſpondence with the King of Scots which paſſed through his hands. Indeed, there is the teſtimony of Monſieur de Beaumont, the French Ambaſſador, "that he was

* Birch's Queen Elizabeth, II. 363, 364.

† Sydney Papers, II. 129.

one of the greateſt flatterers and calumniators that ever lived *."

It is not wonderful, therefore, when we conſider the ſufferings of Lord Harry's family for the Queen of Scots, and his own late employment, added to his intriguing ſpirit, that, on King James's acceſſion, he was immediately received into favour. — In May 1603, he was made Privy Counſellor; in January following, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports; in March, Baron of Marnhill, and Earl of Northampton; and in April 1608, Lord Privy Seal, and honoured with the order of the Garter. In 1609, he ſucceeded John Lord Lumley, as High Steward of the Univerſity of Oxford; as he did Robert Earl of Saliſbury in 1612, in the Chancellorſhip of that of Cambridge *.

" The next (to Sir Robert Cecil) came on the public theatre in favour," ſays Weldon, " was Henry Howard, a younger ſon of the Duke of Norfolk, and Lord Thomas Howard; the one after Earl of Northampton, the other Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain, and after Lord Treaſurer, who, by Saliſbury's greatneſs with that family, rather than by any merit or wiſdom in themſelves, raiſed many great families of his children; Northampton, though a great clerk, not a wiſe man, but the groſſeſt flatterer of the world; and, as Saliſbury by his wit, ſo this by his flattery raiſed himſelf. Yet one great motive to the raiſing of that name of Howards was the Duke of Norfolk ſuffering for the Queen of Scots, the King's mother: yet did Suffolk ſo far get the ſtart of Northampton, that Northampton never after loved him, but from teeth

* Birch's Queen Elizabeth, II. 501.

outwards;

outwards; only had ſo much diſcretion as not to fall to actual enormity, to the overthrow of both, and the weakening their faction; Suffolk alſo uſing him with all ſubmiſſive reſpect, not for any love, but hope of gaining his great eſtate, and ſharing it amongſt his children; but Northampton's diſtaſte was ſuch by his loſs of the Treaſurer's place, which he had with ſuch aſſurance promiſed to himſelf in his thoughts, that, except what he gave to Maſter Henry Howard, the reſt he gave to the Earl of Arundel, who by his obſervance, but more eſpecially by giving Northampton all his eſtate if he never returned from travel, had wrought himſelf ſo far into his affection, that he doated on him *."

Soon after occurred the moſt infamous circumſtance of this nobleman's life. This was the concern he had in the intrigue carried on between his great niece, the Counteſs of Eſſex, and Carr, Viſcount Rocheſter, which has been already fully detailed †. The wretch acted as pander to the Counteſs, for the purpoſe of conciliating the favour of the riſing favourite.

The following letters render it impoſſible to doubt his deep criminality in the murder of Overbury, who was a bar to their guilty ſchemes:

The Earl of Northampton to Sir Gervaſe Helwiſe, Lieutenant of the Tower.

"WORTHY MR. LIEUTENANT,

"My Lord of Rocheſter deſiring to do the laſt honour to his deceaſed friend, requires me to deſire you

* Court of King James, 15, 16. † P. 97—122.

to deliver the body of Sir Thomas Overbury to any friend of his that desires it, to do him honour at his funeral. Herein my Lord declares the constancy of his affection to the dead, and the meaning that he had in my knowlege, to have given his strongest strain at this time of the King's being at Theobald's, for his delivery. I fear no impediment to this honourable desire of my Lord's but the unsweetness of the body, because it was reported that he had some issues, and in that case the keeping of him above must needs give more offence than it can do honour. My fear is also, that the body is already buried upon that cause whereof I write; which being so, it is too late to set out solemnity.

"Thus, with my kindest commendations, I end, and rest

"Your affectionate and assured friend,

"H. NORTHAMPTON.

"Postscript.

"You see my Lord's earnest desire with my concurring care, that all respect be had to him that may be for the credit of his memory; but yet I wish withall that you do very discreetly inform yourself whether this grace hath been afforded formerly to close prisoners, or whether you may grant my request in this case, who speak out of the sense of my Lord's affection, though I be a Counsellor, without offence, or prejudice. For I would be loth to draw either you or myself into censure, now I have well thought of the matter, though it be a work of charity."

Upon

Upon the back of this letter are the following words, in Sir GERVASE HELWISE's own hand.

" So ſoon as Sir Thomas Overbury was departed, I writ unto my Lord of Northampton; and becauſe my experience could not direct me, I deſired to know what I ſhould do with the body, acquainting his Lordſhip with his iſſues, as Weſton had informed me, and other foulneſs of his body, which was then accounted the pox. My Lord writ unto me, that I ſhould firſt have his body viewed by a jury; and I well remember, his Lordſhip adviſed me to ſend for Sir John Lidcote to ſee the body, and to ſuffer as many elſe of his friends to ſee it as would, and preſently to bury it in the body of the quire, for the body would not keep. Notwithſtanding Sir Thomas Overbury dying about five in the morning, I kept his body unburied until three or four of the clock in the afternoon. The next day Sir John Lidcote came thither; I could not get him to beſtow a coffin, nor a winding-ſheet upon him. The coffin I beſtowed; but who did wind him, I know not. For indeed the body was very noiſome; ſo that notwithſtanding my Lord's direction, I kept it over long, as we all felt.

" GER. HELWISE."

The EARL of NORTHAMPTON to the LIEUTENANT of the TOWER.

" WORTHY MR. LIEUTENANT,

" Let me intreat you to call Lidcote, and three or four of his friends, if ſo many come, to view the body, if they have not already done it; and ſo ſoon as it is viewed, without ſtaying the coming of a meſ-

ſenger from the Court, in any caſe, ſee it interred in the body of the chapel within the Tower inſtantly.

"If they have viewed, then bury it by and by; for it is time, conſidering the humours of that damned crew, that only deſire means to move pity and raiſe ſcandals. Let no man's inſtance move you to make ſtay in any caſe, and bring me theſe letters when I next ſee you.

"Fail not a jot herein, as you love your friends; nor, after Lidcote and his friends have viewed, ſtay one minute, but let the prieſt be ready; and if Lidcote be not there, ſend for him ſpeedily, pretending that the body will not tarry.

"In poſt-haſte at 12.

"Yours ever *."

In about nine months the Earl died, luckily for himſelf, before this atrocious affair became the ſubject of public inveſtigation.

Juſt before his death he had brought a ſuit of defamation in the Star-Chamber againſt a perſon for calling him a Papiſt; in which, notwithſtanding the truth of the ſtigma, he would have been ſucceſsful, had not Archbiſhop Abbot produced a letter under his own hand to Admiral Bellarmine, in which he

* Winwood's Mem. II. 481, 482.—The Editor adds the following note:

"Theſe letters are taken from the original in the Cotton Library, Titus B. VII. fol. 464. &c. To the firſt the Earl ſet his name, but to the laſt letter it is wanting, for which I conceive it is not very difficult to aſſign a reaſon. I here give them the reader juſt as I found them, and beg leave to decline all reflections, how proper an opportunity ſoever may be offered me."

ſaid,

ſaid, "that howſoever the condition of the times compelled him, and his Majeſty urged him to turn Proteſtant, yet nevertheleſs his heart ſtood with the Papiſts, and that he would be ready to further them in any attempt." The author of "The firſt Five Years of King James," attributes his death to the ſhock of this reproof — but he who could be guilty of murder, was not likely to be ſo eaſily ſhocked. — He was now in his 75th year, and died June 15, 1614. Sir Henry Wotton, then in London, gives the following account of his death:

"The Earl of Northampton having, after a lingering fever, ſpent more ſpirits than a younger body could have well borne, by the inciſion of a wenniſh tumour on his thigh, yeſternight, between eleven and twelve of the clock, departed out of this world; where, as he had proved much viciſſitude and variety of fortune in the courſe of his life, ſo peradventure he hath prevented another change thereof by the opportunity of his end; for there went a general voice throughout the Court on Sunday laſt, upon the commitment of Dr. Sharp and Sir Charles Cornwallis to the Tower, that he was ſomewhat implicated in that buſineſs, whereof I will give you a little account at the preſent, as far as I have been able to penetrate. John Hoſkins* (of whoſe impriſonment I wrote you by the laſt

* John Hoſkyns was the elder ſon of John Hoſkyns, by Margery, daughter of Thomas Jones, of Lanwarne, co. Hereford, and born at Mownton in that pariſh. While a child he was intended for trade, but having a prodigious memory, and a vehement inclination to learning, he was ſent to Weſtminſter, and thence removed to Winchester ſchool, and elected a Fellow of New College, Oxford, 1584; A. M. 1591; but, on account of his bitter ſatires,

laſt carrier) having at a re-examination been queſtioned whether he well underſtood the conſequence of that "Sicilian veſper," whereunto he had made ſome deſperate alluſion in the Houſe of Parliament, made anſwer, and I think very truly, that he had no more than

was ſoon after expelled. Hence he taught a ſchool at Ilcheſter for a year, or more, and compiled a Greek Lexicon as far as M; but then marrying a rich widow of one Bourne, the daughter of Robert Moyle, of Buckwell, in Kent, he entered of the Middle Temple, and was called to the Bar. In 1614, he was in Parliament, and made the above alluſion to the "Sicilian veſper," for which he was committed a cloſe priſoner to the Tower, where he continued full a year. In 17 James I. he was made a Serjeant at Law, and ſoon after a Welch Judge. He was reckoned a very witty poet, and courted by all ingenious men; and ſcarcely any books of poetry were then publiſhed in which he was not celebrated. Ben Jonſon truſted the correction of his verſes to him, and called him "our father Hoſkyns," and he reviſed Sir Walter Raleigh's Hiſtory of the World. Camden, Selden, Daniel, Donne, Recorder Martin, Sir H. Wotton, and Sir Benjamin Rudyard, were his friends. He was author of a variety of epigrams, in Latin and Engliſh, of which his ſon loſt the MS. 1653, &c. &c. He died at Morehampton, co. Hereford, Auguſt 27, 1638. Wood's Ath. Oxon. I. 614.

It is ſaid, "that hearing King James was on his progreſs into Herefordſhire, he invited him into his houſe, where he nobly entertained him, and after dinner, to crown his treat with ſome diverſion, he provided ten old men and women to dance the morrice before the King, all of them together making 1000 years of age, ſome indeed a little leſs, and others as much above." Magn. Brit. II. 940.

His ſon Bennet Hoſkyns, of Harewood, co. Hereford, was created a Baronet Dec. 18, 1676; and his ſon Sir John Hoſkyns, a Maſter in Chancery, was famous for his philoſophical knowledge, and a very eminent member, and Preſident (1682) of the Royal Society. See his character by Granger, IV. 314. He was great-grandfather of the preſent Sir Hungerford Hoſkyns, Bart.

a ge-

a general information thereof, being little converſant in thoſe hiſtories that lay out of the way of his profeſſion: whereupon being preſſed to diſcover whence he then had this information, ſince it lay not within his own reading, he confeſſed to have had it from Dr. Sharp, who had infuſed thoſe things into him, and had ſolicited him to impreſs them in the Parliament; and farther, that Hoſkyns hereupon demanding what protection he might hope for, if afterwards he were called in queſtion, the ſaid Doctor ſhould nominate unto him (beſides others, whoſe names I will ſpare), that Earl, *who hath now made an end of his reckonings*, aſſuring him of his aſſiſtance by the means of Sir Charles Cornwallis, with whom the Doctor was conjoined in this practice. Thus came Sir Charles into diſcovery; who being afterwards confronted with the Doctor himſelf, though he could not (as they ſay) juſtify his own perſon, yet did he clear my Lord of Northampton from any manner of underſtanding with him therein, upon his ſalvation, which yet is not enough (as I perceive among the people) to ſweep the duſt from his grave.

"The Earl of Northampton hath made three of his ſervants his executors, with a very vaſt power, as I hear; and the overſeers of his will, my Lord of Suffolk, my Lord of Worceſter, and the Lord William Howard. To the Earl of Arundel he left all his land (which will amount to ſome 3000*l.* of yearly revenue), beſides three or four hundred to Mr. Henry Howard*,

* Third ſon; he married Elizabeth, daughter and ſole heir of William Baſſet, of Blore, in Staffordſhire, Eſq. a great fortune, who on his early death re-married William Cavendiſh, Earl, and afterwards Marquis and Duke, of Newcaſtle.

a younger

a younger ſon of Lord Suffolk, whereof he had before aſſured him at the time of his marriage; but neither of them to enjoy a penny thereof this eight year: all which time he intendeth the fruits of his eſtate ſhall be collected and diſtributed in legacies and pious uſes, according to his will, which hath not yet been ſeen: but thus much as I have told you, was underſtood by his expiration. To my Lord of Suffolk he hath left his houſe, but hath diſpoſed of all the moveables and furniture from him: and it is conceived that he died in ſome diſtaſteful impreſſion, which he had taken againſt him, upon the voices that ran of my Lord of Suffolk's likelihood to be Lord Treaſurer; which place will now aſſuredly fall upon him; and the world doth contemplate my Lord of Rocheſter for Lord Privy Seal, and Lord Warden of the five Ports *."

"He was accounted wiſe and learned; a cunning ſtateſman," ſays Sanderſon. — "He had plentiful for his ſingle life, and to ſpare for his friends. In his expence not over-frugal, maintaining his poſt, the moſt remarkable, like the antient nobility, in his family and dependents, of any Lord then or ſince his time.

"He aſſiſted his nephew the Earl of Suffolk, by his deſigning and large contribution to that excellent fabric Audley-End. — He built that noble ſtructure at Charing-Croſs, Northampton-Houſe†. — He was pious,

* Letter from Sir H. Wotton to Sir Edmund Bacon, London, June 16, 1614. Wotton's Remains, 8vo, 1685, p. 434, as cited in Biogr. Mirr. p. 7.

† Since called Suffolk-Houſe, and now Northumberland-Houſe. This houſe, Oſborne ſays, was built with Spaniſh gold. Oſborne's Works, 471. Harris's Life of James I. 145. Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, I. 169.

and

and gave good teſtimony thereof in his life, built that handſome convent at Greenwich, and endowed it with revenue for ever, for maintenance of decayed gentlemen-bachelors, a competent number, and for widows alſo conſiderable *."

He alſo endowed an hoſpital for twelve poor women and a governor at Riſe, in Norfolk; and for twelve poor men and a governor at Clun, in Shropſhire †.

He certainly was learned, as appears by his book ſtill remaining in print, intituled, "A Defenſative againſt the Poiſon of ſuppoſed Prophecies: not hitherto confuted by the Pen of any Man; which being grounded either upon the Warrant and Authority of old painted Books, Expoſitions of Dreams, Oracles, Revelations, Invocations of damned Spirits, Judicialls of Aſtrology, or any other Kind of pretended Knowlege whatſoever, *de futuris contingentibus*, have been Cauſes of great Diſorder in the Commonwealth, and chiefly among the ſimple and unlearned People, &c. London, printed by John Charlewood, Printer to the Earl of Arundell," 4to, 1583, 324 pages. It is dedicated to Sir Francis Walſingham, from Howard-Houſe ‡. It was re-printed in folio in 1620.

There is extant in MS. in the Bodleian Library, his "Apology for the Government of Women §."

* Sanderſon's Life of James I. p. 393. 394.

† Lloyd's State Worthies, p. 780.

‡ Oldys's Britiſh Librarian, p. 331; where ſee a full epitome of it.

§ Royal and Noble Authors, I. 169; where ſee a very ſpirited ſketch of this nobleman's character.

XXXII. HOWARD,

XXXII. HOWARD, EARL OF SUFFOLK.

LORD THOMAS HOWARD was the nephew of the Earl of Northampton, being younger brother, by half-blood, of Philip Earl of Arundel, and heir * to his mother Margaret, daughter and ſole heir of Thomas Audley, Lord Audley of Walden, in Eſſex, who was ſecond wife of Thomas Duke of Norfolk.—He had been ſummoned to Parliament as Lord Howard of Walden 39 Eliz.

Immediately on the acceſſion of King James, he was ſworn of the Privy Council; and on July 21 advanced to the Earldom of Suffolk. He was Lord Chamberlain at the time of the Gunpowder Plot, of which the diſcovery has by the ſtrangeſt flattery been attributed to the ſagacity of the King, when Lord Saliſbury himſelf gives the following clear account of it in a letter to Sir Charles Cornwallis, dated Nov. 9, 1605:

"As ſoon," ſays he, "as Lord Monteagle imparted the letter to me, being loath to truſt my own judgment alone," &c. "I imparted the letter to the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain, to the end I might receive his opinion; where, upon peruſing the words of the letter, and obſerving the writing, that "the blow ſhould come without knowledge who hurt them," we

* His younger brother Lord William Howard, of Naworth Caſtle, was anceſtor to the Earl of Carliſle.

both

both conceived *, that it could not be more proper than the time of Parliament, nor by any other way like to be attempted than with powder, while the King was ſitting in that aſſembly; of which the Lord Chamberlain conceived more probability, becauſe there was a great vault under the ſaid chamber, which was never uſed for any thing but for ſome wood and coal, belonging to the keeper of the old palace †." It was thought fit not to impart it to the King till three or four days before the ſeſſion; when the letter was accordingly ſhewn him; and it was agreed that nothing ſhould be done till the night before the ſittings. On that evening Lord Suffolk taking Lord Monteagle with him, undertook, as Lord Chamberlain, to ſee all the places ready for the King's perſon, and embraced that opportunity of viewing the vault; when the well-known diſcovery enſued ‡.

The

* Carte thinks it not improbable, that even Cecil might have received ſome intimation of it from ſome of the ſecular prieſts whom he favoured. Carte, III. p. 757.

† Winwood's Mem. II. 171.

‡ Ibid. What ſhall we ſay to the flattery of Sanderſon, who tells us, that Saliſbury, being doubtful of the conſtruction of the letter, and imparting it to the King, "the *King* conceived the letter not to be contemned, the ſtyle quick and pithy, not uſual with libels, and judged the words, "terrible blow," &c. to be meant by gunpowder, joining thereto the other words, "for the danger is paſt," &c. to be meant ſudden and quick danger, as the blaze of paper by fire. This was the moſt happy conſtruction," &c Sanderſon's Life of King James, p. 324. — Even Arthur Wilſon, not ſo partial to this monarch, falls into a ſimilar error. But what is ſtill more extraordinary, the preamble of the act for a public thankſgiving, ſays, "the conſpiracy would have turned to the utter ruin of this kingdom, had it not pleaſed Almighty God, by inſpiring the King's moſt excellent Majeſty with a divine ſpirit to interpret ſome

The following letter from Lord Suffolk to Mr. Winwood, proves the imputation under which he lay at this time:

" Good Mr. Winwood,

" Your kindneſs to me, and favours to Sir Thomas Dutton, hath formerly declared themſelves, for which I confeſs myſelf much your debtor, with my earneſt intreaty that you will continue his friend as occaſion ſhall ſerve. He diſpoſeth himſelf to follow his buſineſs with pain and diligence; and if by your means he may be ſo fortunate as to keep his company uncaſt ſome reaſonable time, I doubt not but his deſert will be ſuch as to ſettle him in a better place. Now, Mr. Winwood, I ſhall make you ſee a little of your ill luck in your former kindneſs, for that hath brought upon you another labour for me, which is to deſire you to deal plainly with me, in a matter that I have ſome cauſe to ſuſpect that I have infinitely been wronged in. I have heard it hath been informed cloſely to the States, that we Howards ſhould be principal means about his Majeſty to draw him from thence to incline to the Spaniſh. I dare ſay much for my friends, but I leave them to anſwer for their own affections. For myſelf, I vow before God I have no inclination to the Spaniard, more than the neceſſity of my mere ſervice draws me to; for, ſerving in the place I do, I am

ſome dark phraſes of a letter ſhewed to his Majeſty, above and beyond all ordinary conſtruction, thereby miraculouſly diſcovering this hidden treaſon." — Harris's Life of King James, p. 91.

How abject, as well as impious, muſt have been the ſtate of thoſe miniſters, who, contrary to their own knowledge, recorded under their own hands, ſuffered ſuch a falſehood to ſtand as a ſolemn act of the legiſlature!

forced

forced to give anſwers to many of their requeſts, which I may not rudely do; but more than for courteſy and compliments, I am no way theirs. On the other ſide, I am not ignorant how full of neceſſity it is that we uphold that ſtate you ſerve in, both for conſcience and policy. Yet I have heard it hath been my ill hap to be made much Spaniſh in opinion, and this is a burden that I would fain throw off. Therefore, Mr. Winwood, if you will inſtance ſome of the principal and worthieſt of them, and if ſo ill an office hath been done me, that you will avow for me that, wherein I will never fail you, I proteſt you ſhall eaſe my heart of a load. I need not be ſo earneſt in this, for I will never ſeek benefit by their good will, but merely like a gentleman I would put off imputation.

"But, Sir, reaſon will ſcant give me liberty to be thus bold with you in a particular of my own upon no deſerving; but I preſume you will interpret the beſt; for, although I be very plain, yet aſſure yourſelf I will be juſt, and thankful to you for any good affection you ſhall beſtow on me.

"Your loving friend,

"SUFFOLK *."

In 1613, he was elected Chancellor of the Univerſity of Cambridge †.

On July 11, 1614, he was conſtituted Lord High Treaſurer of England.

"They that lived at Court," ſays Weldon, "and were curious obſervers of every man's actions, could

* Winwood's Mem. II. p. 174.

† Collins's Peerage, III. p. 132.

have

have then affirmed, that Saliſbury, *Suffolk*, and Northampton, and their friends, did get more than the whole nation of Scotland (Dunbar excepted); for whatever others got, they ſpent here; only Dunbar laid a foundation of a great family, which did all revert into England again, with his daughter's marriage with the houſe of Suffolk; ſo in truth all the water run to their mills *."

He was turned out of the Treaſurerſhip 1618 †.

" The King's neceſſities," according to Carte, " cauſed an enquiry into the management of the Treaſury: and the Earl of Suffolk was accuſed of having embezzled a great part of the money received from the Dutch for the cautionary towns, which was deſtined to the payment of the army in Ireland, the fleet, the artillery, and other neceſſary ſervices. He was, either for this reaſon, or becauſe he was father-in-law to the late favourite, deprived of his poſt of Treaſurer. The Earl was in the general opinion of the world deemed guiltleſs of any conſiderable miſdemeanor; but his Counteſs had rendered herſelf very odious by extorting money from all perſons who had any matters to be diſpatched at the Treaſury; Sir John Bingley, the Treaſurer's Remembrancer in the Exchequer, being the chief agent in making her bargains. After ſeveral hearings in the Court of Star-chamber, this laſt was fined 2,000*l.* as the Earl and Counteſs

* Weldon, p. 58.

† " Now was Suffolk turned out of his place of Lord Treaſurer, and a fellow," &c. " brought into his place, Cranfield, that was the projector, and never could get higher than that title in Somerſet's time, now marrying one of Buckingham's kindred," &c. Weldon, p. 141.

were

were 30,000*l.* and all committed, Bingley to the Fleet, and the other two to the Tower, during pleaſure. They were not long detained in priſon; Bingley's reſignation of his poſt (which was given to Robert Pye, one of Buckingham's retainers) procuring his liberty, and Suffolk being in a few days enlarged by the King's favour. As he pleaded inability to pay his fine, a commiſſion was iſſued for the Archbiſhop of Canterbury and others, to enquire into his eſtate; and it was probably to defeat this enquiry that he made a great part of it over to his ſon-in-law, the Earl of Saliſbury, and his brother Sir W. Howard. Nothing could incenſe the King more, than the ſhewing any diſtruſt of his clemency; he reſented this practice exceedingly; and yet reduced his fine to 7000*l.* which was given to Sir John Ramſay, Viſcount Haddington. The Lord Walden, the Earl's eldeſt ſon, who was Captain of the Band of Penſioners, and his younger brother, who had a poſt in the Prince's houſehold, were forced to reſign their employments, but were ſoon reſtored *."

This Earl died at his houſe at Charing-croſs, 28 May, 1626, and was buried at Walden. His firſt wife was Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Dacres, of Gilleſland, who died without iſſue.

His ſecond wife, the lady ſo famous for her rapacity, was Catherine, eldeſt daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Knevit, of Charlton in Wiltſhire, Kt. (widow of Richard, eldeſt ſon of Robert, Lord Rich.) "The Conſtable of Caſtile," ſays Weldon, "ſo plied his maſter's buſineſs, (in which he ſpared for no coſt) that he procured a peace ſo advantageous for Spain, and ſo

* Carte, IV. p. 47, 48.

diſadvantageous for England, that it, and all Chriſtendom, have ſince both ſeen and felt the lamentable effect thereof. There was not one courtier of note that taſted not of Spain's bounty, either in gold or jewels; and, among them, not any in ſo large a proportion as the Counteſs of Suffolk, who ſhared in her Lord's intereſt, being then a potent man; and in that intereſt which ſhe had in being miſtreſs to that little-great-ſecretary, (little in body and ſtature, but great in wit and policy,) the ſole manager of ſtate affairs; ſo it may be ſaid ſhe was a double ſharer: and in truth, Audley-End, that famous and great ſtructure, had its foundation in Spaniſh gold *."

Pennant, in his Journey from Cheſter to London, has given an engraved portrait of the Counteſs, from a painting at Gorhambury: "a lady," ſays he, "who, like Lord Verulam, fell under the charge of corruption. She is dreſſed in white, and in a great ruff; her breaſts much expoſed; her waiſt ſhort and ſwelling; for ſhe was extremely prolific. This lady had unhappily a great aſcendancy over her huſband. She made uſe of his exalted ſituation to indulge her avarice, and took bribes from all quarters. Sir Francis Bacon, in his ſpeech in the Star-chamber againſt her huſband, wittily compares her to an exchange-woman, who kept her ſhop, while Sir John Bingley cried, 'what d'ye lack?' Her beauty was remarkable, and I fear ſhe made a bad uſe of her charms. 'Lady Suffolk,' ſays the famous Anne Clifford, in her Diary, 1619, 'had the ſmall-pox at Northampton-houſe, which ſpoiled that good face of hers, which had

* P. 27.

brought

brought to others much misery, and to herself greatness, which ended in much unhappiness *."

By this Countess the Earl had the following issue:

1. Theophilus, second Earl, the subject of the next article.

2. Thomas Howard, who had his mother's inheritance at Charlton, in Wiltshire, and is the subject of the succeeding article.

3. Henry, (a considerable devisee by the will of the Earl of Northampton,) who married a great heiress, Elizabeth, the sole daughter and heir of William Bassett, of Blore, in Staffordshire. He died young, leaving by her a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Harpur, of Swarkston, in Derbyshire. His widow re-married William Cavendish, afterwards Marquis, and Duke of Newcastle.

4. Sir Charles, married Mary, daughter and heir of Sir John Fitz, of Fitzford, in Devonshire, (widow first of Sir Allen Percy, K. B.; and secondly, of Thomas Darcy, son of Earl Rivers). He had issue a daughter, Elizabeth.

5. Sir Robert; and 6. Sir William, both K. B. at the creation of Charles, Prince of Wales.

7. Sir Edward, K. B. created 29 April, 4 Charles I. Baron Howard, of Escrick, in Yorkshire, a lordship which came from his mother, as heir to her uncle, Thomas Lord Knevit of Escrick. He died 1675. His son stands recorded in history for his evidence against Lord Russell and Algernon Sydney. The title became extinct with the grandson, 1694.

8. Elizabeth, married to William Knowles, Earl of Banbury, and afterwards to Lord Vaux; whence

* Pennant, p. 228.

come the Earls of Banbury, and the diſpute about their legitimacy.

9. Frances, wife of Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, and afterwards of Carr, Earl of Somerſet, of whom enough has already been ſaid.

10. Catherine, married Dec. 1, 1608, to William Cecil, ſecond Earl of Saliſbury, by which the former enmity between the families was attempted to be reconciled.

XXXIII. HOWARD, LORD HOWARD OF WALDEN.

THEOPHILUS, eldeſt ſon of the Earl of Suffolk, was ſummoned to the Houſe of Peers, 1 James I. during his father's life, by the title of Lord Howard of Walden. In 18 James I. he was made Governor of the Iſle of Jerſey, and Caſtle-Cornet for life *. He married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of George Lord Hume, Earl of Dunbar in Scotland; by whom he had four ſons, and five daughters.

XXXIV. HOWARD, LORD HOWARD OF CHARLTON.

THOMAS HOWARD, ſecond ſon of the Earl of Suffolk, was Maſter of the Horſe to Charles, Prince of Wales; and on 23 Jan. 1621-2, was created Lord

* He died 1640.

Howard

Howard of Charlton, Viſcount Andover. He made but an indifferent figure in the ſubſequent reign. Lord Clarendon ſpeaks contemptuouſly of him: he ſays, "his affection for the Crown was good, but his intereſt little *." He married one of the daughters and coheirs of William, Earl of Exeter, and had a large family, among whom was the wife of Dryden; Sir Robert Howard, the dramatic writer; and Edward Howard, alſo a writer, and the butt of the wits of his day.

XXXV. BROOKE, LORD COBHAM.

HENRY BROOKE ſucceeded his father as Lord Cobham, 5 April, 39 Eliz. Rowland White ſays, 1 March, 1596, "that Lord Cobham's ſon would carry the Cinque Ports away from all; for his own favour was great, and his friends in greatneſs and authority here; and nobody would or durſt ſpeak againſt it unleſs the Earl of Eſſex †." Again he ſays, to Sir Robert Sydney, 30 April, 1597, "I begin to fear leſt your oppoſition to my Lord Cobham, for the Cinque Ports, occaſions this" (unfavourable) "kind of dealing with you, whereby appears the power he hath with the Queen to pleaſure and hurt ‡." He married Frances Howard, daughter of Charles, Earl of Not-

* Hiſt. Reb. II. p. 203.
† Sydn. Pap. II. 23.
‡ Ibid. 46.

tingham, widow of Henry Fitzgerald, Earl of Kildare *.

On the acceſſion of King James, Cobham experienced a fatal reverſe of favour. "Saliſbury had now ſhaken off," ſays Weldon, "all that were great with him, and of his faction, in Queen Elizabeth's days, as Sir Walter Raleigh, Sir George Carew, the Lord Grey, the Lord Cobham; the three firſt, very able men as the world had; the laſt, but one degree from a fool, yet ſerved their turns better than a wiſer man by his greatneſs with the Queen; for they would put him on any thing, and make him tell any lie with as great confidence as a truth †."

"Changes in government," ſays Carte, "naturally produce the like changes in miniſters; and nothing ſeemed more uſeful, convenient, and neceſſary, for the late Queen's ſervants, than to continue united among themſelves. It was more particularly the intereſt of ſuch, as had been moſt violent in the proſecution of the late Earl of Eſſex, to do ſo; ſince the new King had declared himſelf warmly in favour of this nobleman's friends, and one of his firſt acts of government was, to ſend orders for ſetting the Earl of Southampton, and Sir Henry Neville at liberty; and this being done on April 11, the former had met his Majeſty

* Lady Arabella Stuart, in a letter to the Counteſs of Shrewſbury, 16 Sept. 1603, ſays, "My Lord Admiral is returned from the Prince and Princeſs, and either is, or will be, my couſin, before incredulous you will believe ſuch incongruities in a counſellor, as love maketh no miracles in his ſubjects, of what degree or age ſoever. His daughter, of Kildare, is diſcharged of her office, and as near a free woman as may be, and *have a bad huſband*."

† Weldon, p. 17.

on

on the road, been received with diſtinguiſhing marks of favour, and reſtored to his honours. Inſtead of ſtanding by one another, they broke to pieces: the Lords Cobham, and Grey of Wilton *, and Sir Walter Raleigh, declared themſelves open enemies to Cecil. They had been all three engaged in the deſign of not admitting James to the throne, unleſs upon terms, and after a previous enquiry that would have given riſe to a thouſand jealouſies, and gained time for forming parties to ſet aſide his ſucceſſion, or prevent its taking place in that peaceable manner which Cecil propoſed, and which upon that plauſible motion it required all his addreſs and credit to effect. They were men of high ſpirits, ambitious, reſtleſs, active, and enterprizing; the firſt was a worthleſs mortal †, without friends, credit, or reputation, a ſlanderer of all mankind, known to have neither honour, virtue, principle, or veracity; avoided and deſpiſed by every body. The ſecond was violent and furious in his paſſion, and hated by the people for his enmity to Eſſex, and his outrage to the Earl of Southampton; but Raleigh was a man of a wonderful genius, a vaſt extent of knowledge, excellent parts, a head turned for politics, a ſound judgement, true courage, and great experience, equally qualified to form and execute the greateſt deſigns; and though he was univerſally hated all over the nation, he yet was the only perſon about the court capable of ſupplanting Cecil. He had expected that his own credit with the late Queen would riſe to the higheſt degree, when Eſſex, the firſt object

* See p. 75.

† "Beaumont, Dep. April 20, 26. May 2."

of her favour, was removed out of the way; but he ſoon found, that it ſerved only to make Cecil abſolute; a conſequence he never thought of, till coming by water from ſeeing that nobleman's execution. Cecil was a miniſter of great abilities and incomparable prudence, cloſe in his meaſures, ſkilled in all the matters of inſinuation and intrigue, and by his cool temper, extenſive knowledge, ſolid judgement, and long experience in ſtate affairs, perfectly fit for the poſt of chief miniſter; which he enjoyed, and deſerved likewiſe by his incorruptible integrity, and conſtant zeal for the good and honour of his country. He had taken his meaſures very properly for getting over the prejudices, which James might have againſt him, as the ſon of Burleigh, who had been the principal adviſer of the murder of Queen Mary, and for ingratiating himſelf with the King, by ſtriking up a friendſhip with the Earl of Mar, and Edward Bruce Lord of Kinloſs, when ſent to congratulate the late Queen upon the ſuppreſſion of Eſſex's commotion, and by undertaking to bring James to the throne without any oppoſition. He had from that time kept a correſpondence with this prince, a thing ſo diſagreeable to Elizabeth, that no other of her miniſters durſt attempt, or could indeed do it without his diſcovering the matter; and having ſecured Mar and Kinloſs in his intereſt, theſe noblemen who had the moſt credit of any with the King, eaſily poſſeſſed him with the notion that his quiet acceſſion (as he owned in a letter written on the firſt news of Elizabeth's death, full of affection and acknowledgments to this miniſter) was entirely owing to Cecil's management; in which they claimed no ſmall ſhare of merit by having engaged him in the undertaking.

taking. Hence it was that Cobham firſt tried in vain, by trying James in the North, and diſcovering all Cecil's cabals, to root him out of the King's favour; he was not believed, and his character was too infamous to deſerve credit; nor did Raleigh afterwards meet with better ſucceſs in the like accuſation. Cecil coming to the King at York, eaſily triumphed over both his enemies; the firſt, whoſe ſiſter he had married, was below his reſentment, there being no danger to be apprehended from his quarter; but it was neceſſary to cruſh the other, or at leaſt to remove him from court. Raleigh was immediately turned out of his poſt of Captain of the Guard; being ſo generally hated over England, that many fancied Cecil took the ſtep to get rid of the ill-will and reproaches he felt in ſupporting him; and that poſt was ſoon after given to Sir Thomas Erſkine *."

The plot which followed, called Raleigh's plot, was undoubtedly ſet on foot by the Papiſts, who obſerving the violent animoſity between the Engliſh and Scots, and the general diſlike entertained of the new government, thought it a propitious juncture to make ſome attempt in favour of their religion. It is certain, there was an odd mixture in it of all ſorts of perſons of different humours and religions; but they were all malcontents, angry with the King, and furious in their reſentments againſt Cecil. It is reported, their deſign was to ſeize the King's perſon, and when they had got him in their power, to make him ſwear that he would allow a liberty of conſcience and a free exerciſe of religion, and change his miniſters and counſellors †.

* Carte, III. p. 710. † Ibid. p. 717.

They

They are accuſed of having applied to foreign powers for aſſiſtance; and Cobham, by the means of Lawrency, a merchant very great with Aremberg, began a correſpondence with this ambaſſador, who very readily gave ear to his overtures. Cobham made him afterwards ſeveral viſits by night; and in theſe it was propoſed to make uſe of the Lady Arabella's name. With the aid of 600,000 crowns, Cobham propoſed to raiſe an inſurrection in England, Scotland, and Ireland. Whatever was the deſign of the conſpirators, it was not ripe for execution before the whole affair was diſcovered *.

The King and council were entirely ſatisfied, that this plot had been encouraged by the King of Spain and the Archduke; but being inclined to a peace, they did not care to throw a ſlur upon either. The latter's ambaſſador had ſo conſiderable a ſhare in it, that there was no proceeding againſt the criminals without bringing his name in queſtion; but Aremberg departing for Flanders about the middle of October (1603), it was reſolved to delay no longer the trials of the conſpirators, and that Raleigh ſhould ſuffer for company, though every body thought the proofs of his guilt were inſufficient.

Lord Cobham and Lord Grey were tried at Wincheſter, on 25 and 26 Nov. by their Peers, the Lord Chancellor ſitting as high Steward. "Never was there ſo poor and abject a ſpirit as Cobham: he heard his indictment with much fear and trembling, ſometimes interrupting it by forſwearing what he thought to be wrongly inſerted, ſo as by his faſhion it was

* Carte, III. p. 218.

known

known before he ſpake what he would confeſs or deny. In his firſt anſwer he ſaid, he had changed his mind ſince he came to the bar; for whereas he came with an intention to have made his confeſſion, without denying any thing, now ſeeing many things inſerted in his indictment, with which he could not be charged, and not being able in one word to make diſtinction of many parts, he muſt plead to all not guilty. For what related to Arabella, he denied the whole accuſation; only ſaying ſhe had ſought his friendſhip; and his brother Brooke had ſought hers. As to the other deſign, he ſaid, he had hammered in his brains ſome ſuch imaginations; but never had propoſed to bring them to effect. He exclaimed againſt Raleigh as one who had ſtirred him up to diſcontent, and thereby ruined his fortunes; charging him with having once propoſed to him a means for the Spaniard to invade England, by bringing down an army to the Groyne (under pretence of ſending it to the Netherlands), and landing it at Milford Haven; with having made himſelf a penſioner to Spain for 1500 crowns a year, to give intelligence; and with having, as an earneſt of his diligence, already related to the Count of Aremberg the particulars of what had paſſed in the audience of the States at Greenwich. When his brother's confeſſion was read about his contract with Aremberg for money to be given to malcontents, he excepted to him, as an incompetent accuſer, calling him a viper, and charging him with inceſt. When his letter to Aremberg for 500,000 crowns, and the latter's anſwer conſenting to the demand, were produced, he flew to his former retreat, pretending he had no ill-meaning in this, and excuſing Aremberg likewiſe, as

one who meant thereby only to further the peace. When his intended travelling to Bruſſells, Savoy, and Spain, was urged, he confeſſed imaginations, but to no purpoſe; and ſtill laid the fault upon his own weakneſs in ſuffering himſelf to be miſled by Raleigh. Being aſked of his two letters to different purpoſes, the one excuſing, the other condemning Raleigh, he ſaid the laſt was true, and the other was drawn from him by device in the Tower, by young Harvey, the Lieutenant's ſon, who, being corrupted by Raleigh, carried intelligence betwixt them. Having thus accuſed all his friends, and ſaid ſo little to excuſe himſelf, the Peers were not long in deliberating about his ſentence; and being found guilty, he begged a great while for life and favour, alledging his confeſſion as a meritorious act *."

On Wedneſday, Dec. 7, the King ſent to Sir Henry Tichbourne, Sheriff of Hampſhire, warrants for the execution of Markham, Grey, and Cobham, on the Friday following. The mode of bringing the priſoners on the ſcaffold, and aggravating their ſufferings before the grant of the pardon on which the King had reſolved, has been already mentioned, under the account of Lord Grey of Wilton. "Cobham," ſays Sir Dudley Carleton, "who was now to play his part, and by his former actions promiſed nothing but *matiere pour rire*, did much cozen the world; for he came to the ſcaffold with good aſſurance, and contempt of death. He ſaid ſome ſhort prayers after his miniſter, and ſo outprayed the company that helped

* Sir Dudley Carleton's Letter. Hardwicke State Papers, I. 380. Carte, III. 721.

to

to pray with him, that a ſtander-by ſaid, "he had a good mouth in a cry, but was nothing ſingle." Some few words he uſed to expreſs his ſorrow for his offence to the King, and craved pardon of him and the world; for Sir Walter Raleigh, he took it upon the hope of his ſoul's reſurrection, that what he had ſaid of him was true; and with thoſe words would have taken a ſhort farewell of the world, with that conſtancy and boldneſs, that we might ſee by him, it is an eaſier matter to die well than live well *."

When the priſoners, after being remanded, were brought back on the ſcaffold; "they looked," ſays Sir Dudley, "ſtrange on one another, like men beheaded, and met again in the other world."—"See, the mercy of your Prince," ſaid the Sheriff, "hath ſent hither a contermand, and given you your lives." There was then no need to beg a plaudite of the audience; for it was given with ſuch hues and cries, that it went from the caſtle into the town, and there began afreſh as if there had been ſome ſuch like accident. Thoſe that went beſt reſolved to death were glad of life. Cobham vowed openly, if ever he proved traitor again, never ſo much as to beg his life! †

The two Lords, with Raleigh ‡, were confined to the Tower of London, there to remain during pleaſure.

"Grey

* Hardwicke, State Papers, I. 391.

† Ibid. p. 392. See alſo a letter from Michael Hickes to the Earl of Shrewſbury, in Lodge's Illuſtr. III. 214.

‡ The curious ſtory told by Weldon of Cobham's accuſation of Raleigh is as follows: "All the evidence brought againſt him was Cobham's accuſation, which he only deſired might appear *vivâ voce*, and he would yield without further defence. But that they knew

"Grey and Cobham," ſays Weldon, "died in their reſtraint; the one much pitied; the other ſcorned, and his death as baſe. For he died louſy for want of apparel and linen; and had ſtarved, had not a trencher-ſcraper, ſometime his ſervant in court, relieved him with ſcraps, in whoſe houſe he died; being ſo poor a houſe, as he was forced to creep up a ladder into a little hole to his chamber: which was a ſtrange judgment, and unprecedented, that a man of 7000*l. per ann.* * and of a perſonal eſtate of 30,000*l.* of all which the King was cheated of what ſhould have eſcheated to him, that he could not give him any maintenance, as in all caſes the King doth, unleſs out of his own revenue of the crown; which was the occaſion of this Lord's want: (his wife being very rich would not give him the crums that fell from her table); and this was

knew well Cobham would not, nor could not accuſe him, having been tampered with by Wade, then Lieutenant of the Tower, and Saliſbury's great creature. Wade deſired it under his hand; that alſo he refuſed; at laſt Wade got a trick by his cunning to ſurprize Cobham's weakneſs: to get him to write his name to a blank, to which Wade, no queſtion, wrote the accuſation, as will appear hereafter; for Saliſbury urging Raleigh often, if Cobham had accuſed him under his hand, would he then yield; Raleigh replied, he knew Cobham weak of judgment, and did not know how that weakneſs might be wrought on; but was confident, he would not to his face accuſe him, and therefore would not put his fortune and all on that; at which fence he ſtood till nine at night. At laſt his fate carried him againſt his reaſon, and he yielded upon the producing his hand; which was inſtantly pulled out, and was in truth his hand, but not his act or deed." Weldon, p. 35.

* This value probably is much exaggerated; for in 1672 the eſtate then held by the Duke of Richmond was only valued at 3000*l.* a year.

a juſt

a juſt judgment of God on him *." He died in Jan. 1619, without iſſue †.

The noble manſion at Cobham-Hall in Kent, with the ſurrounding eſtates, whence ſprung all the illuſtrious and once-ſpreading branches of the noble family of Cobham, and which had formed the head of the

* Weldon, p. 35.

† His brother George Brooke, a man of bad character, who was executed for the above treaſon, and who appears to have been guilty, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, Lord Borough, (who died 1597), and coheir to her brother Thomas, Lord Borough, by whom he had a ſon, William Brooke, who, in 1610, (7 Ja. I.) was reſtored in blood, but not to enjoy the title of Lord Cobham without the King's ſpecial grace. This William married the daughter of Sir Moſes Hill, Knt. by whom he left two daughters his coheirs, of whom one married Sir John Denham the poet, of whom a curious account may be ſeen in Grammont's Memoirs; the other married Sir William Boothby, and was anceſtreſs of the preſent Sir Brooke Boothby, Bart.

Of the ſiſters of Lord Cobham, Elizabeth was wife of Lord Treaſurer Cecil, Earl of Saliſbury, and died 1591. Frances married, firſt, John, Lord Stourton, and afterwards Sir Edward Moore, Knt.; and Margaret was the ſecond wife of Sir Thomas Sondes of Throwleigh, in Kent, Knt. whoſe ſole daughter and heir, Frances, married Sir Richard Leviſon, of Trentham, in Staffordſhire, whoſe ſon, Sir John, was father of Chriſtian Leviſon, (coheir to her brother,) wife of Sir Peter Temple, of Stowe, in Bucks, grandfather of Sir Richard Temple, created 1718, Viſcount and Baron *Cobham*, with remainder to his ſiſter, Heſther Grenville, whoſe grandſon, the Marquis of Buckingham, now enjoys theſe titles.

But the iſſue of Sir Henry Brooke, alias Cobham, (the uncle) fifth ſon of George, Lord Cobham, became heirs male. This Sir Henry Cobham was a perſon of ſome eminence, (ſee Lodge's Illuſt. II. 736.) and had by Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Sutton, a ſecond ſon Sir John Brooke, of Hekington, co. Linc. who, in 20 Char. I. was advanced to the dignity of Baron Cobham, but died ſ. p. (Dugd. Bar. II. 283.)

Barony

Barony of theſe feudal Lords, at leaſt from the reign of King John, were granted by King James, in the 10th of his reign, to his kinſman, Lodowick Stuart, Duke of Lenox, and afterwards of Richmond; from whom they paſſed to his nephew, Eſme Duke of Lenox, whoſe grand-daughter, and at length heir, Katherine, Lady Obrien, was mother of Katherine, Counteſs of Clarendon, whoſe daughter, Lady Theodoſia Hyde, marrying John Bligh, Eſq. of Ireland, carried theſe noble eſtates, with the Engliſh Barony of Clifton, into his family, who were then created Earls of Darnley, 1721, and ſtill enjoy them.

The antient manſion ſtill exiſts in the form of an half H, the two wings on the outſide as they were left by Lord Cobham, whoſe arms in ſtone ſtill remain over their doors of entrance; but the centre having been rebuilt, or new-fronted, from the deſigns of Inigo Jones.

I have rambled over this large manſion with many emotions of regret at the hard fate of the Cobhams, whoſe antient glories were ſurely too ſeverely puniſhed with ruin and extinction, for the doubtful crimes of one weak man. With them, if I recollect, the antient nobility of Kent expired; and the deſcendants of feudal chiefs could no longer be found to diſplay the trophies of their anceſtors in the Baronial Hall.

THE END OF THE THIRD BOOK.

BOOK

BOOK THE FOURTH.

CONTAINING THE PEERS, WHOSE ANCESTORS OF THE MALE LINE ATTAINED THE RANK OF BARONS DURING THE REIGN OF THE HOUSE OF TUDOR.

XXXVI. RATCLIFFE, EARL OF SUSSEX.

ROBERT RATCLIFFE ſucceeded his father as Earl of Suſſex, 37 Eliz. He had been ſent into Scotland by that Queen to ſtand in her ſtead as a godfather, at the chriſtening of Prince Henry, and in 39 Eliz. was in the voyage with Robert Earl of Eſſex, to Cadiz. In 1621, 19 James I. he was inſtalled Knight of the Garter. He firſt married Bridget, daughter of Sir Charles Moriſon, of Caſhiobury, in Hertfordſhire; and had iſſue by her two ſons, Henry, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope, and Thomas; and two daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Ramſay, Viſcount Haddington, afterwards Earl of Holderneſs; and Honora—all dying in his life time iſſueleſs.

He married, secondly, Frances, daughter of Hercules Meutas, of Ham, in Essex, Esq. one of the gentlemen pensioners to Queen Elizabeth; but had no issue by her.—And dying at his house at Clerkenwell, 22d Sept. 1629, 5. Charles I. was buried at Boreham, in Essex, with his ancestors *.

XXXVII. BOROUGH, LORD BOROUGH.

ROBERT LORD BOROUGH, born Aug. 1594, succeeded his father, Thomas Lord Borough, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, 1597. He seems to have been succeeded by his brother Thomas Lord Borough, who died under age; his mother, Katherine Lady Borough, was living 1622. His four sisters, or their issue, became his coheirs, viz. Elizabeth, wife of George Brooke, brother to Lord Cobham, lately mentioned; Katherine, wife of Thomas Knevet, of Ashwelthorpe, in Norfolk, who died 1646; Frances; and Anne †.

XXXVIII. SOMERSET, EARL OF WORCESTER.

EDWARD SOMERSET, 4th Earl of Worcester, was aged 50 at the accession of King James, who continued him Master of the Horse. Sir Robert Naunton,

* Dugd. Bar. II. 288.

† See Collins's Baronies in Fee, 366.

in

in his Fragmenta Regalia, gives the following character of him:—

"My Lord of Worceſter I have here put laſt, but "not leaſt in the King's favour. He was of the ancient "and noble blood of the Beauforts, and of her grand-"father's kin by her mother, which the Queen could "never forget, eſpecially where there was an incur-"rence of old blood with fidelity, a mixture which "ever ſorted with the Queen's nature. And though "there might happen ſomewhat in this houſe, which "might invert her grace, (though not to ſpeak of my "Lord himſelf but in due reverence and honour, I "mean contrariety, or ſuſpicion in religion), yet the "Queen ever reſpected his houſe, and principally this "noble blood, whom ſhe firſt made Maſter of her "Horſe, and then admitted him of her Council of "State.

"In his youth, part whereof he ſpent before he "came to reſide at court, he was a very fine gentle-"man, and the beſt horſeman and tilter of the times, "which were then the manlike and noble recreations "of the court, and ſuch as took up the applauſe of men "as well as the praiſe and commendation of ladies. And "when years had abated theſe exerciſes of honour, he "grew then to be a faithful and profound counſellor, "and as I have placed him laſt, ſo was he the laſt "liver of all her ſervants of her favour, and had the "honour to ſee his renowned miſtreſs, and all of them, "laid in the places of their reſts: and for himſelf, "after a life of very noble and remarkable reputation, "and in a peaceable old age, a fate that I make the "laſt and none of my ſlighteſt obſervations, which "befel not many of the reſt; for they expired like

" unto a light blown out with the ſnuff; ſtinking, not " commendably extinguiſhed; and with an offence to " the ſtanders-by." He died at his houſe in the Strand, March 3, 1627-8, and was buried at Windſor.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, by whom, who died 1621, he had eight ſons, and ſeven daughters.

I. William, Lord Herbert, died unmarried during his father's life.

II. Henry, his ſucceſſor, created Marquis of Worceſter, and eminent for his loyalty and ſufferings in the ſubſequent reign.

III. Thomas, who was ſent with Charles Percy to notify to King James the death of Queen Elizabeth; and was made K. B. Jan. 5, 1604-5. He was created Viſcount Somerſet, of Caſhel, in Ireland, Dec. 8, 1626.

IV. and V. Charles and Francis died infants.

VI. Sir Charles, of Troy, in Monmouthſhire, K. B. at the creation of Henry, Prince of Wales.

VII. Chriſtopher died young.

VIII. Sir Edward, K. B. died S. P.

IX. Elizabeth, Wife of Sir Henry Guildford, of Hemſted, in Kent.

X. Katherine, wife of William, Lord Petre.

XI. Anne, married to Sir Edward Winter, of Lidney, Knight.

XII. Francis, wife of William Morgan, Eſq.

XIII. Mary died an infant.

XIV. Blanch, wife of Hon. Thomas Arundel.

XV. Katherine, married to Thomas, Lord Windſor.

XXXIX. MAN-

XXXIX. MANNERS, EARL OF RUTLAND.

ROGER MANNERS, fifth Earl of Rutland, was the husband of Sir Philip Sydney's daughter and heir. He succeeded his father 1588. He was bred at the university of Cambridge, where he took the degree of A. M. in 1595. He visited France, Italy, and Switzerland, &c. was Colonel of Foot in the Irish Wars 1598; in which year, July 10, he was incorporated A. M. at Oxford *; and is styled by Wood "an eminent "traveller, and a good soldier." He was appointed constable of Nottingham Castle, and Chief Justice in Eyre of Sherwood Forest, in 1600; and in 1603 was honoured with a visit from King James, in his progress from Edinburgh to London; when, among other entertainments prepared for the Royal guest, was an exhibition of Ben Jonson's Masque of "The Metamor-"phosed Gypsies."

A cotemporary writer tells us, "On the 22d of "April, his Majesty departed from Newark, towards "Bever Castle, hunting all the way as he rode, saving "that in the way he made four Knights. By the right "noble Earl of Rutland, his Highness was not only "royally and most plenteously received, but with "such exceeding joy of the good Earl and his most "honourable lady, that he took therein exceeding "pleasure. And he approved his contentment in the "morning; for before he went to break his fast, he

* Wood's Fast. I. 155.

" made forty-ſix Knights* ; and having refreſhed at " breakfaſt, took kind leave of the Earl of Rutland, " his Counteſs, and the reſt, and ſet forward towards " Burleigh."

In the ſame year, this Earl was made Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnſhire ; and was ſent Embaſſador from King James I. into Denmark, to the chriſtening of the King's eldeſt ſon, and to inveſt his Daniſh Majeſty with the Enſigns of the Garter. He was made K. B. at the King's Coronation, 1603 ; and in the ſame year, Steward of the Manor and Soke of Grantham †.

He died at Cambridge, June 26, 1612, without iſſue ‡.

His wife only ſurvived him two months. Mrs. Chamberlaine, in a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, Aug. 10, 1612, ſays, " The widow Counteſs of Rutland died lately, and is privately buried in St. Paul's, by her father, Sir Philip Sydney, and Secretary Walſingham. Sir Walter Raleigh is ſlandered to have given her certain pills that diſpatched her. The Viſcount Liſle is gone for Fluſhing, a thouſand pounds the year richer by her death §."

Francis his brother ſucceeded as ſixth Earl of Rutland. In 1598, when but eighteen years of age, he be-

* Among theſe were Sir George and Sir Oliver Manners, two brothers of the Earl of Rutland ; to which title Sir George afterwards ſucceeded in 1632. Sir Oliver was buried at Bottesford, Aug. 23, 1613.

† Copied from the full account of the Rutland Family, in Nichols's laborious and excellent Hiſtory of Leiceſterſhire, Vol. II. p. 48.

‡ Epitaph. Ibid. 102.

§ Winw. Mem. III. 385.

gan

gan his travels into France, Lorrain, and divers parts of Italy; where he was honourably received by the Princes themſelves, and nobly entertained in their courts; and in his return through Germany had the like honour done him by Ferdinand, Archduke of Auſtria, the Emperor Mathias, and all the other German Princes. On June 4, 1603-4 he was made K. B. at the creation of Prince Charles; and in 1604 married Frances, widow of Sir William Bevile of Kilkhampton*, in Cornwall, and one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Henry Knevit, of Charlton, in Wilts. In 1608, he married, ſecondly, Cicely, ſiſter to Nicholas Tuſton, Earl of Thanet, widow of Sir Henry Hungerford, Knight.

In 1612, on his acceſſion to the Earldom, he was made Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnſhire; ſoon after, Juſtice in Eyre of all the King's Foreſts and Chaces, North of Trent; and Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of Rutland, Northampton, and Nottingham; in 1616, K. G. and ſame year, one of the Lords, who attended the King to Scotland. In 1623, he was made Admiral of the Fleet, for convoying Charles, Prince of Wales, out of Spaine; and in 1625, he was one of the ſupporters to King Charles, and chief mourner at the funeral of his father, King James I.†

By his firſt Lady, he had an only child Katherine, married to George Villiers, firſt Duke of Buckingham; and afterwards, to Randal Macdonnel, Earl of Antrim, in Ireland.

* Which came afterwards to the Granvilles, whence the name of *Bevile* Granville.

† Nichols's Leic. ut. ſupr. p. 49. The Earl died 1632.

By his ſecond wife he had two ſons, Henry and Francis, who both died in their infancy, from the effects, as was ſuppoſed at the time, of "wicked "practice and ſorcery." Joan Flower and her two daughters, Margaret and Philippa, ſervants at Belvoir Caſtle, were diſmiſſed for neglect of buſineſs and various miſdemeanors. This excited their revenge againſt the family; they therefore made uſe of all the enchantments, ſpells, and charms, that were at that time ſuppoſed to anſwer their malicious purpoſes. Henry, the eldeſt of their ſons, died ſoon after their diſmiſſion, Sept. 1613; notwithſtanding which, no ſuſpicion of witchcraft aroſe, till five years afterwards; when the woman and the two daughters, who are ſaid to have entered into a formal contract with the devil, and to have become "devils incarnate themſelves," were accuſed of "murdering Henry, Lord Ros, by "witchcraft, and torturing the Lord Francis, his bro-"ther*, and the Lady Katherine, his ſiſter." Being apprehended five years after the ſuppoſed fact, after various examinations before Francis, Lord Willoughby of Ereſby, Sir George Manners, Sir William Pelham, Sir Henry Haſtings, and Samuel Heming, D. D. rector of Bottesford, and other his Majeſty's Juſtices of the Peace for the ſaid parts of the county; they were committed to Lincoln Gaol. Joan Flower died at Ancaſter in her way thither, by wiſhing the bread and butter ſhe eat might choak her if ſhe was guilty. The two daughters were tried before Sir Henry Hobart, and Sir Edward Bromley; confeſſed their guilt, and were executed at Lincoln, March 11, 1618-19†.

XL. SANDS,

* Francis died, March 7, 1619.

† Copied from Nichols, ut. ſupr. "However we may deplore the

XL. SANDS, LORD SANDS OF THE VINE.

WILLIAM, LORD SANDS OF THE VINE, near Baſingſtoke, in Hampſhire, had ſucceeded his grandfather as early as the 13 Eliz.; and in 43 Eliz. was involved in Lord Eſſex's inſurrection, and ſuffered impriſonment for it. He died Sept. 29, 1623, 21 James I.

His firſt wife was Chriſtian, daughter of Anſlow (or Onſlow*,) Eſq. by whom he had had a ſon William, his ſucceſſor.

" the ignorance of the times, theſe unhappy women could not be " ſaid to be innocent; as, from the depoſitions of others, and their " own examinations and confeſſions, there could be no doubt of " their intentional guilt. In ſhort, they believed themſelves witches. " Their caſe was printed, 1618, 4to. &c. The calamities in the " Earl's Family are ſaid to have occaſioned the famous Act of Par- " liament in that reign againſt Sorcery, and other diabolical prac- " tices, which was lately repealed. Howel tells us, in his Letters, " Vol. I. p. 58, that King James, a great while, was loth to be- " lieve there were witches; but that which happened to my Lord " Francis of Rutland's Children convinced him." This is contradictory to the tenor of the " Dæmonologia," which was publiſhed long before. Nichols, ut. ſupr.—note—p. 49.

* In a letter of Rowland White, to Sir Robert Sydney, Jan. 5, 1599, is the following paſſage: " It is thought that your couſin " Gifford, of Hampſhire, ſhall marry *Mrs. Onſlow*, the maid of " honour, and that it is done by my Lord Sandes' procurement." Sydn. Pap. II. 156. Gifford of Hampſhire was Gifford of Crundal, in that county. In the church of that pariſh, are the Sydney arms on the monument of Sir George Powlett, whoſe third wife was widow of Henry Sandes, and mother of the above William, Lord Sandes. But the exact connections of theſe parties I cannot explain. See Topogr. Miſcellanies, 1791. Art. Crundal.

His

His ſecond wife was Katherine Bridges*, daughter of Edmund, ſecond Lord Chandos, whom Gaſcoigne, the Poet, has celebrated for her beauty, in the following delicate lines:

In court whoſo demands
What dame doth moſt excell;
For my conceit I muſt needs ſay,
Fair Bridges bears the bell.

Upon whoſe lively cheek,
To prove my judgment true,
The roſe and lilly ſeem to ſtrive
For equal change of hue.

And therewithal ſo well
Her graces all agree;
No frowning cheere dare once preſume
In her ſweet face to be.

Although ſome laviſh lips,
Which like ſome other beſt,
Will ſay the blemiſh on her brow
Diſgraceth all the reſt.

Thereto I thus reply;
God wot, they little know
The hidden cauſe of that miſhap,
Nor how the harm did grow:

* Rowland White, Jan. 16, 1599, writes, "My Lord of Eſſex hath the liberty of the gallery and garden granted to him. My Lady Sands goes very often to Walſingham houſe, to ſee how the ladies do there. His ſon is returned to Eton, without ſeeing his lord and father. Here is no inkling of grace towards him." Sydn. Pap. II. 159.

For

For when dame Nature firſt
Had fram'd her heavenly face,
And thoroughly bedecked it
With goodly gleams of grace;

It liked her ſo well:
Lo here, quoth ſhe, a piece
For perfect ſhape that paſſeth all
Apelles' work in Greece.

This bait may chance to catch
The greateſt God of Love,
Or mighty thundering Jove himſelf,
That rules the roaſt above.

But out, alas! thoſe words
Were vaunted all in vain:
And ſome unſeen were preſent there,
Poor Bridges, to thy pain:

For Cupid, crafty boy,
Cloſe in a corner ſtood,
Not blindfold then, to gaze on her;
I gueſs it did him good.

Yet when he felt the flame
'Gan kindle in his breaſt,
And heard dame Nature boaſt by her
To break him of his reſt;

His hot new-choſen love
He changed into hate,
And ſuddenly with mighty mace
'Gan rap her on the pate.

It grieved Nature much
To ſee the cruel deed:
Meſeems, I ſee her how ſhe wept
To ſee her darling bleed.

Well yet, quoth ſhe, this hurt
Shall have ſome help I trow;
And quick with ſkin ſhe covered it,
That whiter is than ſnow.

Wherewith Dan Cupid fled,
For fear of further flame,
When angel-like he ſaw her ſhine,
Whom he had ſmit with ſhame.

Lo! thus was Bridges hurt
In cradle of her kind.
The coward Cupid brake her brow
To wreck his wounded mind.

The ſcar ſtill there remains;
No force, there let it be;
There is no cloud that can eclipſe
So bright a ſun, as ſhe*.

By this Lady, Lord Sands had iſſue a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Edwin Sandys†, Knight, ſon and

* Percy's Ballads, II. 140. originally publiſhed in "A hun-"dreth ſundrie flowers bounde up in one ſmall poſie." 1572 or 3; and in "The Poſies of George Gaſcoigne, Eſq." 1575.

† The Sandſes of the Vine were a very ancient family in this county, where their magnificent manſion (now belonging to William

and heir of Miles Sandys, of Latimers, in Bucks, Eſq. Maſter of the King's-Bench Office.

William (the ſon by the firſt wife) ſucceeded to the honour. He married Alithea, eldeſt daughter and coheir of John Panton of Brinneſkib, in Denbighſhire, Eſq. and died, Nov. 12, 1629 (5 Charles I.) without iſſue *.

XLI. VAUX, LORD VAUX OF HANOWDEN.

EDWARD LORD VAUX ſucceeded his grandfather, William, Lord Vaux, (ſon of Thomas, Lord Vaux, the Poet †,) 1595. His mother was Elizabeth, daughter of John Roper, firſt Lord Teynham.

In this reign, he was for a time at leaſt under a cloud. Mr. John Chamberlayne writes to Sir Ralph Winwood, Nov. 3, 1612. "My Lord Vaux is pardoned his præmunire, and delivered out of the King's Bench or Fleet, to the cuſtody of the Dean of Weſtminſter ‡." He married Elizabeth, daughter of Tho-

liam Chute, Eſq. M. P. for Hants) ſtill remains; and totally diſtinct, and bearing very diſſimilar arms (a croſs raguled) from the family of this Sir Edwin Sandys, (who bore a feſſe dancettee, between three croſslets fitchy,) and was of the family of Edwin Sandys, Archbiſhop of York, whoſe eldeſt ſon ſettled at Ombersley, in Worceſterſhire, and was anceſtor of the late Lord Sandys. The Archbiſhop was of Northern origin.

* The Barony being in fee deſcended to his half-ſiſter's grandſon, William Sandys, who died 1668, S. P.

† See Warton's Hiſt. Poet. III. p. 43; Theatrum Poetarum, I. p. 48; and Percy's Ballads, II. 46–49. ‡ Winw. Mem. III. 407.

mas

mas Howard, Earl of Suffolk, widow of William Knowles, Earl of Banbury; and died 1661, without lawful iſſue.—"Lord Banbury likewiſe," ſays Dugdale, "had by her no iſſue, as the certificate ſubſcribed by "her the ſaid Elizabeth doth teſtify. But, notwithſtanding this her certificate, and an inquiſition "taken after his death, importing as much, it was "not long after, ere ſhe married Edward Lord Vaux, "and produced two ſons; Edward, who by reaſon of "a ſudden quarrel happening on the road between "Calais and Gravelines, was there ſlain, and buried "in the church of the Friars Minims at Calais; the "other, Nicholas,* was frequently called Earl of Banbury, but never had ſummons to Parliament †."

* Dugd. Bar. II. 413. 305.

† Charles, ſon of this Nicholas, being indicted in the King's Bench, 1695, for the murder of one Lawſon, by the name of "Charles Knowles, Eſq." pleaded a miſnomer, ſtating himſelf to be Earl of Banbury; which plea was allowed by Lord Chief Juſtice Holt, in oppoſition to the Crown Lawyers, who replied that he was not Earl of Banbury, becauſe the Houſe of Lords had refuſed to admit his claim. The upright Chief Juſtice involved himſelf on this occaſion in the memorable controverſy with the Upper Houſe; the ground of his refuſal of their deciſion having been, as I underſtand, that it had been made without a reference from the Crown.

An Act was attempted in 1661, to declare this Nicholas a baſtard, which I preſume was thrown out.

From the time of Lord Holt, the heirs male of this Nicholas have been called Earls of Banbury. His grand-daughter married the famous projector Law, and had a daughter married to her couſin, Thomas William, Viſcount Wallingford, ſon of Nicholas, fourth Earl. This Viſcount William was a Major in the firſt troop of Horſe-Guards, and M. P. for Banbury; and died ſixty years ago, in his father's life. His widow died Oct. 12, 1790, æt. 80.—Gent. Mag. Vol. LX. p. 960.—Thomas Woods Knowles, the late Earl of Banbury, her huſband's nephew, died at Wincheſter, March 18, 1793. Gent. Mag. Vol. LXIII. p. 375.

Lord Vaux's ſiſter Mary married, firſt, Henry Lord Abergavenny, and afterwards Sir George Simeon. But he left his eſtates to his natural ſon, Nicholas Knowles *.

XLII. PARKER, LORD MORLEY.

EDMUND PARKER, LORD MORLEY, who had been ſummoned to Parliament 23 Eliz. married the ſole daughter and heir of William Stanley †, Lord Monteagle, fifth ſon of Thomas, Earl of Derby. He died at Stepney, April 1, 1618, and was buried in the pariſh church there ‡. He had iſſue William, his ſucceſſor;—Henry, and Charles; and three daughters: Mary married to Thomas Habington §, of Hinlip, in Worceſterſhire, Eſq. Elizabeth, wife of Sir Alexander Barlow in Lancaſhire, Knight, and Frances, wife of Chriſtopher Danby, of Leighton, in Yorkſhire, Eſq.

XLIII.

* Whoſe ſon Charles, in 1694, ſold the principal ſeat at Harrowden, in Northamptonſhire, to the Hon. Thomas Wentworth.—Bridges's Northampt. II. 103.

† William Stanley, Lord Monteagle, died Nov. 10, 1581.

‡ April 2.—He lived at a houſe at Mile-end Green, now in the occupation of the Rev. Mr. Thirlwall, curate of Stepney. Lyſons's Lond. III. 452.

§ Thomas Habington was ſon of John Habington, cofferer to Queen Eliz. This "Thomas was concerned in various plots for releaſing Mary, Queen of Scots, and ſetting up a Papiſt to ſucceed her, and contrived many hiding holes in the curious old manſion, at Hinlip. The acceſs to ſome was through the chimney; to others, through neceſſary houſes; others had trap-doors which communicated

XLIII. PARKER, LORD MONTEAGLE.

WILLIAM PARKER, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded his mother in the Barony of Monteagle, during his father's life. He is rendered memorable in hiſtory as the perſon to whom was addreſſed the letter that diſcovered the Gunpowder Plot. It was inſcribed on the back

"*To the Right Honourable*
The Lord Mow'teagle."

And was in the following words:

"My Lord, out of the love I beare to ſome of "youare friends, I have a caer of your preſervation. "Therefore, I would advyſe yowe, as yowe tender

cated to back-ſtair-caſes: ſome of theſe rooms, on the outſide, have the appearance of great chimneys." Dr. Naſh has given a print of this old houſe. He has likewiſe given an engraved portrait of his wife, Mary Parker. "Tradition in Worceſterſhire ſays, ſhe was the perſon who wrote the letter to her brother, which diſcovered the gunpowder plot."—"Percy," adds Dr. Naſh, "whoſe picture is at Henlip, was very intimate both with Habington and Lord Montegle, and is ſuppoſed by Guthrie to have written the letter; but the ſtile of it ſeems to be that of one, who had only heard ſome dark hints of the buſineſs, which perhaps was the caſe of Mrs. Habington, and not of one who was a principal mover of the whole, as was Percy.—Mr. Habington was condemned to die for concealing Garnet and Oldcorn, the Jeſuits; but was pardoned at the interceſſion of his wife and Lord Montegle." Naſh's Worceſterſhire, I. 585. He died 1647, aged 87.—He was father, by Lord Montegle's Siſter, of William Habington, the Poet.—See Wood's Athenæ, II. 109, for an account of both father and ſon, which latter died Nov. 30, 1654.

"youer

" youer lyf, to devyſe ſome exſcuſe to ſhift off your " attendance at this parleament, for God and man " hath concurred to puniſhe the wickednes of this " tyme, and thinke not ſlightelye of this advertiſement, " but retyere youre ſelfe into youre contri, where " yowe maye expect the event in ſafti, for thowghe " theare be no apparance of anni ſtir, yet I ſaye they " ſhall receyve a teribel blowe this parleament, and " yet they ſhall not ſei who hurts them. This cown- " cel is not to be contemned, becauſe it may do yowe " good, and can do yowe no harme, for the dangere " is paſt as ſoon as yowe have burnt the letter, and I " hope God will give yowe the grace to make good " uſe of it. To whoſe holy proteccion I comend " yowe*."

Lord Monteagle had a grant of £.200 a year in land, and a penſion of £.500 per annum for life, as a reward for diſcovering this letter.

* See a Fac-ſimile of this letter in Archæol. XII. p. 200*; where ſee a copy of " the relation of the diſcovery of this plot, preſerved in the paper-office, and corrected in the hand-writing of the Earl of Saliſbury, then Secretary of State;" which relation is a curious proof of the flattery uſed to the King, in the endeavour it exhibits to aſcribe to the King's ſole ſagacity the ſuſpicion of gunpowder, though Lord Saliſbury in his letter, printed in Winwood, ſays that " the idea of gunpowder occurred inſtantly to himſelf and the other Lords, who firſt ſaw the letter."—See the Extract, p. 253. Yet the King had the effrontery in his ſpeech, to ſay " I did upon the inſtant interpret and apprehend ſome dark phraſes therein, contrary to the ordinary grammar conſtruction of them, and in another ſort than, I am ſure, any divine or lawyer in any univerſity would have taken them, to be meant by this horrible form of blowing us up all by gunpowder!"—Archæol. ut ſupr. from Lords' Journal, II. 358.

This nobleman, who on his father's death ſucceeded alſo to the Barony of Morley, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Treſham, by whom he had three ſons, and three daughters: the two younger ſons, were William and Charles; and of the daughters, Frances died a nun; Katherine married to John Savage, Earl Rivers*; and Elizabeth married Edward Cranfield. He died at Haſlingbury Morley, in Eſſex, July 1, 1622, (20 James I.) and was ſucceeded by his eldeſt ſon,

Henry, Lord Morley and Monteagle, who was made a Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince Charles, in 1616, and married Philippa, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Carryl, of Shipley in Surry, Knight †.

XLIV. WINDSOR, LORD WINDSOR.

HENRY WINDSOR, fifth Lord Windſor, ſucceeded his brother Frederick on Dec. 24, 1585, and was then of the age of twenty-three years. He died in 1605, aged forty-three, and was buried in the church of Tarbeck, in Warwickſhire; where a curious monu-

* Whence deſcends George Pitt, created Baron Rivers, 1776; who is coheir to the Baronies of Morley and Monteagle; and once attempted a claim to thoſe honours.

† He died in 1655, leaving a ſon Thomas, who was living in Dugdale's time, having marred Mary, daughter of Henry Martin, of Langworth, in Berkſhire, Eſq. but had then no iſſue. Dugd. Bar. II. 307.

ment

ment is erected to his memory, with his effigies lying at full length, and the following inſcription:

" Hic in ſpe
reſurrectionis
obdormit

Prænobilis Henricus Baro Windſor de Bradenham, filius Edwardi dom. Windeſor, et Catherinæ filiæ Johannis de Vere, Comitis Oxon. et Dorotheæ Radulphi Nevill Com. Weſtmerlandiæ filiæ; qui (Frederico fratre ſeniore moriente ſine liberis,) et paternam hæreditatem et honorem adiit; titulis vero animi fortitudinem in proſperis, in adverſis patientiam adjunxit; tam acquiſitione quam procreatione verè nobilis. Duxit in uxorem Annam cohæredem Thomæ Rivet de Chippenham in Com. Cantab. Militis filiam, ex Griſilda filiâ Domini Gulielmi Paget, Baronis de Beaudeſert, Cuſtodis privati Sigilli Reg. regnantib. Mariâ et Elizabethâ, ex quâ et redditus ſatis amplos, et liberos, (connubii benedictionem,) ſuſcepit bis binos maſculos; cæteras quinque filias, pars major eorum ante ipſos parentes et in ipſorum cunabulis, inter cæleſtes cohortes aſcripti ſunt; Funebria parentum et miſeriam hujus mundi guſtaturi, tres ſolummodo ſupervixere; Thomas ſcilicet filius et hæres; Elizabetha ſenior, nupta Dixeo Hickman de Kew in Com. Surr. armigero; et Elizabetha junior, conſanguineo ſuo Andreæ Windſor, armigero. Nobilitatem ſuam omnibus animi et corporis dotibus adornavit: Deo devotiſſimum, Principi obſequentiſſimum, uxori amantiſſimum, domeſticis liberaliſſimum et ſuaviſſimum, omnibus charum, ſemper ſe præbuit.

In hoc agro ſuo Tardebigienſi, et manſione de Hewell, in ipſa camera ubi primo ſpiravit, expiravit,

magnâ cum Chriſtianâ alacritate et fiduciâ animam in manus Redemptoris placidè et quietè commendavit; Corpus in hâc eccleſia ſepeliri curavit ſexto die Aprilis, inter Reſurrectionis ſolemnia, poſt partum Virginis MDCV. invictiſſimi noſtri Britanniæ Monarchæ Jacobi anno tertio; ætatis ſuæ circiter xliii.

Hoc qualecunque monumentum et epitaphium, meritis ſuis non ſatis amplum, obſequii et amoris ergo, patri vere pio, vere catholico, Thomas mæſtiſſimus filius et hæres, multis cum lachrymis, ſcripſit et poſuit.

Beati, qui in domino moriuntur*."

His ſon Thomas ſucceeded him as ſixth Lord Windſor; and in 1610, was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles, Prince of Wales.

In 1623, he was Rear-Admiral of the fleet ſent by King James to bring Prince Charles out of Spaine; at which time, he nobly entertained on ſhip-board the Grandees of that court, to the great honour of the Engliſh Nation: his equipage and expences in that employment, all at his own charge, ſtanding him in not leſs than £.15,000; which he cheerfully underwent, being a perſon of a moſt free and generous ſpirit, much accompliſhed with learning, eſpecially antiquities, and ſundry uſeful obſervations by his travels through France, Italy, and other foreign parts;—and ſafely landed his Highneſs at Portſmouth, Oct. 5, 1623†."

At the funeral of King James, June 18, 1625, he was one of the attendant mourners‡.

XLV.

* Dugd. Bar. II. 309. Coll. Peer. IV. 10

† Coll. Peer. ut. ſupr. from Dugd. additions to his Baronage.

‡ Ibid, Ruſhw. Coll. I. 104.—He died 1642.—There is a print of Hewel Grange, the ſeat of this family, in Naſh's Worceſterſhire,

XLV. WENTWORTH, LORD WENTWORTH OF NETTLESTED.

THOMAS WENTWORTH, fourth Lord Wentworth, of Nettleſted, in Suffolk, was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, 1610. In the following reign, he was created Earl of Cleveland, and made ſome figure as a perſon of eminent loyalty. He lived to ſee the Reſtoration. His firſt wife was Anne, daughter of Sir John Croft, of Saxham, in Suffolk; his ſecond wife was Katherine, daughter and coheir of Sir John Wentworth, of Goſfield, in Eſſex, Bart*.

XLVI. MORDAUNT, LORD MORDAUNT.

HENRY MORDAUNT, fourth Lord Mordaunt, ſucceeded his father, 1601. He was ſuſpected of ſome knowledge of the gunpowder-plot. In the examination of Guy Fawkes, Wynter, Rookwood and Keyes, four

ſhire, II. 423. "It is a very handſome houſe; the plan is Italian; the north-weſt front 109 feet, 6 inches; the north-eaſt, 127 feet, 6 inches. It was built about the year 1712; but very much improved and furniſhed in 1758. Here is a pleaſant park, having hills gently ſwelling; and a lake of clear water, meaſuring about 30 acres." Ibid.

* Dugd. Bar. II. 310. The preſent Noel Viſcount Wentworth is deſcended by female heirs from him.

of the conſpirators, taken on the 30th of Nov. 1605, before the Lords of the Privy Council, is this paſſage:

"They (the conſpirators) wiſhed that certain of the nobility might be preſerved, that is to ſay, the the Lord Viſcount Mountague, the Lord Mordaunt, the Lord Stourton, and others; and Percy named the Earl of Northumberland. It was agreed amongſt them, the noblemen ſhould be warned*.

Lord Mordaunt was fined in the Star-chamber, and impriſoned; but releaſed June 3, 1606. He married Margaret, daughter of Henry Lord Compton, by whom he had two daughters, and four ſons, viz. Frances, and Elizabeth wife of Sir Thomas Nevil, K. B. John his ſucceſſor; 2. Henry; 3. Francis, who married Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Goſtwick, Bart.; and 4. Lewis.

John, the eldeſt ſon, fifth Lord Mordaunt, was created by Charles I. March 9, 1627-8, Earl of Peterborough†.

XLVI. SEYMOUR, EARL OF HERTFORD.

EDWARD SEYMOUR, Earl of Hertford, eldeſt ſon (by the ſecond wife, Anne Stanhope,) of the Protector, Duke of Somerſet, was an aged man at the acceſſion of James I. He had married, early in life, Lady Katherine Grey, ſiſter of Lady Jane Grey, for which

* Archæolog. XII. p. 211*.

† He died June 18, 1642.

he

he had been fined in the Star-Chamber £.15,000, and impriſoned for nine years in the Tower, where the Counteſs died Jan. 26, 1567.

Soon after the acceſſion of King James, "the treaties of commerce, made by France and England with Spaine and the Archduke, rendered it neceſſary," ſays Carte, "to ſend Embaſſadors extraordinary to thoſe foreign courts; and the Duke of Lenox was diſpatched with that character to France; the Lord Admiral to Spaine; and the Earl of Hertford to the Court of Bruxelles; this laſt, who was generally thought to be maſter of more ready money than any nobleman in England, reſolving to make a pompous figure in his embaſſy, and to ſpend in it £.10,000, beſides his allowance *."

Sir Dudley Carleton writes to Mr. Winwood, from London in Jan. 1604-5—"Our Lord Ambaſſadors begin now to prepare towards their journeys; my Lord Admiral with great pomp; and my Lord of Hartford, (who with much importunity hath accepted the charge to the Archduke,) ſaith, he will be as frank as another †."

Again he writes from Greenwich, March 10:—"Our great ambaſſadors draw near their time; and you may think all will be in the beſt manner, when the little Lord Hartford makes a rate of expence of £.10,000, beſides the King's allowance ‡."

The Earl diſcharged his embaſſy with dignity, and to univerſal ſatisfaction. He ſailed from Dover, on 19th of April, 1605, with Sir Thomas Edmondes, deſigned to be the reſident Ambaſſador, two Barons,

* Carte's Hiſt. Eng. III. 750. † Winw. Mem. II. 45.
‡ Ibid. p. 52.

ſixteen Knights, a great number of gentlemen, and above 300 perſons in rich liveries; and having ſeen the Archduke ratify the peace on May 1, left Bruxelles, eight days after, on his return for England. Before his departure, he diſtributed out of his own purſe, for the honour of his king and country, preſents to the value of at leaſt £.3000 ſterling, among the Archduke's attendants *."

He died in April 1621, aged 83, and was buried in the cathedral church of Saliſbury †.

He married, for his ſecond wife, Frances Howard, ſiſter to the Lord Admiral Charles Earl of Nottingham, who died 1598.

His third wife was Frances, daughter to Howard Viſcount Bindon, widow of Henry Pranel ‡, citizen of London.—Of this lady, Arthur Wilſon gives the following very curious account:

"This lady was one of the greateſt, both for birth and beauty, in her time; but at firſt ſhe went a ſtep backwards, as it were, to fetch a career, to make her mount the higher. Her extraction was high, fit for her great mind; yet ſhe deſcended ſo low as to marry one Prannel, a Vintner's ſon, in London, having a good eſtate, who dying left her childleſs, a young and beautiful widow; upon whom, Sir George Rodney, a gentleman in the Weſt, ſuitable to her for perſon and fortune, fixing his love, had good hopes from her to reap the fruits of it. But Edward, Earl of Hertford, being entangled by her fair eyes, and ſhe having a tang of her grandfather's ambition, left Rodney, and married

* Carte, ut. ſupr. p. 752. † Dugd. Bar. II. 369.

‡ See Ped. of Prannell, in Vinc, No. 119. 407.—Her. Coll.

the

the Earl. Rodney, having drunk in too much affection, and not being able with his reaſon to digeſt it, ſummoned up his ſcattered ſpirits to a moſt deſperate attempt; and coming to Ameſbury, in Wiltſhire, where the Earl and Counteſs were then reſident, to act it, he retired to an Inn in the town, ſhut himſelf up in a chamber, and wrote a large paper of well-compoſed verſes to the Counteſs in his own blood, (ſtrange kind of compoſedneſs,) wherein he bewails and laments his own unhappineſs; and when he had ſent them to her, as a ſad cataſtrophe to all his miſeries, he ran himſelf upon his ſword, and ſo ended that life which he thought death to enjoy; leaving the Counteſs to a ſtrict remembrance of her inconſtancy, and himſelf a deſperate and ſad ſpectacle of frailty *; but ſhe eaſily paſt this over, and ſo wrought upon the good-nature of the Earl, her huſband, that he ſettled above five thouſand pounds a year jointure upon her for life. In his time, ſhe was often courted by the Duke of Lenox, who preſented many a fair ſuppliant; ſometimes in a blue coat, with a baſket-hilt ſword, making his addreſſes in ſuch odd diſguiſes; yet ſhe carried a fair fame during the

* Sir George Rodney appears to have been that Sir George Rodney, of Stoke-Rodney, in Somerſetſhire, who was ſon of Maurice Rodney, Eſq. who died 1588, and great grandſon of Sir John Rodney, Knight. In Collinſon's Hiſtory of Somerſetſhire, III. 604, it is ſaid that he married in his father's life-time Anne, daughter of Matthew Smith, of Long Aſhton, Eſq. with whom he had a fortune of 2000*l.* and from his father a ſettlement of the manors of Rodney-Stoke, Backwell, Dinder, Lamyat, Lovington, Twiverton, Saltford, Wintford, and Hallatrow. But dying without iſſue, the eſtate devolved on Sir John Rodney, ſon of George, ſecond ſon of Sir John Rodney, by Anne, daughter of Sir James Crofts. His ſon and heir, Sir

the Earl's time. After his deceaſe, Lenox and Richmond, with the great title of Ducheſs, gave period to her honour, which could not arrive at her mind, ſhe having the moſt glorious and tranſcendent heights in ſpeculation: for finding the King a widdower, ſhe vowed after ſo great a prince as Richmond, never to be blown with kiſſes, nor eat at the table of a ſubject; and this vow muſt be ſpread abroad, that the King may take notice of the bravery of her ſpirit: but this bait would not catch the old King, ſo that ſhe miſſed her aim, and, to make good her reſolution, ſhe ſpeciouſly obſerved her vow to the laſt.

When ſhe was counteſs of Hertford, and found admirers about her, ſhe would often diſcourſe of her two grandfathers, the Dukes of Norfolk and Buckingham; recounting the time ſince one of her grandfathers did this, the other did that: but if the Earl her huſband came in preſence, ſhe would quickly deſiſt; for, when he found her in thoſe exaltations, to take her down, he would ſay, 'Frank, Frank, how long is it ſince thou wert married to Prannel?' which would damp the wings of her ſpirit, and make her look after her feet, as well as gawdy plumes.

Sir Edward, left a daughter and coheir, married to Sir Thomas Brydges, of Keinſham. But Sir Edward had a younger brother, George, who married the famous Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Lake, of Cannons, and widow of William Cecil, Lord Roos; which George was a poet, and died 1669, and is ſuppoſed to have been great grandfather of the late Admiral Lord Rodney.

The poetical epiſtle, written with his blood, ſuppoſed to have been addreſſed by Sir George Rodney to the Counteſs of Hertford, with the Counteſs's anſwer, and Sir George's verſes to her before he killed himſelf, are printed in the Topographer, I. 398—405, from a MS. in the Britiſh Muſeum.

One

One little vanity of this great Ducheſs, with your patience, may yet crowd in this ſtory. She was a woman greedy of fame, and loved to keep great ſtate with little coſt; for, being much viſited by all the great ones, ſhe had a formality of officers and gentlemen that gave attendance, and this advantage that none ever ate with her; yet all the tables in the hall were ſpread, as if there had been meat and men to furniſh; but before eating-time the houſe being voided, the linen returned into their folds again, and all her people grazed on ſome few diſhes. Yet, where her actions came into Fame's fingring, her gifts were ſuitable to the greatneſs of her mind. For the Queen of Bohemia, to the chriſtening of whoſe child ſhe was a witneſs, had ſome taſte of them; and being blowing up by admiration for this bounty, either by her own deſign to magnify her merit, or by others in mockery to magnify her vanity, huge inventories of maſſy plate went up and down from hand to hand, that ſhe had given that Queen, and moſt believed it; yet they were but paper preſents, thoſe inventories had a *non eſt inventus* at the Hague; they ſaw the ſhell, the inventory, but never found the cornel, the plate. Such difference there is betwixt ſolid worth, and airy paper greatneſs. And it is hoped, theſe ſleight intermixtures will be no great tranſgreſſion, becauſe long ſerious things do dull the fancy *."

There is a print of this lady, copied from that by Paſs, in Harding's Biographical Mirror, II. p. 116; and there are portraits of her in Lord Orford's gallery, at Strawberry-Hall; at the Earl of Stamford's, at Dun-

* Wilſon's Hiſt. p. 258-59.

ham-

ham-Maſſey; and a third in weeds, with the Duke's picture at her breaſt, at Longleat. The Ducheſs died 1639.

The Earl of Hertford had iſſue, by his firſt wife, Lady Katherine Grey, three ſons and a daughter, viz. Katherine, who died young; Edward, who alſo died young; another Edward, his heir apparent; and Thomas who died without iſſue, Aug. 8, 1600, having married Iſabel, daughter of Edward Onley, of Cateſby, in Northamptonſhire, Eſq. who died 1619.

Edward, Lord Beauchamp, the eldeſt ſurviving ſon, obtained (in conſequence of a claim made to the honours, by the heirs of the Protector-Duke's iſſue male, by his firſt wife,) letters patent, in 6 Jam. granting to him, and the heirs male of his body, to be Barons of Parliament, and to have place and voice there, immediately after the death of the Earl of Hertford, his father, and other letters-patent, bearing date May 14, ſame year, for enjoyment in reverſion of the title of Earl of Hertford. He married Honora, daughter of Sir Richard Rogers, of Brianſton, in Dorſetſhire, Knight, without the conſent of the Earl his father, which expoſed him to a great deal of trouble. He died before his father, and by the ſaid lady Honora had three ſons, and one daughter, Honora, who married Sir Ferdinando Dudley, K. B. heir apparent to Edward Lord Dudley. The ſons were Edward, William, afterwards Marquis of Hertford and Duke of Somerſet, and Sir Francis Seymour, Knight, created Lord Seymour, of Trowbridge, in Wilts, 16 Char. I. grandfather of Francis and Charles, fifth and ſixth Dukes of Somerſet.

Edward, the eldeſt grandſon of the Earl of Hertford, was created Knight of the Bath, at the creation of

Charles Prince of Wales; and in 1608, married Anne, daughter of Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorſet, her portion being £.6000, and the Earl of Hertford ſettling a jointure of £.800 a year on her. Sir Edward died in Aug. 1618, before his father and grandfather, having had a ſon and two daughters, who all died infants.

Sir William, the next brother, became then the future heir to the honours. His marriage with Lady Arabella Stuart, daughter of Charles Stuart fifth Earl of Lennox, uncle to King James, by Elizabeth Cavendiſh, made a great noiſe in this reign. "Her double relation to royalty," ſays Lodge, "was equally obnoxious to the jealouſy of Elizabeth, and the timidity of James; and they ſecretly dreaded the ſuppoſed danger of her having a legitimate offſpring. The former therefore prevented her from marrying Eſme Stuart, her kinſman, and heir to the titles and eſtates of her family; the latter, by obliging her to reject many ſplendid offers of marriage, unwarily encouraged the hopes of many inferior pretenders. Thus circumſcribed, ſhe renewed a childiſh connection with William Seymour, which was diſcovered in 1609*."

Mr. Beaulieu writes to Mr. Trumbull, Feb. 15, 1609: "The Lady Arabella, who as you know was not long ago cenſured for having, without the King's privity, entertained a motion of marriage, was again within theſe few days deprehended in the like treaty with my Lord of Beauchamp's ſecond ſon, and both were called and examined yeſterday at the court about it. What the matter will prove, I know not; but theſe af-

* Illuſtr. III. 178. n.

fectations

fectations of marriage in her do give ſome advantage to the world, of impairing the reputation of her conſtant and virtuous diſpoſition *."

Sir Dudley Carleton writes to Sir R. Winwood, July 25, 1610: "The great match, which was lately ſtolen betwixt the Lady Arabella and young Beauchamp, provides them both of ſafe lodgings; the Lady cloſe priſoner at Sir Thomas Parry's houſe, at Lambeth; and her huſband in the Tower. Melvin, the poetical miniſter, welcomed him thither, with this diſtich:—

Communis tecum mihi cauſa eſt carceris; Ara-Bella tibi cauſa eſt, Araque ſacra mihi †.

Mr. John More writes to Sir Ralph Winwood, June 8, 1611: "The firſt of this month, by the ordinary of Middleburg, I ſent your Lordſhip ſome advertiſements of ſmall importance, and that which I now ſend is, for the moſt part, of no better ſtuff. The quick-winged and various fame of my Lady Arabella's and Mr. Seymour's flight will far outſtrip the paſſage of this letter; yet in the certain manner of their eſcape, it may perhaps, in ſome points, clear the obſcurity of forerunning bruits. On Monday laſt, in the afternoon, my Lady Arabella, lying at Mr. Conyers's ‡ houſe, near Highgate, having induced her keepers and attendants into ſecurity by the fair ſhew of conformity, and willingneſs to go on her journey towards Durham, which the next day ſhe muſt have done, and in the mean time diſguiſing herſelf, by drawing a pair of great French-

* Winw. Mem. III. 119. † Ibid. 201.

‡ In my Lord Saliſbury's letter to Mr. Trunbull, it is Sir James Croft's houſe.

faſhioned

faſhioned hoſe over her petticoats, putting on a man's doublet, a man-like peruke with long locks over her hair, a black hat, black cloak, ruſſet boots with red tops, and a rapier by her ſide, walked forth between three and four of the clock with Markham. After they had gone a-foot a mile and a half to a ſorry inn, where Crompton attended with horſes, ſhe grew very ſick and faint, ſo as the oſtler that held the ſtirrup, ſaid that gentleman would hardly hold out to London; yet being ſet on a good gelding, aſtride in an unwonted faſhion, the ſtirring of the horſe brought blood enough into her face, and ſo ſhe rid on towards Blackwall; where arriving about ſix o'clock, finding there in a readineſs two men, a gentlewoman, and a chamber-maid, with one boat full of Mr. Seymour's and her trunks, and another boat for their perſons, they haſted from thence towards Woolwich. Being come ſo far, they bade the watermen row on to Graveſend. There the watermen were deſirous to land, but for a double freight were contented to go on to Lee; yet, being almoſt tired by the way, they were fain to lie ſtill at Tilbury, whilſt the rowers went a-land to refreſh themſelves. Then they proceeded to Lee, and by that time the day appeared, and they diſcovered a ſhip at anchor a mile beyond them, which was the French bark that waited for them. Here the lady would have lain at anchor, expecting Mr. Seymour, but, through the importunity of her followers, they forthwith hoiſted ſail ſea-ward. In the mean while, Mr. Seymour, with a peruke and beard of black hair, and in a tawny cloth ſuit, walked alone without ſuſpicion from his lodging, out of the great weſt door of the Tower, following a cart that had brought him billets. From thence he walked

walked along by the tower wharf, by the warders of the ſouth gate, and ſo to the iron gate, where Rodney was ready with oars for to receive him: when they came to Lee, and found that the French ſhip was gone, the billows riſing high, they hired a fiſherman for twenty ſhillings to ſet them aboard a certain ſhip that they ſaw under ſail. That ſhip they found not to be it they looked for, ſo they made forward to the next under ſail, which was a ſhip of Newcaſtle. This, with much ado, they hired for £.40 to carry them to Calais: but whether the collier did perform his bargain or no, is not as yet here known. On Tueſday in the afternoon, my Lord Treaſurer being advertiſed that the Lady Arabella had made an eſcape, ſent forthwith to the Lieutenant of the Tower, to ſet ſtraight guard over Mr. Seymour; which he, after his *yare* manner, "would throughly do, that he would:" but coming to the priſoner's lodgings, he found, to his great amazement, that he was gone from thence one whole day before.

I may not omit in this relation, to inſert the ſimple part of two ſilly perſons; the one called Tom Barber, ſervant to Mr. Seymour, who (believing his maſter ſpake *bonâ fide*,) did, according to his inſtructions, tell every one that came to enquire for his maſter, that he was newly betaken to his reſt, being much troubled with the tooth-ache; and when the matter was diſcovered, did ſeriouſly perſiſt to perſuade Mr. Lieutenant, that he was gone to lie a night with his wife, and would ſurely return thither of himſelf again: the other a miniſter's wife, attending the lady, who, ſeeing her miſtreſs diſguiſe her hirſelf, and ſlip away, was truly perſwaded that ſhe intended but to make a private viſit to her huſband, and did duly attend her return at the time appointed. Now

" Now the King and the Lords being much diſturbed with this unexpected accident, my Lord Treaſurer ſent orders to a pinnace that lay at the Downs, to put preſently to ſea, firſt to Calais road, and then to ſcour up the coaſt, towards Dunkirk. This pinnace, ſpying the aforeſaid French bark which lay lingering for Mr. Seymour, made to her, which thereupon offered to fly towards Calais, and endured thirteen ſhot of the pinnace, before ſhe would ſtrike. In this bark is the Lady taken, with her followers, and brought back towards the Tower, not ſo ſorry for her own reſtraint, as ſhe would be glad if Mr. Seymour might eſcape, whoſe welfare ſhe proteſteth to affect much more than her own.

" In this paſſionate hurry here was a proclamation firſt conceived in very bitter terms, but by my Lord Treaſurer's moderation, ſeaſoned at the print *, as now here you find it. There are likewiſe three letters diſpatched in haſte, written by Sir Thomas Lake, to the King and Queen Regent of France, and to the Archdukes, all written with harſher ink than now, if they were to do, (I preſume) they ſhould be, eſpecially that to the Archdukes, which did ſeem to preſuppoſe their courſe to tend that way; and all three deſcribing the offence in black colours, and preſſing their ſending back without delay. Indeed, the general belief was, that they intended to ſettle themſelves in Brabant, and that under the favour of the Popiſh faction; but now I rather think they will be moſt pitied by the Puritans, and that their courſe did wholly tend to France. And

* See Rymer's Fœdera, XVI. p. 710, where this proclamation is printed at large.

though for the former I had only mine own corrigible imagination, yet for the latter many pregnant reaſons do occur: as, that the ſhip that did attend them was French; the place that Mr. Seymour made for was Calais; the man that made their perukes, was a French clockmaker, who is fled with them; and in the ſhip is ſaid to be found a French Poſt, with letters from the Ambaſſador.

"This proclamation for the oath is by diverſe found ſtrange, for that it is ſo general: but where love is, loyalty will not be wanting. The number of Baronets is now juſt thirty-ſix *."

Ten days afterwards, viz. June 18, the ſame perſon has other paſſages regarding her in his letter from London, which has been already printed in p. 17 of this work.

On March 10, 1612, Mr. John Chamberlaine has theſe words in a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood:—

"The Lady Arabella is ſaid to be diſtracted, which (if it be ſo) comes well to paſs for ſomebody, whom they ſay ſhe hath nearly touched †."

Again on May 6, 1613, he ſays "The Lady Arabella is likewiſe ‡ reſtrained of late, though they ſay her brain continues ſtill cracked §."

Lady Arabella died in the Tower without iſſue; and was interred in Weſtminſter-Abbey, Sept. 27, 1615, near Henry Prince of Wales.

Her huſband Lord William Seymour, who afterwards ſucceeded to the family honours, and makes a

* Winw. Mem. III. 279—281. † Ibid. 442.

‡ As well as Lord Grey de Wilton.—See p. 78.

§ Winw. ut. ſupr. 454.

figure

figure for his loyalty in the Rebellion of the ſubſequent reign, as Marquis of Hertford, remarried the ſiſter of the Parliament General Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, by whom he had five ſons and four daughters *.

" The Marquis of Hertford," ſays Lord Clarendon, was a man of great honour, intereſt, and eſtate, and of an univerſal eſteem over the whole kingdom; and though he had received many and continued diſobligations from the court, from the time of King Charles's coming to the crown, as well as during the reign of King James, in both which ſeaſons more than ordinary care had been taken to diſcountenance and leſſen his intereſt; yet he had carried himſelf with notable ſteadineſs, from the beginning of the parliament, in the ſupport and defence of the King's power and dignity, notwithſtanding all his allies, and thoſe with whom he had the greateſt familiarity and friendſhip, were of the oppoſite party," &c.

" He loved, and was even wedded ſo much to his eaſe, that he loved his book above all exerciſes," &c.

The noble Hiſtorian adds, that his honour was ſo unblemiſhed, and he was ſo beloved and important a perſon, as to attach no little credit to the court †.

* At the Reſtoration, he was reſtored to the title of Duke of Somerſet, and died Oct. 24, 1660.

† See the character more at large, in Clar. Hiſt. Rebell. I. 426.

XLVII. CROMWELL, LORD CROMWELL.

EDWARD CROMWELL, great grandſon of Thomas Cromwell, Earl of Eſſex, ſucceeded his father Henry, as third Lord Cromwell, in Dec. 1592, and was afterwards engaged in Lord Eſſex's inſurrection. He was of the age of thirty-three years, when he ſucceeded to the title. He had an eſpecial pardon on July 9, 1601.

This nobleman diſpoſed of his patrimony in England, and in 1606 purchaſed a large eſtate in the barony of Lecale, in the County of Downe, in Ireland, from Montjoy, Earl of Devonſhire. He died in 1607, and was buried in the Abbey-church of Down-Patrick.

He is ſaid to have had two wives, one a daughter of ..... Umpton, Eſq. and, ſecondly, Frances, daughter of William Rugge, of Norfolk, Eſq. which lady remarried Richard Wingfield, Mareſhal of Ireland, created Viſcount Powerſcourt; ſhe was living at Stamford, in Lincolnſhire, during the grand Rebellion, 1644 *.

By his firſt wife, Lord Cromwell had a daughter Elizabeth, married to Sir John Shelton, of Shelton, in Norfolk; and afterwards to Thomas Fitzhughes, of Oxfordſhire, Eſq. †

By his ſecond wife, he had Frances, married to Sir John Wingfield, of Tickencote, co. Rutland; Anne, wife of Sir William Wingfield, Knt. anceſtor to the preſent Viſcount Powerſcourt; and Thomas, his ſon and heir.

* Noble's Memoirs of Cromwell, II. 7. † Ibid. p. 8.

This

This Thomas, fourth Lord Cromwell, was ſummoned to Parliament 18 James I.; and in 1625 was created by Charles I. Viſcount Lecale, and, 1644, Earl of Ardglaſs, in Ireland. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Meverell, of Throwleigh, in Staffordſhire, Eſq. and died 1653, aged 59, at Tikencote, in Rutlandſhire. He was a very loyal man, and took the contrary ſide from his friend Lord Eſſex, the Parliament General *.

XLVIII. POWLETT, MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER.

WILLIAM POWLETT, fourth Marquis of Wincheſter, ſucceeded his father in his honours in 1598. He married Lucy, daughter of Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter; and by her, who died 1614, had ſix ſons. It appears from a letter printed by Mr. Lodge, that, in 1602, "he was reduced to great neceſſities by his "magnificent ſtyle of living †, and the burden of a "large family; and that he was obliged to diſpoſe of "his town manſion, and its appendages, to raiſe "money for the payment of his debts; and that John "Swinnerton, a rich merchant, became the purcha-"ſer ‡."

Thus Sir Fulke Grevile writes to the Counteſs of

* But ſee Nichols's Leiceſterſhire, vol. III. p. 325, under Launde.

† He had about this time entertained Queen Elizabeth at an enormous expence, at his houſe at Baſing.

‡ Lodge's Illuſtrations, III. 151. n.

Shrewſbury: "Since my return from Plymouth, I underſtand my Lord Marquis hath offered his houſe to ſale, and there is one Swinnerton, a merchant, that hath engaged himſelf to deal for it. The price, as I hear, is £.5000; his offer, £.4,500; ſo as the one's need, and the other's deſire, I doubt will eaſily reconcile this difference of price between them. In the mean ſeaſon, I thought it my duty to give your Ladyſhip notice, becauſe both your houſe and my Lady of Warwick's are included in this bargain; and we, your poor neighbours, would think our dwellings deſolate without you, and conceive your Ladyſhip would not willingly become a tenant to ſuch a fellow *."

This Marquis died Feb. 4, 1628, having had iſſue by Lucy, daughter of Sir Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter, (which lady died 1614,) ſix ſons:

I. William, who married Mary, daughter of Anthony Brown, Viſcount Montague, but died without iſſue in Aug. 1621.

II. Thomas, died unmarried.

III. John, who became fifth Marquis of Wincheſ-

* Lodge, ut. ſupr.—The learned Editor adds, "That this Swinnerton was branched from the ancient houſe of Swinnerton, of Staffordſhire. He was knighted this year; ſerved the office of Lord Mayor, 1612; and, dying at his houſe at Aldermanbury, Dec. 8, 1616, was buried with great ſolemnity on the 21ſt of Jan. having bequeathed a plentiful fortune to each of his ſeven children. The contempt with which Sir Fulke Greville ſpeaks of this reſpectable perſon induced me to give ſo particular an account of him, as he affords a remarkable inſtance of the diſtance at which the nobility then kept themſelves from even the firſt members of the commercial order; a diſtinction, which, however extravagant it may appear to us of later days, was perhaps at that time juſtifiable on principles of national policy."

ter,

ter, and was the loyal Nobleman who in the next reign defended his caſtle of Baſing againſt Cromwell. He died 1674.

IV. Sir Henry, K. B. anceſtor to the preſent Marquis of Wincheſter.

V. Charles.

VI. Edward, who was ſo treacherous as to enter into a plot to deliver up Baſing Caſtle to the Parliament *.

XLIX. RUSSELL, EARL OF BEDFORD.

EDWARD RUSSELL, third Earl of Bedford, ſucceeded his grandfather, Earl Francis, in 1585. He married Lucy, daughter of John Lord Harrington, and ſiſter and coheir of John, the ſecond Lord Harrington.

Mr. Pennant, deſcribing the pictures at Woburne-Abbey, in his "Journey from Cheſter to London †," ſpeaks of "a full length of that fantaſtic Lady, Lucy Counteſs of Bedford, dreſſed in as fantaſtic a habit, with an immenſe tranſparent veil diſtended behind her. Her vanity and extravagance met with no check under the rule of her quiet ſpouſe Edward Earl of Bedford, whom ſhe ſurvived only one year ‡."

She was a great patron of the wits of her day. Daniel, the poet, has the following epiſtle to her.

* Clarendon, II. p. 538. † P. 353.

‡ Pennant mentions alſo another portrait of her; ſee p. 353.

" *To the Lady Lucy, Countess of Bedford.*

" Though Virtue be the same when low she stands
In th' humble shadows of obscurity,
As when she either sweats in martial bands,
Or sits in Court clad with authority;
Yet, Madam, doth the strictness of her room
Greatly detract from her ability:
For as inwall'd within a living tomb,
Her hands and arms of action labour not;
Her thoughts, as if abortive from the womb,
Come never born, though happily begot.
But where she hath, mounted in open sight,
An eminent and spacious dwelling got;
Where she may stir at will and use her might,
There she is more herself and more her own;
There is the fair attire of honest dight,
She sits at ease and makes her glory known:
Applause attends her hands, her deeds have grace,
Her worth new-born is strait as if full grown.
With such a godly and respected grace
Doth Virtue look, that's set to look from high;
And such a fair advantage by her place
Hath state and greatness to do worthily;
And therefore well did your high fortunes meet
With her, that gracing you, comes grac'd thereby:
And well was let into a house so sweet,
So good, so fair; so fair so good a guest,
Who now remains as blessed in her seat,
As you are with her residency blest;
And this fair course of knowledge whereunto
Your studies, learned lady, are addrest,

Is th' only certain way that you can go
Unto true glory, to true happineſs:
All paſſages on earth beſides are ſo
Incumbred with ſuch vain diſturbances;
As ſtill we loſe our reſt in ſeeking it,
Being but deluded with appearances;
And no key had you elſe that was ſo fit
T' unlock that priſon of your ſex, as this,
To let you out of weakneſs, and admit
Your powers into the freedom of that bliſs,
That ſets you there, where you may overſee
This rolling world, and view it as it is,
And apprehend how th' outſides do agree
With th' inward, being of the things we deem,
And hold in our ill-caſt accounts, to be
Of higheſt value, and of beſt eſteem:
Since all the good we have reſts in the mind,
By whoſe proportions only we redeem
Our thoughts from out confuſion, and do find
The meaſure of ourſelves, and of our powers;
And that all happineſs remains confin'd
Within the kingdom of this breaſt of ours;
Within whoſe bounds, all that we look on lies
In other juriſdictions, other powers,
Out of the circuit of our liberties.
All glory, honour, fame, applauſe, renown,
Are not belonging to our royalties,
But t'others wills, wherein th' are only grown:
But that unleſs we find us all within,
We never can without us be our own:
Nor call it right our life that we live in,
But a poſſeſſion held for other's uſe,

That

That ſeem to have more intereſt therein;
Which we do ſo diſſever, part, traduce,
Let out to cuſtom, faſhion, and to ſhow,
As we enjoy but only the abuſe,
And have no other deed at all to ſhow.
How oft are we conſtrained to appear
With other countenance, than that we owe,
And be ourſelves far off, when we are near!
How oft are we forc'd on a cloudy heart
To ſet a ſhining face, and make it clear,
Seeming content to put ourſelves apart
To bear a part of others' weakneſſes!
As if we only were compos'd by art,
Not nature, and did all our deeds addreſs
T' opinion, not t' a conſcience, what is right:
As fram'd b' example, not adviſedneſs,
Into thoſe forms that entertain our ſight.
And though books, Madam, cannot make this mind
Which we muſt bring, apt to be ſet aright,
Yet do they rectify it in that kind,
And touch it ſo, as that it turns that way
Where judgment lies; and though we cannot find
The certain place of truth, yet do they ſtay
And entertain us near about the ſame,
And give the ſoul the beſt delight that may
Encheer it moſt, and moſt our ſpirits inflame
To thoughts of glory, and to worthy ends;
And therefore in a courſe that beſt became
The clearneſs of your heart, and beſt commends
Your worthy powers, you run the righteſt way
That is on earth, that can true glory give,
By which when all conſumes, your fame ſhall live."

This

This Counteſs of Bedford was alſo a patroneſs of the celebrated Dr. John Donne, who addreſſed ſeveral of his poems to her, and wrote an elegy on her death. Among theſe is the following:

"*To the Counteſs of Bedford.*"

" T' have written then, when you writ, ſeem'd to me
Worſt of ſpiritual vices, ſimony,
And not t' have written then, ſeems little leſs
Than worſt of civil vices, thankleſsneſs.
In this, my doubt I ſeem'd loath to confeſs;
In that I ſeem'd to ſhun beholdingneſs.
But 'tis not ſo, nothing, as I am, may,
Pay all they have, and yet have all to pay.
Such borrow in their payments, and owe more
By having leave to do ſo, than before.
Yet ſince rich mines in barren grounds are ſhewn,
May I not yield, not gold, but coal or ſtone?
Temples were not demoliſh'd, though profane:
Here Peter Jove's, there Paul have Dian's fane.
So whether my hymns you admit or chuſe,
In me you have hallowed a Pagan Muſe,
And denizen'd a ſtranger, who mis-taught
By blamers of the times they marr'd, hath ſought
Virtues in corners, which now bravely do
Shine in the world's beſt part, or all, in you.
I have been told, that virtu' in courtiers' hearts
Suffers an oſtraciſm, and departs.
Profit, eaſe, fitneſs, plenty, bid it go,
But whither, only knowing you, I know;
Your, or you virtue, two vaſt uſes ſerves,
It ranſoms one ſex, and one court preſerves;

There 's

There 's nothing but your worth, which being true,
Is known to any other, not to you.
And you can never know it; to admit
No knowledge of your worth, it ſome of it.
But ſince to you your praiſes diſcords be,
Stop other ills, to meditate with me.
Oh! to confeſs we know not what we ſhould,
Is half excuſe, we know not what we would.
Lightneſs depreſſeth us, emptineſs fills;
We ſweat and faint, yet ſtill go down the hills;
As new philoſophy arreſts the ſun,
And bids the paſſive earth about it run;
So we have dull'd our mind; it hath no ends;
Only the body's buſy, and pretends;
As dead low earth eclipſes, and controuls
The quick high moon: ſo doth the body, ſouls.
In none but us are ſuch mixt engines found,
As hands of double office: for the ground
We till with them; and them to heav'n we raiſe;
Who prayerleſs labours, or without this, prays,
Doth but one half, that's none: He which ſaid, "Plough
And look not back," to look up doth allow.
Good ſeed degenerates, and oft obeys
The ſoil's diſeaſe, and into cockle ſtrays.
Let the mind's thoughts be but tranſlated ſo
Into the body, and baſtardly they grow.
What hate could hurt our bodies like our love?
We but no foreign tyrants could remove,
Theſe not engrav'd, but inborn dignities,
Caſkets of ſouls; Temples, and Palaces:
For bodies ſhall from death redeemed be,
Souls but preſerv'd, not naturally free.

As men

As men t' our prifons, new ſouls to us are ſent,
Which learn it there, and come in innocent.
Firſt ſeeds of every creature are in us,
Whate'er the world hath bad, or precious,
Man's body can produce, hence hath it been
That ſtones, worms, frogs, and ſnakes in man are ſeen:
But who e'er ſaw, though nature can work ſo,
That pearl, or gold, or corn in man did grow?
W' have added to the world Virginia, 'nd ſent
Two new ſtars lately to the firmament;
Why grudge we us, (not heaven) the dignity
T' increaſe with ours thoſe fair ſouls company.
But I muſt end this letter, though it do
Stand on two truths, neither is true to you.
Virtue hath ſome perverſeneſs: for ſhe will
Neither believe her good nor others' ill,
Even in your virtues beſt paradiſe,
Virtue hath ſome, but wiſe degrees of vice.
Too many virtues, or too much of one
Begets in you unjuſt ſuſpicion.
And ignorance of vice makes virtue leſs,
Quenching compaſſion of our wretchedneſs.
But theſe are riddles; ſome aſperſion
Of vice becomes well ſome complexion.
Stateſmen purge vice with vice, and may corrode
The bad with bad, a ſpider with a toad:
For ſo, ill thralls not them, but they tame ill
And make her do much good againſt her will.
But in your commonwealth or world in you,
Vice hath no office, or good work to do.
Take then no vicious purge, but be content
With cordial virtue, your known nouriſhment."

" *Elegy to the Lady Bedford.*"

BY THE SAME.

" You that are ſhe, and you that's double ſhe,
In her dead face half of yourſelf ſhall ſee;
She was the other part, for ſo they do
Which built them friendſhips, become one of two:
So two, that but themſelves no third can fit,
Which were to be ſo, when they were not yet
Twins, though their birth Cuſco, and Muſco take,
As divers ſtars one conſtellation make,
Pair'd like two eyes, have equal motion, ſo
Both but one means to ſee, one way to go,
Had you died firſt, a carcaſe ſhe had been;
And we your rich tomb in her face had ſeen.
She like the ſoul is gone, and you here ſtay
Not a live friend, but th' other half of clay;
And ſince you act that part, as men ſay, here
Lies ſuch a Prince, when but one part is there;
And do all honour, and devotion due,
Unto the whole, ſo we all reverence you;
For ſuch a friendſhip who would not adore
In you, who are all what both were before,
Not all, as if ſome periſhed by this,
But ſo, as all in you contracted is;
As of this all, though many parts decay,
The pure which elemented them ſhall ſtay;
And though diffus'd, and ſpread in infinite
Shall recollect, and in one all unite;

So

So Madam, as her ſoul to heaven is fled
Her fleſh reſts in the earth as in the bed;
Her virtues do, as to their proper ſphere,
Return to dwell with you, of whom they were;
As perfect motions are all circular;
So they to you, their ſea whence leſs ſtreams are;
She was all ſpices, you all metals; ſo
In you two we did both rich Indies know;
And as no fire, nor ruſt can ſpend or waſte
One dram of gold, but what was firſt ſhall laſt,
Though it be forc'd in water, earth, ſalt, air,
Expans'd in infinite, none will impair;
So, to yourſelf you may additions take,
But nothing can you leſſe or changed make,
Seek not in ſeeking new, to ſeeme to doubt,
That you can match her, or not be without;
But let ſome faithful book in her room be,
Yet but of Judith no ſuch book as ſhe."

The Counteſs of Bedford had a tomb made by Nicholas Stone, Statuary to James I. for her father and mother, brother and ſiſter, and erected at Exton, in Rutlandſhire; for which he received of this Counteſs £.1020 *. A print of it is in Wright's Hiſtory of that County, p. 57.

* See Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, II. p. 42.

L. RUS-

L. RUSSELL, LORD RUSSELL OF THORNHAUGH.

SIR WILLIAM RUSSELL, Knt. fourth ſon of Francis ſecond Earl of Bedford, and uncle to Earl Edward, was a ſoldier who had diſtinguiſhed himſelf in the reign of Queen Eliz. both in Ireland, and in the Netherlands. On the death of Sir Philip Sydney, 1587, he had been appointed Governor of Fluſhing, which place he held at the acceſſion of King James, who immediately afterwards, July 21, 1603, created him Baron Ruſſell, of Thornhaugh, Northamptonſhire.

"He was," ſays Loyd, "daring in his perſon, firm to his dependencies, of a deep and large ſoul, who looked on the chargeable war in Ireland as an equal remedy againſt a worſe in England; and adviſed the beſtowing of church lands among the nobility of both perſuaſions in Ireland, as in England, who would then hold their religion with their land, in capite, and ſtick to the Queen as the great ſupport of both." He died Aug. 9, 1613, and was buried at Thornhaugh, in the Iſle of Ely, where a monument is erected to his memory *.

He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry Long, of Shengay, in Cambridgeſhire, Eſq. which lady died 1611, and by whom he had an only ſon, Francis, who became ſecond Lord Ruſſell of Thornhaugh, and on May 23, 1627, ſucceeded his couſin Edward, as fourth Earl of Bedford. This noble-

* Collins's Peerage, I. 257.

man

man made a great figure in the next reign, as a ſupporter of the Parliament. He was alſo the principal undertaker, in 1630, of that great work of draining the fens, which have been ſince called "The Bedford Levels."

Lord Clarendon ſays, "That in the houſe of Peers he was the great contriver and principal agent of thoſe who were for aſſerting the liberty of the ſubject; but a wiſe man, and of too great and plentiful a fortune to wiſh for a ſubverſion of the government; and it quickly appeared, that he only intended to make himſelf and his friends great at court; not at all to leſſen the court itſelf; and that Mr. Pym, though known to be inclined to the Puritan faction, was not of thoſe furious reſolutions againſt the church as the other leading men were, and wholly devoted to the Earl of Bedford who had nothing of that ſpirit."

He died May 9, 1641, leaving iſſue by Catherine, daughter and coheir of Giles Bruges, third Lord Chandos, four ſons, and four daughters; of whom William, the eldeſt, was created Duke of Bedford, and was father of the celebrated patriot William Lord Ruſſell, who died on the ſcaffold, July 21, 1683.

LI. WRIOTHESLEY, EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON.

HENRY WRIOTHESLEY, Earl of Southampton, the ſon of Earl Henry, by Mary, daughter of Anthony Brown, firſt Viſcount Montague, born Oct. 6, 1573, made a well-known figure as the friend of Eſſex, &c. in the laſt reign.

"At the acceſſion* of James I. to the Crown of England, the riſing fortune of Lord Southampton conducted him from his Priſon to the Palace †. He was releaſed from the Tower on the 10th of April, 1603; and he was immediately reſtored to his lands and other rights, which had been forfeited by his attainder. He was made maſter of the Game to the Queen. A penſion of ſix hundred pounds a year was ſettled on his wife. He was inſtalled a Knight of the Garter, on the 2d of July, 1603, made Captain of the Iſle of Wight; and by a new patent, dated the 21ſt of July, he was again created by his former titles. He was appointed, in the beginning of the ſubſequent year, Lord Lieutenant of Hampſhire, together with the Earl of Devonſhire. When the parliament met on the 19th of March, 1604, Lord Southampton produced his writ of ſummons. The firſt bill which was read, after the recognition of the King, was for reſtitution of Henry,

* This article is copied from Chalmers's Apology, p. 149, &c.

† On the Queen's demiſe, "Lord Southampton was much viſited; "and much well-wiſhed!" He was courted by Bacon. (Bacon's Remains, 61.) Raleigh addreſſed in Auguſt 1603 a letter of juſtification to the Earl of Southampton, Suffolk, and Devonſhire, and to Lord Cecil. (Raleigh's Works, by Birch, Vol. II. p. 379.)

Earl

Earl of Southampton; and immediately was paſſed, a bill for the reſtitution of the children of the Earl of Eſſex *. King James, recollecting the intrigues of Eſſex, and the conſpiracy of Gowry, acted on his acceſſion as if he had thought that Rebellion againſt Elizabeth was a riſing for him.

Amidſt other felicities of that happy period of his life, Lord Southampton's wife brought him a ſon, on the fourth of March, 1605; who was chriſtened at court, on the 27th; "the King and Lord Cranburn, "with the Counteſs of Suffolk, being goſſips †." This tide of favour continuing to flow, Lord Southampton was appointed for life, in June 1606, warden of the New Foreſt. In the ſubſequent November, he loſt his mother; who, after the deceaſe of Sir Thomas Heneage, married Sir William Harvey; who "lefte "the beſt of her ſtuffe to her ſonne, and the greateſt "part to her huſband ‡." He now tried to pro-

* See Lords' Journal, Vol. II. p. 264—66. On the 26th of March, 1604, the Lord Chamberlain ſignified to the Houſe of Peers, "that the Earls of Southampton and Pembroke were to be excuſed "for their abſence from Parliament for ſome time; for that they "were commanded to wait upon the King in his Journey to "Royſton." *(Ibid.)* Yet, it is ſaid that he was arreſted in June, 1604, for a ſuppoſed conſpiracy. (Birch. Vol. II. p. 494.) By the machinations of Eſſex's great adverſary, the Lord Saliſbury, it is ſuppoſed, ſays Mr. Malone, King James was perſuaded to believe, that too great an intimacy ſubſiſted between Lord Southampton and his Queen, (Shakſ. Vol. X. p 6—9.) See Birch's Mem. vol. II. p. 495. Lord Southampton, however, was preſent at the prorogation of Parliament, on the 7th of July, 1604. (Lords' Journal, Vol. II. of that date.)

† Winwood's Mem. Vol. III. p. 54. "This tranſaction ought to convince the incredulous, that Lord Cranburn (Cecil) was the conſtant friend of Lord Southampton."

‡ Lodge's Illuſt. Vol. III. p. 332.

mote his own intereſt, and to benefit the ſtate, by engaging in colonization, notwithſtanding the ſatire of Hall *, the ſarcaſm of Shakſpeare, and the united ridicule of Chapman, Jonſon, and Marſton †. He became, in 1609, a leading character in the firſt Virginia Company. He took an active part in the project of ſending ſhips to the American coaſt, for the purpoſes of diſcovery and of traffic. During the year 1620—1622, he was choſen, in oppoſition to the court, the Treaſurer of that Corporation, a place of envied truſt ‡. Meantime Lord Southampton engaged in the brables of the town, which evince, by their frequency, during "the gentle ſleeping peace" of James's reign, the turbulence of the age. In April 1610, he had a quarrel with the Earl of Montgomery: "They fell "out at tennis, where the rackets flew about their ears; "but the matter was compounded by the King, with-

* In his Virgidemiarum, printed in 1599.

"Ventrous Fortunio his farme hath ſold,
And gads to Guiane land to fiſh for gold."

† In Eaſtwood Hoe, 1605, Scapethrift aſks "if Virginia be a plea-"ſant countrie?" Seagull anſwers, "As ever the ſunne ſhined "on: wild bore is as common there, as our tameſt bacon is here; "veniſon, as mutton; and you ſhall live freely there, without Ser-"jeants, or Courtiers, or Lawyers, or Intelligencers. You may be "an Alderman there without being a ſcavenger; you may be any "other officer there, and never be a ſlave; to riches and fortune "enough you may come, and never have the more villainye, nor "the leſs witte; beſides, there we ſhall have no more law than "conſcience, and not too much of either." It is curious to obſerve, that Virginia had not been planted in 1605. It was firſt colonized in 1607. (See Stith's Hiſtory of Virginia, printed at Williamſburg, in that country, 1747.)

‡ Several places were named in Virginia after Lord Southampton; as Southampton hundred; Hampton Roads.

"out

" out further bloodſhed *. He was ſoon after diſtinguiſhed in a more honourable manner. When Henry was created Prince of Wales, on the 4th of June, 1610, Lord Southampton acted as his carver † at the ſplendid entertainment, which was given on that feſtive day. In 1613, expecting a viſit at his houſe, in the New Foreſt, from the King, in his progreſs, Lord Southampton returned from the Continent, with unwelcome haſte ‡. He now received dedications from the learned; and in return gave protection to learning §. In 1617, he accompanied King James into Scotland ||. His attentions on that journey paved the way to an honour which he had long ſolicited without ſucceſs; being ſworn a Privy-Counſellor on the 19th of April, 1619. But as he never was remarkable for prudence, he ſeems to have derived no benefit from the ſtation, to which he had looked up as the conſummation of his wiſhes. As the court did not act with him; ſo he acted againſt the court: he oppoſed both the Virginia Company, and in parliament the deſires of the King, and the meaſures of the miniſter. He made a ſucceſsful motion againſt illegal patents, in the parliament which met the beginning of the year 1621 ¶. It was at the ſitting of the 14th of March, that he had an altercation with

* Winwood's Mem. Vol. III. p. 154.

† Ibid. 180. ‡ Ibid. 461—75.

§ In 1614, Richard Brathwayt dedicated the Scholar's Medley "to Lord Southampton, Learning's beſt favourite." In 1617, Lord Southampton contributed, with other munificent patrons of learning and worth, to relieve the diſtreſs of Minſheu, the elaborate author of the Guide to Tongues. See a very curious advertiſement to the firſt edition of that learned and uſeful work.

|| Lord Southampton returned from Scotland on the 28th of June, 1618. (Bacon's Letters, p. 126.)

¶ Lords' Journal, Vol. III. p. 10—46—62.

the Marquis of Buckingham, which was moderated by the Prince of Wales: yet on account of ſuſpicions, which were entertained of his intrigues on that occaſion with members of the Houſe of Commons, he was committed on the 16th of June, twelve days after the adjournment of parliament, to the keeping of the Dean of Weſtminſter, under the charge of Sir William Parkhurſt *. On the 18th of July, he was ſo far enlarged as to be confined to his houſe, at Titchfield; and on the 1ſt of September he was ſet altogether at liberty †.

This confinement did not repreſs Lord Southampton's activity and uſefulneſs in the New Parliament, which aſſembled on the 9th of February, 1623–4. He was on the committee for conſidering of the defence of Ireland; he was on the committee for the ſtopping of the export of money; he was on the committee for the making of arms more ſerviceable; and he was preſent at the prorogation on the 29th of May, 1624 ‡.

The animoſity of the nation againſt Spain, and the violence of the parliament, which was excited by that reſentment, obliged King James to depart from his pacific ſyſtem, although contrary to his warmeſt remonſtrances. In this manner was James induced to enter into a treaty on the 5th of June, 1624, with the States General; for continuing the defenſive alliance § between

* Camden in Kennet, Vol. II. p. 656—7: and ſee Lord Southampton's examination in the Appendix to Tyrwhitt's Proceedings of the Houſe of Commons, 1620, printed at Oxford, 1766.

† Council Regiſters of thoſe dates. And ſee Cabala, for his Correſpondence with the Lord Keeper Williams, on that occaſion, p. 331—2 of the edit. 1691.

‡ Lords' Journal, Vol. III. p. 237—258—293.

§ The Treaty is publiſhed in a general collection, printed in 1713, p. 226. From this Treaty it appears, the four regiments were each

them

them; and for allowing them to raiſe four Regiments in England, which were to conſiſt of ſix thouſand men. Lord Southampton obtained the command of one of thoſe Regiments *. In this inglorious ſervice of a foreign power, he loſt his eldeſt ſon, and his own life. He died at Bergen-op-zoom, on the 10th of November; and was buried at Titchfield with his ſon, on the 28th of December, 1624. He left three daughters, who married into honourable families; and a widow, who long ſurvived him †. The facts that have in this manner been fairly ſtated, are the beſt illuſtrations of his genuine character; and are the ſtrongeſt proofs of literary connection with Shakeſpeare ‡."

The daughters were Penelope, married to William Lord Spenſer, of Wormleighton; Anne, to Robert Wallop, of Farley, in Hampſhire, Eſq.; and Elizabeth, to Sir Thomas Eſtcourt, knt. one of the Maſters in Chancery. Of the ſons, James died in the Netherlands, in his life-time; and Thomas was the laſt Earl of Southampton, the virtuous Lord High Treaſurer, whoſe portrait is drawn in ſuch amiable colours by the pen of Lord Clarendon, and who died 16th May, 1667.

each to contain twelve companies, who were to be commanded by one Colonel; the whole were to be under commiſſions from the States General.

* Mr. Malone ſays he was appointed jointly with the Earl of Eſſex, Lords Oxford and Willoughby, to the command of ſix thouſand men who were ſent to the Low Countries. (Shakeſ. Vol. X. p. 6.) The fact is as I have ſtated it, that Lord Southampton was merely Colonel of a Regiment in the Dutch Service; as the Treaty clearly proves.

† Elizabeth, daughter of John Vernon of Hodnet. There is in the Cabala, p. 299, a letter from Lord Williams, dated the 7th Nov. 1624, to the Duke of Buckingham; begging "his grace "and goodneſs towards the moſt diſtreſſed widow and children "of my Lord Southampton."

‡ From Chalmers, ut ſupr. p. 157.

LII. EURE, LORD EURE.

RALPH EURE, Lord Eure, ſucceeded his father, 1593. He married Mary the only daughter of Sir John Dawney, of Seſay, in Yorkſhire; and in 5 Jam. I. was conſtituted Lord Preſident of Wales *. It appears alſo he had another wife, not mentioned by Dugdale.—Mr. Chamberlayne, in a letter to Sir Ralph Winwood, 9 Jan. 1612, ſays "The Lord Ewers is newly married to the Lady Hunſdon, Sir Richard Spencer's ſiſter †." This was the widow of George, ſecond Lord Hunſdon, who died 9 Sept. 1603.

This nobleman left iſſue William, who by Lucia, daughter of Sir Andrew Noel, of Dalby in Leiceſterſhire, knt. had a daughter, and two ſons; Ralph, and William who was a colonel in Charles the Firſt's army, and ſlain in the battle of Marſton Moor, 1645. The daughter was Mary, who married Sir William Howard, grandſon of Lord William Howard, of Naworth.

The eldeſt ſon died in his father's life-time, having married Katherine, daughter to Thomas Lord Arundel of Wardour, by whom he had a ſon William, who ſucceeded his grandfather.

* He ſucceeded Edward Lord Zouche, as Lord Preſident; and was ſucceeded by William Lord Compton, 1617.

John Earl of Bridgewater was Lord Preſident, 1631, before whom Milton's Comus was firſt acted at the caſtle of Ludlow. See Todd's Comus, part I. p. 18.

† Winw. Mem. III. p. 422.

LIII.

LIII. SHEFFIELD, LORD SHEFFIELD.

EDMUND SHEFFIELD, Lord Sheffield, ſucceeded his father 1568; and in the reign of Queen Elizabeth diſtinguiſhed himſelf by many military ſervices, for which he was rewarded with the Garter.

In 14 Jam. I. he was conſtituted Preſident of the Council for the Northern parts of the realm.

He lived to 1646, being then fourſcore years old, and having been created Earl of Mulgrave, 1 Char. I.

LIV. RICH, LORD RICH, CREATED EARL OF WARWICK, 1618.

ROBERT RICH ſucceeded his father as third Lord Rich in 1581, (23 Eliz.) and in 40 Eliz. was in the voyage with Robert Earl of Eſſex to Cadiz. King James advanced him to the title of Earl of Warwick, 6 Aug. 1618. He died at Warwick-houſe in Holbourne, 24th March following, within eight months after his creation, and was buried with his anceſtors, at Felſted in Eſſex.

He married, firſt, Penelope, ſiſter of Robert Devereux, Earl of Eſſex, who had been previouſly attached to Charles Blount, Lord Mountjoy (afterwards Earl of Devonſhire), and who afterwards abandoned her huſband for her old lover; which produced a divorce, and

was

was followed by her marriage to the latter *. By this Lady †, Lord Rich had three ſons and four daughters. His ſecond wife was Frances, daughter to Sir Chriſtopher Wray, Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, widow of Sir George Paul, of Snarford in Lincolnſhire, bart. but by her he had no iſſue.

His iſſue, by his firſt wife, were

I. Robert, ſecond Earl of Warwick.

II. Henry, created Earl of Holland, of whom in the next article.

III. Sir Charles, who was knighted, and ſlain in the voyage with the Duke of Buckingham to the Iſle of Rhè, 1627.

IV. Lettice, married to Sir George Cary, of Cockington in Devonſhire, knt.

V. Penelope, wife to Sir Gervaſe Clifton, of Clifton in Nottinghamſhire, bart.

VI. Eſſex, married to Sir Thomas Cheeke, of Pirgo in Eſſex, knt.

VII. Iſabel, married, firſt, to Richard Rogers, of Brianſton in Dorſetſhire, Eſq. and afterwards to Sir John Smith, knt. ſon of Sir Thomas Smith, knt. Farmer of the Cuſtoms ‡.

Robert Rich, the eldeſt ſon, became ſecond Earl of Warwick, in March, 1618. He married Frances, daughter and heir to Sir William Hatton, alias Newport, knt. by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Francis Gawdy, Chief-Juſtice of the Common Pleas. Mr. John Chamberlaine writes to Mr. Winwood,

* See the article of the Earl of Devonſhire, p. 28.

† See her letter to the Queen, petitioning for her brother Lord Eſſex's life, in Birch's Mem. Queen Eliz. II. 442.

‡ Dugd. Bar. II. 388.

26 Feb.

16 Feb. 1604:—"On Tuesday the Lord Rich his eldest son married the daughter of Sir William Hatton, heir likewise (if he please) to Judge Gawdy, who was in speech with the Lord Treasurer for his grandchild, eldest son to the Lord Buckhurst; but the lady Rich prevented him, and winning her good will contracted her secretly to her son *."

This nobleman made too conspicuous a figure in the troubles of the next reign; on which account Lord Clarendon gives the following account of him.

"The Earl of Warwick was of the King's Council too, but was not wondered at for leaving the king, whom he had never well served; nor did he look upon himself as obliged by that honour, which he knew was conferred upon him in the crowd of those whom his Majesty had no esteem of, or ever proposed to trust; so his business was to join with those to whom he owed his promotion. He was a man of a pleasant and companiable wit and conversation; of an universal jollity; and such a licence in his words and in his actions, that a man of less virtue could not be found out; so that one might reasonably have believed, that a man so qualified would not have been able to have contributed much to the overthrow of a nation and kingdom. But, with all these faults, he had great authority and credit with that people, who in the beginning of the troubles did all mischief; and by opening his doors, and making his house the rendezvous of all the silenced ministers in the time when there was authority to silence them, and spending a good part of his estate, of which he was very prodigal, upon them, and by being present with them at his devotions, and making himself

* Winw. Mem. III. 49.

merry

merry with them, and at them, which they diſpenſed with, he became the head of that party, and got the ſtyle of a godly man. When the King revoked the Earl of Northumberland's Commiſſion of Admiral, he preſently accepted the office from the Parliament, and never quitted their ſervice; and when Cromwell diſbanded that Parliament, he betook himſelf to the protection of the Protector, married his heir to his daughter, and lived in ſo entire a confidence and friendſhip with him, that when the Protector died he exceedingly lamented him. He left his eſtate, which before was ſubject to a vaſt debt, more improved and repaired than any man who trafficked in that deſperate commodity of Rebellion *."

"Warwick," ſays Arthur Wilſon, "though he had all thoſe excellent endowments of body and fortune, that give ſplendor to a glorious court, yet he uſed it but as his recreation; for his ſpirit aimed at more public adventures, planting colonies in the Weſtern world, rather than himſelf in the King's favour. His brother Sir Henry Rich (about this time made Baron of Kenſington) and he had been in their youths two emulous corrivals in the publick affections, the one's brownneſs being accounted a lovely ſweetneſs tranſcending moſt men, the other's features and pleaſant aſpect equalled the moſt beautiful women; the younger, having all the dimenſions of a courtier, laid all the ſtock of his fortune ſo upon that ſoil, which after ſome years patience came up with increaſe; but the elder could not ſo ſtoop to obſervances, and thereby became his own ſupporter †."

* Lord Clarend. II. p. 210.

† Wilſon's Life of King James, 162.

Lord

Lord Warwick had four ſons and three daughters.

I. Robert, who became third Earl of Warwick, who died 1659, and was ſucceeded by his next brother,

II. Charles, who became fourth Earl of Warwick, and died 1673, ſ. p.

III. and IV. Henry and Hatton, who died unmarried.

V. Anne, married to Edward Lord Mandeville *, ſon and heir to Henry Earl of Manchester.

VI. Lucy, married to John Lord Robarts, of Truro.

VII. Frances, married to Nicholas Leake, Earl of Scarſdale.

This Earl died 18th April, 1658, and was buried at Felſted.

LV. RICH, EARL OF HOLLAND.

HENRY RICH, younger brother of Robert, ſecond Earl of Warwick, was made Knight of the Bath, at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, 8 Jam. I. and on 5 Nov. 15 Jam. I. was appointed Captain of the King's Guard; the Viſcount Fenton of Scotland, then ſurrendering that place upon compoſition †.

By letters patent dated 8 March, 20 Jam. I. he was created a Baron by the title of Lord Kenſington; and immediately after was employed in Spain, Prince

* See his character, and the conſequence of this match, in Lord Clar. Hiſt. Rebel. I. 183.

† Dugd. Bar. II. 388.

Charles

Charles being there at that time on a treaty of marriage with a daughter of that King. This affair being broken off, he was ſent the following year to aſcertain whether a match with that court were feaſible, that he might give information to James before any public treaty was entered upon.

On 24th Sept. 22 Jam. I. he was created Earl of Holland, a diſtrict of Lincolnſhire; and ſhortly after was inſtalled Knight of the Garter *.

"The Earl of Holland," ſays Lord Clarendon, "was a younger ſon of a noble houſe, and a very fruitful bed, which divided a numerous iſſue between two great fathers: the eldeſt, many ſons and daughters to the Lord Rich; the younger, of both ſexes, to the Earl of Devonſhire. The reputation of his family gave him no great advantage in the world, though his eldeſt brother was Earl of Warwick, and owner of a great fortune; and his younger, Earl of Newport, of a very plentiful revenue likewiſe. He, after ſome time ſpent in France, betook himſelf to the war in Holland, which he intended to have made his profeſſion; where after he had made two or three campaigns, according to the cuſtom of the Engliſh volunteers, he came in the leiſure of the winter to viſit his friends in England, and the court that ſhined then in the bounty and plenty of King James, and about the time of the infancy of the Duke of Buckingham's favours, to whom he grew in a ſhort time very acceptable. But his friendſhip was more entire to the Earl of Carliſle, who was more of his nature and humour, and had a generoſity more applicable at that time to his fortune and his ends. And it was thought by many that ſtood within view,

* Camden's Annals of James —Dugd. Bar. ut ſupr.

that

that for ſome years he ſupported himſelf upon the familiarity and friendſhip of the other, which continued mutually between them very many years with little interruption to their health.

" He was a very handſome man, of a lovely and winning preſence, and gentle converſation; by which he got ſo eaſy an admiſſion into the court, and grace of King James, that he gave over the thought of further intending the life of a ſoldier. He took all the ways he could to endear himſelf to the Duke, and to his confidence, and wiſely declined the receiving any grace or favour but as his donation; above all, avoided the ſuſpicion that the King had any kindneſs for him, upon any account but of the Duke, whoſe creature he deſired to be eſteemed, though the Earl of Carliſle's friend. And he proſpered ſo well in that pretence, that the King ſcarcely made more haſte to advance the Duke, than the Duke did to promote the other.

" He firſt preferred him to a wife, the daughter and heir of Cope, by whom he had a good fortune; and amongſt other things, the manor and ſeat of Kenſington, of which he was ſhortly after made Baron. And he had quickly ſo entire a confidence in him, that the Duke prevailed with his ſovereign to put him about his ſon the Prince of Wales, and to be a Gentleman of his Bed-chamber, before the Duke himſelf had reaſon to promiſe himſelf any proportion of his Highneſs's grace and protection. He was then made Earl of Holland, Captain of the Guard, Knight of the Garter, and of the Privy Council; ſent the firſt Ambaſſador into France, to treat the marriage with the Queen, or rather privately to treat about the marriage before he was Ambaſſador. And when the Duke went to the Iſle of Rhee, he truſted the Earl of Holland with the command

of

of that army, with which he was to be recruited and assisted.

"In this confidence and this posture he was left by the Duke when he was killed; and having the advantage of the Queen's good opinion and favour (which the Duke neither had nor cared for), he made all possible approaches towards the obtaining his trust, and succeeding him in his power; or rather that the Queen might have solely that power, and he only be subservient to her; and upon this account he made a continual war upon the Earl of Portland, the Treasurer, and all others, who were not gracious to the Queen, or desired not the increase of her authority. And in this state, and under this protection, he received every day new obligations from the King, and great bounties, and continued to flourish above any man in the court, whilst the weather was fair; but the storm did no sooner arise, but he changed so much, and declined so fast from the honour he was said to be master of, that he fell into that condition, which there will be hereafter too much cause to mention, and to enlarge upon *."

In a subsequent place, Lord Clarendon says, "The Earl of Holland had grown up under the shadow of the court, and had been too long a counsellor before, and contributed too much to the counsels, which had most prejudiced the Crown, to have declined waiting upon it, when it needed attendance. But he chose to stay with the Parliament; and there hath been enough said of him before, and more must be said hereafter. And therefore it shall suffice now to say, that there was a very froward fate attended all, or most of the posterity of that bed, from whence he and his brother Warwick

* Lord Clar. Hist. Reb. I. 62.

had

had their original; though he and ſome others among them had very good parts and excellent endowments *."

His wife, as before-mentioned, was Iſabella, daughter and heir of Sir Walter Cope † of Kenſington, by whom he had four ſons and five daughters.

I. Robert ſecond Earl of Holland, who ſucceeded alſo to the Earldom of Warwick. He married 8 April, 1641, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Ingram, and died 1675, having had iſſue Henry Lord Kenſington, who died before his father; and Edward, Earl of Warwick, who died 1701, whoſe widow Charlotte, daughter of Sir Thomas Middleton of Chirk-caſtle, remarried Mr. Addiſon. Her ſon Edward Henry, Earl of Warwick and Holland, died 1721, æt. 24.

* Lord Clar. Hiſt. Reb. II. 210. After various proofs of meanneſs and tergiverſation, the Earl of Holland loſt his head by the ſentence of that court which had condemned their ſovereign to die, on 9 March, 1648—9.

† Sir Walter Cope built Holland-houſe in 1607. "It affords a very good ſpecimen of the architecture of that period. The Earl of Holland greatly improved the houſe, employing the moſt eminent artiſts in their ſeveral departments. The ſtone-piers at the entrance of the court (over which are the arms of Rich, quartering Bouldry, and impaling Cope) were deſigned by Inigo Jones, and executed by Nicholas Stone. The internal decorations were by Francis Cleyne. One chamber called the Gilt-room which ſtill remains in its original ſtate, exhibits a very favourable ſpecimen of the artiſt's abilities; the cieling is a groteſque pattern; the wainſcot is in compartments ornamented with croſs croſſlets and fleur-de-lis, charges in the arms of Rich and Cope, whoſe coats are introduced entire at the corners of the room, with a punning motto, alluding to the name of Rich, *Ditior eſt qui ſe.*—Over the chimney are ſome emblematical figures (as the Earl of Orford obſerves in his Anecdotes of Painting, Vol. II. p. 128.) in the ſtyle and not unworthy of Parmegiano." Lyſons's Environs of London, III. 175.

II. Charles Rich, died 1645.

III. Henry Rich.

IV. Cope Rich, born 1635, died 1676, was father of Cope Rich, whoſe ſon Edward ſucceeded to the Earldoms of Warwick and Holland, 1721, and was the laſt Earl. He married a daughter of Samuel Stanton, Eſq. of Lynn Regis, and died 15 Sept. 1759*.

V. Frances, married in June, 1632, William Lord Paget.

VI. Iſabel married Sir James Thynne, of Longleat, in Wiltſhire, knt.

VII. Suſanna married James Earl of Suffolk.

VIII. Mary married ..... Campbell, a relation of the Earl of Argyle.

IX. Diana died unmarried, 1658†.

LVI. WHARTON, LORD WHARTON.

PHILIP WHARTON, third Lord Wharton, ſucceeded his father Thomas 14 Eliz. being at that time ſeventeen years of age. He married Frances, daughter of Henry

* Holland-houſe, &c. then deſcended to William Edwardes, of Haverfordweſt, Eſq. whoſe mother was heireſs of the Rich family. He was created an Iriſh Baron, 1776, by the title of Lord Kenſington. He ſold Holland-houſe to Henry Fox, who took his title from thence of Lord Holland, and it is now owned and inhabited by his grandſon the preſent Peer.

† Dugd. Bar. II. 389. Lyſons's Env. of Lond. III. 199.

Clifford,

Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, and by her had iſſue two ſons and three daughters.

I. Sir George Wharton, K. B. who married Anne, daughter of John Manners Earl of Rutland. His quarrel with William Earl of Pembroke has been already related in the account of that nobleman *. He was afterwards ſlain in a duel with his friend James Stuart, ſon of the firſt Lord Blantyre, Lord Treaſurer of Scotland. Theſe two unfortunate young men both fell in this conteſt, and were by the king's command buried in one grave at Iſlington, 10 Nov. 1609. There was publiſhed at the time "A lamentable ballad of a combat lately "fought between Sir James Steward and Sir George "Wharton, knights, who were both ſlain at the time †." Sir George Wharton left no iſſue.

II. Sir Thomas Wharton, knt. who on his brother's death, 1609, became heir apparent. He died in his father's life-time, 17 April, 20 James I. and was buried at Eaſby near Richmond, in the county of York, having married Philadelphia, daughter of Robert Carey, Earl of Monmouth, by whom he had two ſons, Philip and Thomas.

III. Margaret, married Edward Lord Wotton.

IV. Eleanor, married William Thwaytes of Long-Marſton in Yorkſhire, Eſq.

V. Frances married Sir Richard Muſgrave of Edinghale, in Cumberland, K. B. and Bart.

Lord Wharton died 26 March, 1625, and was buried at Healey, in the county of the city of York,

* P. 153. 156.

† It is reprinted in Nichols's Hiſt. of Canonbury. Bibl. Top. Brit. No. XLIX.

and was ſucceeded by his grandſon Philip, fourth Lord Wharton, who arrived at full age, 1634, and was a violent Puritan and an active partizan of the parliament in the following reign *. His firſt wife was daughter of Sir Rowland Wandesford, attorney of the Court of Wards; and his ſecond was daughter of Arthur Goodwin, of Winchendon, in Bucks †. His ſon Thomas is well known as Marquis of Wharton; whoſe ſon Philip, the laſt of his family, was created a Duke, and is memorable for his genius and eccentricities.

LVII. PAGET, LORD PAGET.

WILLIAM PAGET ſucceeded his father Thomas as fourth Lord Paget in 32 Eliz. In 1 James I. he was reſtored to the lands and honours which had been forfeited by his father's attainder, 29 Eliz. He at one time embraced a military life; for he was with the Earl of Eſſex in the expedition to Cadiz, 39 Eliz. when he received the honour of knighthood. He died 29 Aug. 1629; and was buried at Drayton ‡. His wife was Lettice, daughter and coheir of Henry Knollys, Eſq. of Kingſbury, in Warwickſhire, (younger ſon of Sir Francis Knollys, K. G.) by Margaret,

* See Lord Clarendon, paſſim.

† See the ſet of prints of the Wharton family, engraved from portraits once in the Houghton Collection.

‡ Coll. Peer. VII. 12.

daughter

daughter and coheir of Sir Ambroſe Cave, knt. By her he had three ſons and four daughters.

I. William, his ſucceſſor, who lived to 1678.

II. and III. Henry and Thomas, who both died unmarried.

IV. Mary, married to Sir William Hicks, of Ruckholt, in Eſſex, Bart.

V. Dorothy, died unmarried.

VI. Katharine, wife of Sir Anthony Irby, of Boſton, in Lincolnſhire, from whence is deſcended Lord Boſton.

VII. Anne, married firſt to Sir Simon Harcourt, of Stanton-Harcourt, in Oxfordſhire, knt. whence comes the preſent Earl Harcourt; and, ſecondly, to Sir William Waller, knt. the Parliament General.

LVIII. DARCY, LORD DARCY OF CHICHE.

(Created Viſcount Colcheſter, 1621.)

THOMAS DARCY ſucceeded his father John, as Lord Darcy of Chiche, 23 Eliz. All I find of him is that on 5 July, 1621, (19 James I.) he was created Viſcount Colcheſter, with remainder to Sir Thomas Savage, of Rock-Savage, in Cheſhire, bart. and to the heirs male of his body, by Elizabeth his wife, eldeſt daughter of the ſaid Thomas *. On 4 Nov. 2 Charles I. he was created Earl Rivers, with a ſimilar remainder †.

* Dugd. Bar. II. 392. † Ibid.

His wife was Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Kitſon, knt. by whom he had four daughters as well as a ſon Thomas, who married the daughter and heir of Sir John Fitz, of South-Taviſtoke, in Devonſhire, knt. but died in his father's life-time without iſſue. The daughters were,

I. Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Savage, bart. abovementioned. He did not ſurvive his father-in-law, dying 1635; ſo that the Earldom of Rivers came to his ſon, on that Earl's death *.

II. Mary, married to John Manwood, Eſq. ſon to Sir Peter Manwood, of Canterbury, K. B.

III. Penelope, married firſt to Sir George Trenchard, ſon and heir to Sir George Trenchard, of Wolveton, in Dorſetſhire, knt.; ſecondly, to Sir John Gage, of Firle, in Suſſex, bart.

IV. Suſan, died unmarried.

This Earl Rivers died in London 21 Feb. 1639, 15 Charles I. and was buried in the church of St. Oſyth at Chiche, in Eſſex †.

* The memory of his daughter Jane, married to John Powlett, Marquis of Winchester, is conſecrated by a Poem of Milton.

† Dugd. Bar. ut ſupra. See Mercurius Ruſticus, p. 15. (Edit. 1685.) for an account of the plunder of the Counteſs Rivers's houſe at St. Oſyth, "a rich prize" by the rebels, to the amount of £. 100,000.

LIX. NORTH, LORD NORTH.

DUDLEY, THIRD LORD NORTH, ſucceeded his grandfather Roger, ſecond Lord North, 3 Dec. 1600, at the age of nineteeen. He married in his grandfather's life-time Frances, daughter and coheir of Sir John Brocket, of Brocket-hall, in Hertfordſhire. "He was", ſays his grandſon Roger North, "a perſon full of fire and ſpirit, yet, after he had conſumed the greateſt part of his eſtate in the gallantries of King James's court, or rather of his ſon Prince Henry's, retired and lived more honourably in the country upon what was left, than ever he had done before."

In 1645, he publiſhed a folio volume, entituled "A Foreſt of Varieties", in three parts. "London, Printed by Richard Cotes, 1645." It is a miſcellaneous collection of his Eſſays in proſe and verſe.

The ſecond part begins at p. 117, and is entituled "Exonerations; or, an inquiſition taken upon my particular and human frailty, blindneſs, preſumption, unquietneſs, and vanity." As this part lays open many traits of the author's life and character, with much energy, feeling, ability, and eloquence; and as the book is, I believe, by no means common; I ſhall venture to make conſiderable extracts from it. It conſiſts of a ſeries of his reflections in the year 1637, after a fit of ſickneſs, as it ſeems.

June 1ſt, 1637, he writes, "My perverſe fortune from my youth, with my melancholy diſeaſe, (fruitful in nothing but thoughts, and thoſe not ever the moſt

neceſſary or natural,) have often occaſioned me, with reflection upon myſelf, to write ſomething not ſo much to apologize, (for alas! it is vain where there might have been prevention) as to give ſome eaſe to myſelf, and extenuation of what I may appear to the world; but I have often been diverted from ſuch diſcourſe by the overgrown wilderneſs which long time and confuſion have brought upon me. Yet thus much let me ſay for myſelf, (and wonder at myſelf in that I may truly ſay ſo,) that neither careleſſneſs, prodigality, nor an humour diſpoſed to riot, or luxury, have bred my harm. Nay, if there be any truth in me, nothing hath more procured it, than a miſguided ſobriety of diet, with ſuch an inordinate care for the ordering of my fortune in my beginnings, finding myſelf pent and engaged to wife and children, as (whatſoever may be conceived I dare affirm) no man of riper years or judgment but might have fallen into, and will, whenſoever it ſhall pleaſe God to entangle him in diverſe and ſtrong encumbrances, inward and outward, which in the circumſtances of my condition ſo malignly concurred, that being ſomething by nature, and more by accident, miſdiet, over-apprehenſion, and ſtudiouſneſs, diſpoſed to a ſtrong melancholy, it was impoſſible to extricate myſelf without ſuch an aggravation as rendered it incurable, and me moſt miſerable, in the ſhipwreck of all joy and contentment. Wherein finding myſelf thus plunged, one while my refuge was to the helpleſs phyſician; and another at laſt to ſtrong diverſions; ſuch as building *, court, company, travel, and

* "I choſe to entertain my mind to build, in dividing my London houſe, where in all events there would be leaſt loſs; and then lived many years in the leſſer part."

the

the like, which all proved but ſuch miſerable helpers, as melancholy men uſe to find; full of expence, which till then (about my age of 25 from 18 when I was married) I had avoided. Building, as troubleſome both to my fancy and purſe, I ſoon left; and the loſs of the brave Prince Henry, on whom I had laid my grounds, with much ſickneſs ſoon after caſting me down, and encreaſing my diſeaſe, I became unable to make uſe either of my natural parts, or time and expence beſtowed in court: thoughts beget melancholy, and that, thoughts * alternatively. It is queſtionable whether I did more hurt myſelf with my thoughts (which many years together long ſince brought me often even to an utter exhauſtion), or whether with God's aſſiſtance in a ſtrong conſtitution of body and men, (for had not God furniſhed me with as ſtrong and preſent ſupply of extrications as intrications, I muſt often have periſhed), I more extraordinarily relieved and ſupported myſelf to ſubſiſt againſt the impetuous † curioſity of my diſeaſe and nature; but my unhappineſs hath alſo been ſuch, as in critical times of my life to have met with ſuch unlucky croſſes and connections of fate, to put me out of my courſe, that the conſideration thereof would make any man (not otherwiſe ſuperſtitious) take knowledge of an overruling hand therein; whereunto, I humbly thank God, I ſo ſubmit myſelf as that for my ſpiritual good I acknowledge there ought to have gone no leſs to work a total converſion in me, ſo hard is ſanctification to be wrought even in men of religious inclina-

* "As, Mater me genuit, eadem nox gignitur ex me."

† "I mean not a curioſity of oſtentation or daintineſs, for ſuch never poſſeſſed me; but only of ſedulous conſideration and rectitude."

tions.

tions. For my poſterity I muſt crave their pardons; hoping, they will with me ſubmit to the Almighty hand, which can at its good pleaſure as well raiſe as ruin. Worldly confidence illudes; nor can any thing confirm proſperity in this and the better world, but a firm faith and reſolved obedience to God and his Son, in whom alone is ſalvation. That, that alone can reconcile and calm the contrarieties of our complexions in the diſtractions of pleaſure, profit, conſcience, honour, decency, authority over others, or a ſelf enjoying; making true religion the only ſtar of our courſe, whilſt others for want of it ſometimes wildly float, and ſometimes ſink in the confuſion of their paſſions. Good intentions without firm reſolutions are inſufficient. No man hath meant more thriftily than myſelf; but, alas! in what a miſt of contrary indications and contingencies do I live? When I concluded againſt houſekeeping, I have been indulgently overruled by others to the contrary. And this I have found a great error in my nature, to have been more apt to gratify others than myſelf, and to believe them often more wiſe and truſty *, than there was due cauſe; a miſerable condition of the better natures. Engagement to wife and ſervants, made over-neceſſary, take away the liberty of our reſolutions; to intend thrift is commonly enough to enrich; but woeful experience teacheth me that diſeaſes and croſſes ſuch may come as ſhall turn the ſtrongeſt out of the way. No man more abhorred debt, ſelling, and ſelling, than myſelf: yet few have more incurred them. No man almoſt hath

* "To judge others by ourſelves may be a rule of charity, but not of wiſdom."

allowed

allowed himſelf leſs coſt or ſenſuality than I; yet the diverſions my diſeaſe hath urged me unto, have ſet another face upon me, towards ſuch as were not acquainted with my inſide and native affections. Few have more affected the ſervice of king, country, and friends; nor have by accident been more unſerviceable. I ever extremely fancied my chief ſeat *; yet fear of coſt in fitting the houſe, and height of charge in living there by occaſion of ſuch an eminent ſeat, with other accidental conſiderations, kept me thence till ſuch time as my fortune was moſt unfit for that and it for me; and yet againſt much reaſon and intereſt of my own, I was drawn with relation to my predeceſſors and poſterity to ſettle myſelf there, with ſo much coſt and trouble †, as, but by the Grace of God, it is a wonder how in ſuch indiſpoſition and lowneſs I have undergone. This the good God can do, and howſoever it ſhall pleaſe him to diſpoſe of me, whoſe preſerving hand I confeſs I have wonderfully found, may it pleaſe him to make my life and death to his glory; it is all my ambition. Many unlucky circumſtances, like that of a free mind entered into court with a pent fortune, I omit, partly in reſpect to others, and partly as fit to be confined to myſelf, who have ſuffered their perplexities and contrarieties. God's Grace is all in all, for the beſt of us is ſubject to be carried away, both againſt what we know, and what we would: ſuch a blindneſs ſteals us from ourſelves.

* Catlage, in Cambridgeſhire. *Edit.*

† "In truth, falſehood of materials and workmen, their miſtakings and loitering, make building much more vexatious than formerly."

"This

"This diſcourſe which I have many years at times been inclined unto, and have forborn, in reſpect to the little credit or uſe which it might bear, and the confuſed nature of it, ill-befitting my health and condition, wrapping myſelf in an honeſt conſcience to myſelf, and having long ſince put off the world, and worldly cenſure. Yet I have at laſt thus tumultuouſly adventured upon it; having not coſt me much above two hours in one afternoon. Wherefore, though I cannot vindicate myſelf, (for alas! who can againſt error ſo ſeeming eaſy to have been avoided?) yet I can be content that ſuch of mine as love me and truth, ſhould find me here ſuch as I have been, and not ſuch as I may be traduced *."

* * * * * * * * *

June 7th. "I muſt not forget to thank God, that my fortune is not utterly ruined, conſidering how all helps and hopes have failed me, in my cure and otherwiſe; how coſtly diverſions have been unto me whereby to ſupport myſelf; and how unfit I have been in the mean time to look to my eſtate. Debauch and gluttony have ſpoiled many a body and fortune; ſcrupulous abſtinence and care mine.

"Though I acknowledge my fortune and eſtate left me was ſuch, as by this time I could in likelihood have ſo improved, as that my quality ſhould not require a better, yet this give me leave to make appear, that being engaged to marriage before eighteen years of age, I had my quality left unto me with an eſtate of revenue not above ſix hundred pounds per annum de claro;

* I have copied this day's reflection entire, as a complete ſpecimen of this part of the book. It ends at p. 120.

little

little improvement to be made of a long time, by reaſon of long leaſes and jointures: parks and houſes I had to betray me; and I was left ſo barely as my predeceſſor dying at Michaelmas, I had nothing to ſuſtain me till the next rent-days.

" This would trouble a tender ſpirit to know which way to turn, eſpecially with other croſs circumſtances in fortune.

" I muſt inſert one vow made by me, which coſt me a great part of my eſtate, having againſt my intentions entangled my conſcience thereby, upon an unhappy accident of the greater houſe at ..... turned into my hands, at ſuch time when I was thoroughly reſolved for thrift in a moſt private courſe, a quite other way.

" Though I have made alienations for great ſums, yet know that many thouſands I laid out in building at London, and buying in ..... leaſe, and the ..... wood, which did but return to me in the ſale; and many thouſands of the ſale remained beyond the debts, wherewith my ſon hath been enabled to make ſome purchaſes; and by God's Grace will make more reparation with the monies remaining. Whoſoever ſhall take notice of great poſſeſſions paſſed through, and away from our family, let them know that the moſt of them were but in tranſitu, by the way of mart, never intended to be kept. I muſt be content to appear the only unthrift, however my unthriftineſs had not its root from myſelf; but rather from fatal mis-accident, and predeceſſors undue conſideration.

" The good God be pleaſed to bleſs my ſon, and make him as happy as I have been unhappy! For my whole life ſince I have been a man, hath been but a conflict with the worſt of diſeaſes, and a wearieſome

ſeeking

ſeeking for contentment, plunged in an inextricable gulf of all miſery! Another man poſſibly would not have come off ſo well in fortune, body, or mind.

"Good God! how vain and miſerable a thing is man without thy good ſpirit to direct him! By nature corrupt; by art ſophiſticate and confounded! How loſt in the ignorance and inexperience of youth! how ſhort of the tranquillity of other creatures! how often ruined by accident, by miſtaken courſes! I, by that which men call good nature! Yet happy in worldly account are they, whoſe natures lead them not only to affect thrift, which many by reaſon of other not bad affections imperfectly do; but to make it their pleaſure, their felicity; which humour thoroughly poſſeſſing them, pleaſeth, profiteth, and advanceth them in fortune and reputation; whilſt others, bred to more ingenuous and fair-appearing ways and ſtudies, unthriftily miſcarry. How ill and unadviſedly do parents provide for their young heirs, giving them tutors for learning and arts, neglecting their inſtruction in true virtue, and uſe of the world and their fortunes! How lamentable is it to ſee many, who if left to themſelves would do well enough in the world, overſwayed by others, and ſo turned out of their way, as that they cannot recover themſelves! But alas! why ſuppoſe I it would go well with us, if left to ourſelves; who know nothing more aſſuredly than this, that all human wit and reſolution are vain, without the powerful Grace of God to aſſiſt us! That I implore, that alone is my comfort and ſupport; that ſweetens all the bitterneſs of fortune unto me; and but for that I would a thouſand times as reſolutely and conſtantly have left this life, as others fondly and dotingly em-

brace it. Chriſtian religion had need be maintained in our hearts by a ſtrong hand from above, ſeeing it abridgeth us not only of our general liberty of this world's delights, but even of the freedom of leaving the world, when it affordeth no delight unto us *."

* * * * * * * * *

" My diſeaſe was much if not originally occaſioned in my body by an over-uſing of new treacle againſt a danger of the plague, which I fell into by Mr. Sanders's death thereof near to me in his travel with me, at his return from London the firſt of King James; as alſo by an over-ſpare and evil diet, who for long together fed on little meat of good nouriſhment, but only fat, dredgings, ſkins, and ſuch like; and in truth ſcarce any man of any ſtrong conſtitution and health gave leſs to himſelf in pleaſing his appetite. This and much more wrought an alteration upon my mind, and made me ſeek a ſupply of former pleaſures, by entertaining myſelf with ſtudies and my importunate thoughts, which by my ignorance how the mind might overpreſs and wrong the body, I made moſt miſchievous unto me †."

* * * * * * * * *

June 9. " I neither muſt, nor will ſpecify the numerous particulars of my misfortunes. Only thus much I will ſay, that from my coming from under the rod to this preſent, I have ſucceſſively met, firſt with dangerous diſeaſes in the univerſity, then with engagements and accidents of conſequence to my whole fortune and courſe: then, with ſuch a melancholy as daſhed all my ſpirits and countenance, otherwiſe ſtrong

* P. 120—121. This is alſo given entire.

† P. 122.

and

and bold: then with extremity of diverſe ſickneſſes, which more dejected me: then with a ruinous vow: then with loſs of children, and other heavy diſgraces, the effect of my diſeaſe: then with deſperate effects of miſtaken powder *, and courſe of phyſick: and after all this, and much more, &c. Though generally I ſo deſpaired of life, as not to dare to venture any thing upon it, to buy ſome place to ſupport me in my fortune and againſt my diſeaſe by diverſion, yet I once attempted that courſe; and was moſt ſtrangely put by. Sometimes I have reſolved for a courſe in the wars, (as againſt the Turk), and then came peace and truce. In truth employment in likelihood would have prevented the weight of my diſeaſe.

"Many things, which appeared in me affected courſes of pleaſure and vanity, were in truth laid hold on by me for diverſions and ſupports of my oppreſſed ſpirits, againſt the violence of my diſeaſe †."

* * * * * * * * *

June 11. "When I think what my fortune hath been, and how long and continual the afflictions which I have endured, as well in mind and body, as in my eſtate, I make queſtion whether many years, if not ages, do not paſs in the whole world, without paralleling my ſufferings. None but an extreme melancholy man can conceive them, which yet have been aggravated in me by a contrary and moſt ſenſible complexion; nobody

* "Which over-kept in a ſmall doſe, and having loſt its due operation, lay in my body till the next Spring, and with a burning and corroſion then, for three months ſpace, deprived me almoſt wholly of ſleep, which, to an inveterate melancholy, was no little ſufferance."

† P. 124.

but

but of an extraordinary conſtitution could have undergone them! How often have I thought myſelf at my end; and yet it hath pleaſed God miraculouſly to preſerve me!*"

* * * * * * * * *

Aug. 8. "That noble friend of mine, who upon conſideration of the natural ſtrength of my body and mind, wondering at my infirmity and diſabling in my fortune, in concluſion imputed it to my having been put out of my way, upon what ground I know not, but I am ſure he was not miſtaken. For firſt my early marriage in a ſhort fortune abated the edge and alacrity of my ſpirits; next the courſe and converſation of the court by accident made unfit and unfavourable to me, having entered upon it, was no ſmall dejection; myſelf alſo by the examination and teſt of my diſcourſe contradicting † and reſtraining my natural inclinations, which other young men uſe with a full ſail to give way to, and uncontrouled pleaſe themſelves, amated and contriſtated my mind. But, above all, the good ſpirit of God, whoſe ways and religion are oppoſite to fleſh and blood, and conſequently to me and mine in nature, brought ſuch a conflict upon me as proves at firſt to corrupt nature ever harſh and perplexed, with many reluctations, winnings and loſings of ground; but by

* P. 124.

† "They who wreſtle not againſt their appetites, nor are overſolicitous of avoiding all inconveniences, are they who often ſucceed beſt, and ſailing in the common channel enjoy the commodities and delights of this world. Many inconveniences are eaſier borne than avoided; eaſier admitted to be ſubſequently rectified, than induſtriouſly and curiouſly eſchewed."

degrees and ſucceſſions of grace ſweetly recompoſeth all our conflicts, all our ſufferings *."

* * * * * * * * * *

Aug. 22. "That error hath been verified upon me, which is ſaid of fools; that they ever begin to live.

"Time and neceſſity, the great rectifiers of our courſes, have made me ſee my faults, and accommodate that which I thought impoſſible †."

* * * * * * * * * *

Sept. 26. "Miſerable condition of my fortune and the melancholy humour! How one while for an evaſion, it diverts itſelf by a working imagination, how there may be a bettering! Other-while it aggravates itſelf upon conſideration, how incurred misfortune might have been avoided! Both fruitleſs and perplexing ‡!"

* * * * * * * * * *

Sept. 27. "There is little commiſeration due to ſuch as, entering upon a fair and full accommodation of houſe and fortune, waſtefully conſume it. With me it was far otherwiſe; yet, young as I was, had I been left with money in my hands, or had raiſed monies to myſelf by what I had, I was not ſo looſe-fingered, as not to have kept or employed it to my advantage. I am confident that many an heir ruineth his fortune; who, did he enter upon monies, as well as lands, would thrive and do well §."

* * * * * * * * * *

Nov. 2. "A Doctor of Phyſic told me long ſince that I had too much mind for my body; but never

* P. 125. † P. 128. ‡ Ibid. p. 129.
§ Ibid.

adviſed

adviſed me the moderation of the one, and natural improvement of the other."

"God be praiſed, my ſon's beginnings are as well, if not better, than ever yet were any of our family."

"The great change of the court, and long greatneſs of them, whom accident, &c. my abſence * in travel hindering my falling in with thoſe times, my retiredneſs by that courſe, and over-exact ſtudy of language, which certainly is proper only to children, to whom it comes inſenſibly, and is moſt troubleſome to curious ſpirits, theſe and much more conſpired againſt me.

"I would, when my fortune was whole, have matched my ſon then very young, and have aſſured my lands upon him for a reaſonable portion. It could not be. My predeceſſor after a long and deſperate ſickneſs lived juſt enough to marry me; and many ſtranger things even than theſe have befallen me in the article of a cataſtrophe to my fortune †."

* * * * * * * * *

Nov. 4. "When I grew towards manhood, I was myſelf diſpoſed to forbear marriage, untill I ſhould be thirty years old, and then not to marry without great choice, in fitting myſelf, and obtaining a fulneſs of fortune to ſet myſelf at eaſe in my quality and that eſtate, &c.

"I ſaw the inconvenience; but wife, children, and diſeaſe, made me unfit for another man's houſe; and though I wiſhed, yet I could not reſolve a change; which to me, who could never eaſily admit a reſolution with inconveniences attending it, was ever abhorrent.

* "Great evils are truly obſerved to take advantage by ſeconding one another." † P. 131.

My natural curioſity, whoſe mind was never quiet till all circumſtances and conveniences were run over and over, and accommodated by me, made all things, eſpecially in a ſeat of my own, moſt troubleſome.

" To the melancholy tainted ſpirit nothing is more unfit than idleneſs; nothing more troubleſome than its curious diſcourſing upon reſolutions; nothing more unfit than confinement to one place, yet nothing more hard than to reſolve and digeſt change and alteration.

" Once married, I was ſet to ſeek how to live; where to live. My birth and breeding was in the city; my affection and chief ſeat in Cambridgeſhire; but many ſtrong conſiderations diverting me from it. The court, where I was young entered, followed might have kept me from that depth of melancholy; whereunto travel, ſtudy, and retiredneſs, in care and fancy of what belonged to a houſe, drowned me. But that alſo by an accident was unfit for me; yet at length for a ſtrong diverſion, and under ſo brave a patronage as that of Prince Henry, I adventured upon it; but his immature death, and much ſickneſs of mine own following upon it, with other diſproportions, finally alienedme from that courſe *."

* * * * * * * * * *

Nov. 6. " The powder called Kelloway's powder, with God's bleſſing, is to be prized; for it goes to the root, it works at length; and ſo as the patient may ſleep, play, go on in an ordinary diet and courſe. A common and long courſe, which urgeth keeping in, weakens and makes tender, is miſchievous and incom-

* P. 132.

patible.

patible. If ſuch powder breed inconvenience, Epſom * waters, though but a draught in a day at morning, wonderfully allay and rectify; as alſo the uſe of new and good cider. Theſe, with God's grace, conſtant exerciſe, and a moderation of the mind, are incomparable. Probatum †."

* * * * * * * * * *

Nov. 9. "Truth, exactneſs, and perfection, are of a rich mine; but lie ſo deep, that they often hardly recompenſe the labour of their extraction. My end is not ſo much to vindicate, as to give ſome true knowledge of myſelf, and ſhake off the burden of my mind to my pen and paper. It is unfit for me, and I for it; and yet I cannot avoid it: and this is one of the unreconcileable properties of my condition. I write not to pleaſe; I write not for oſtentation; and if I did,

Prætulerim ſcriptor delirus inerſque videri
Quam ſapere et ringi.

"It is too true that the fine curious affected ſhoe often wrings the foot. High ſeats ‡ are brave and airy; but low ones, quiet.

"Romæ Tibur amo ventoſus, Tibure Romam,"

was a production of a fine, but a windy melancholy ſpirit. Would I be an idolater, I would ſacrifice to and quiet dulneſs. I will affect wit and curioſity in nothing, but to repent my ſins, and pleaſe my God §."

* "The uſe of TUNBRIDGE and Epſom waters, for health and cure, I firſt made known to London, and the King's people. The Spaw is a chargeable and inconvenient journey to ſick bodies, beſides the money it carries out of the kingdom; and inconvenient to religion."

† P. 134. ‡ "So of minds." § P. 137.

* * * * * * * * *

Nov. 29. " As he that travelleth towards a mountainous country, climbing one hill diſcovers ſtill more and farther both in proſpect, and to be aſcended *; or, like Siſyphus's ſtone, ſtill begetting new labour; ſo there is no end of writing. Infinite have been the writings, and might be, upon the melancholy ſubject; and innumerable have been my ſufferings and conflicts in it, more than are fit to be reſolved or related †."

* * * * * * * * *

" Oh the lameneſs! oh the miſery of mankind! Having attained ſome principles and elements, we preſently preſume we know all things; then we doubt, then we queſtion; and in concluſion our human knowledge proves ignorance and cavil. To know God is the only true knowledge; all elſe is vanity and confuſion ‡!"

* * * * * * * * *

" I was ambiguouſly conſtituted; balanced in diſpoſition, betwixt contemplation and action; thrift and comelineſs; pleaſures of the body and mind; vice and virtue; country town and court; private or public courſe of life; and no wonder, if dubia torquent: the

* This reminds us of the following celebrated lines in Pope's Eſſay on Criticiſm.

" So pleas'd at firſt the tow'ring Alps we try,
Mount o'er the vales, and ſeem to tread the ſky,
Th' eternal ſnows appear already paſt,
And the firſt clouds and mountains ſeem the laſt.
But, thoſe attain'd, we tremble to ſurvey
The growing labours of the lengthen'd way;
Th' increaſing proſpect tries our wandering eyes,
Hills peep o'er hills, and Alps on Alps ariſe."

† P. 143. ‡ P. 144.

world

world is a riddle, an entangled ſkein, vexatious to extricate; to intend our minds and affections much upon it, is as well miſery as vanity; it pays us with a cloud inſtead of Juno; torment inſtead of contentment; we often loſe ſubſtances for ſhadows, and felicity by overſearching it. There is a proportion of wit moſt conducible to this world's reſolutions and happineſs: if we exceed or come ſhort of that element, either the height and fineneſs of the air agrees not with our beings and ſubſtance; or we are dampt and ſuffocated in an overearthly and phlegmatic dulneſs *."

* * * * * * * * *

" For my Son.

" Towards a departure, or a long journey, men uſe to ſettle an order; to declare their will, and expreſs their affection. I have reſolved, if it pleaſe God to enable me in performance, as neceſſary to myſelf and fit for you, to abſent myſelf ſome little time from home, that, having entered you into an œconomical way, recollecting yourſelf you may in my little fortune, which I have wholly committed unto your diſpoſing, have a full and free faculty of managing and ordering all according to your good pleaſure and diſcretion. You know what is ſaid in your ' Theatre d' Agriculture', that ' Eſlever trop de Palais, et nourrir trop de valetz,' is a way to ruin. As for the firſt, concerning building, I hope ſo to have furniſhed you, and provided ſuch accommodation, as it ſhall not need to trouble either your mind, or purſe. For the ſecond, it is the miſchief of the Engliſh manner of living, eſpecially in the country, to labour and be charged with multitude

* P. 147.

of ſervants. Great fortunes may bear profuſion; but in yours, you had need as much as may be ſtudy a reſtraint. A ſmall eſtate and few ſervants, well ordered, often make a maſter live moſt happily and handſomely. I never was ſo careleſs or prodigal as to propound to myſelf a courſe of expence above my means; but my miſhap hath been, that ſuch on whom I have relied have never contained within the limits preſcribed, which hath bred my conſumption. For though the malignity of my diſeaſe hath thruſt me beyond my inclination, in ſome extraordinaries; yet againſt that alone I could have found remedy without a breach upon the main of my fortune; and ſuch expence I never purſued. Since yourſelf hath been a witneſs, and an overſeer of my ordinary expences, it hath not been without exceeding: God be thanked, I have borne and ſupplied it. You are not now without experience; you have not been without advice, God bleſs them unto you! and for me I have long ſince compoſed myſelf to undergo as well the cenſure as the loſs. Good men's opinions I will ever value; but fame, as a thing without me, I never much regarded. Comfort yourſelf with what Horace ſays of 'Parvoque contentum Fabritium,' and the well-being that goes with them, to whom 'Dii dederunt parca quod ſatis eſt manu.' I know a philoſophical forced contentment is no vulgar felicity; but ſo it conduce to a bene eſſe, it may ſuffice. You have a ſtrict and fair way before you; and God hath bleſſed you with a good and conſtant temper and affections; be conſtant to yourſelf, and you are well.

"If any thing prejudice you, it may prove your tender and infirm conſtitution, with a mind bent to

the more noble ſpeculative and generous thoughts. But you muſt ſomething force and ſtiffen yourſelf, to carry an eye, and take a pleaſure in ſuperintending what concerns you. It is poſſible for a ſoul not ſick, though otherwiſe affected, to conquer and acquit itſelf herein with eaſe and chearfulneſs, if not delight.

" You want no good will; you want no precaution. Now as it is my prayer, ſo it is my confidence, that God will not be wanting unto you. Paul you know may plant, and Apollos water; but it is he alone that muſt give the increaſe; without his good grace all is but invita Minerva. As I have been indulgent to you in your marriage, ſo, as you know, have I been otherwiſe ſo far, as to put myſelf out of my own ways, to accommodate yours; and, as well before as ſince your marriage, to give away the abſolute power over my fortunes to fix them upon you and yours; all which I have done both out of affection to you, and experience of my own fate to be ſuch as I durſt not truſt more than needs muſt.

" You have as well my errors as precepts to admoniſh and inſtruct you; and I hope you will make uſe of the rule of

" Felix quem faciunt aliena pericula cautum."

" You ſee how troubleſome I am to myſelf in any thing I am to undertake, or that concerns me: I turn it every way I can; I wind myſelf round about it; and though I cannot take a reſolution, but upon a thorough ſearch and diſpoſition, yet it is even then not without ſome diſtruſt and inſatisfaction; ſo infinite is the fancy, and perfection ſo tranſcendent. Wherefore it is beſt for curious minds to put on a rigid confining of themſelves, and obſtinately to entertain no more matter of fancy than needs muſt. To ſlight this world as it deſerveth;

and

and to fix ourſelves upon God, is the only ſincere ſatisfaction; an infinite ſubject to an unbounded fancy.

"I remember what a lady once ſaid unto me, that in government of houſehold expence which her huſband committed unto her, howſoever ſhe handled the matter, ſhe ever made ſure not to exceed the allowed proportion; indeed, there are many ways incident to this world's courſe; and we have a latitude of diſpoſings and pleaſing ourſelves; but the unum magnum, the unum neceſſarium for this life, is not to overſpend.

"This was in my diſcourſe, this was in my affections; but my want and infirmity in health wildered and overthrew me. God be praiſed! you yet enjoy mentem ſanam in corpore ſano; moderate yourſelf and hold ſo, and make no queſtion of well-being and fortune; maintain yourſelf ready and capable, and fortune ſeldom fails to preſent herſelf. God multiply his bleſſings upon you, and receive the bleſſings of your wholly devoted father! Amen. Amen.

"I have ſet you even, I have ſet you beforehand; contain and run not behind; never make yourſelf ſuch a ſtranger to your fortune and courſe, as to make any one ſervant neceſſary unto you; you ſhall in truth become enthralled unto him, and it is both prepoſterous and ruinous. Whether you take a country, or other life, it imports not, ſo you hold yourſelf within your bounds. Place forceth no man.

"They have their ſeveral advantages and diſadvantages like other things, and are to be embraced as diſcretion and affection ſhall lead. Certainly the travelling courſe uſed of late, eſpecially in the moſt ſpiritual and academical minds, breeds a great partiality to the equal converſation of towns; but not without danger of being

being aliened from the knowledge of your own, and as much abuſed therein by others, as of abuſing yourſelf in being carried away with the city vanities and unfruitful idleneſs. The country life is aſſuredly the moſt natural, pleaſant, ſettled, and profitable to the Engliſh breed and courſe. Do but you care for yourſelf, as I have cared for you, and all ſhall, with God's bleſſing, go well with your mind, and well with your fortune; ſeek your happineſs from God's grace and bounty: he will not fail to give it you: make Chriſt your rock, and you have a ſure foundation *."

* * * * * * * * * *

I fear I have already tired the reader with my long extracts of this part of the work; and ſhall now paſs to ſome ſpecimens of Lord North's poetry.

SONG.

Now tell me, Artiſt, can ſhe love,
Or loving can ſhe conſtant prove?
Conſtant ſhe is, and love ſhe can,
But hard it is to find the man.
What one to pleaſe her muſt he be?
Worthy and perfect, ſuch as ſhe.

Then muſt I of her love deſpair;
For ſhe ſo perfect is and fair,
As the beſt worthineſs in me
Cannot come near in leaſt degree.
Shall I then ſtrive to quench my fire?
No, rather love, and ſtill admire.

* P. 157—159.

For

For ſhe love's proper ſubject is;
Who loves not her doth love amiſs:
I 'll love her then; and by her love
So perfect I will hope to prove,
That ſhe may love what ſhe hath taught,
And once be caught by what ſhe caught *.

ANOTHER.

Ambitious love, farewell!
You are too troubleſome a gueſt.
To affect what doth excell,
And to be ever at a feaſt,
Is not the cheapeſt, freeſt diet,
Leſs in joy, and leſs in quiet.

I 'll take ſuch as I find,
So it be good and handſome dreſt;
Pretty looking, freely kind,
To a good appetite is beſt.
If your uſage doth not pleaſe you,
Change is near you, change will eaſe you.

Seek not the higheſt place;
The loweſt commonly is more free,
Leſs ſubject to diſgrace,
Other's eyes or your jealouſy:
Bold freedom will improve your taſte,
Where awe embitters a repaſt.
A doting fancy is a fooliſh gueſt;
The freeſt welcome makes the ſweeteſt feaſt.

* Part I. p. 25.

It

It is not nature's way;
She made love no ſuch buſy thing;
She meant it a ſhort play,
A common-weal without a king;
Her love on every hedge doth grow,
Her fruits are beſt in taſte and ſhew;
Her ſweets extend unto the meaneſt clown;
Often moſt fair, though in a ruſſet gown *.

SONG.

Be as fantaſtic as you pleaſe,
I can be ſo as well as you,
And quickly ſet myſelf at eaſe,
Whene'er you prove nor kind nor true.

Love's pleaſure lies in equal love,
Nor doubt I ſoon ſuch love to find
As ſhall reciprocally move,
Be fair eſteem'd, and pleaſe my mind.

Though others have not ſeem'd ſo fair
To take my fancy as you do,
If once you change your friendly air,
Your parts will fail to take me too:
I'll think myſelf a chief or none,
Where'er I leave to be my own †.

* P. 107. † P. 115.

SONG.

SONG.

PLATONIC is a pretty name,
But Cupid diſavows it;
It hath no body but in fame;
Diſguiſe alone allows it.

True love cannot divine its end;
'Twas by ſome ſpirit given,
That ne'er knew farther than a friend;
Its proper ſphere is heaven.

Even ſhe and ſhe may make 't as good,
As he and ſhe together;
'Tis little better underſtood,
Than playing with a feather.
Beyond ideas love muſt go,
Or Cupid may break ſhafts and bow *.

SONG.

'TIS true, I ſeem inconſtant to my love,
I am in truth what you will make me;
As you will lead, ſo my affections move;
None but yourſelf from you can take me.
Your pretty art inſtructeth you to know
Trees ſet and ſhaken do more firmly grow:
If now I prove not equally the ſame,
Yours ſhall the fault be, and be yours the blame †.

* P. 115. † Ibid.

FAIR,

FAIR, give me leave to call you cruel,
Since cruel I have prov'd you;
You kind appear'd but to add fuel
To torture him that lov'd you;

And well you knew your beauty never
Could have bewitch'd my mind;
Nor had you me entangled ever,
Had you not ſeemed kind.

So to ſeem kind, ſo to diſſemble,
Are but falſe Syren notes,
And do thoſe traitr'ous lights reſemble,
That ſhips entice to rocks.

Cruelty often favour proves,
And favour miſchief breeds;
Hard heart which pity nothing moves,
More hard which tortures dreads *.

Had you at firſt made firm denial,
Nor ſeem'd to have affected,
I had not loſt with tedious trial
The joy that I expected.

Love's card was wont to tell us this,
That we were near our port,
When women did but hear or kiſs;
But now all rules fall ſhort.

Like Helen's welcome iſle they are
Refreſhing pleaſant ground,
Where to put in we ill can ſpare,
But are moſt hardly found.

* Qu. dreads?

Like Proteus daily form they change,
Never the ſame remaining;
To-day moſt kind, to-morrow ſtrange,
Now loving, now diſdaining.

The witty yet that can contrive
Honour to join with pleaſure,
Go thorough where they earneſt give,
And keep their credit's treaſure;

Where ſilly things that love vain glory,
Little regarding fame,
Make of themſelves a blaſted ſtory,
While others get the gain.

As mercileſs as is the ocean
Is wavering woman's mind,
And to give reaſon of their motion
Is full as hard to find.

Who will their properties diſcern,
Like heaven's joys, muſt know them;
What they are, never none could learn,
What they are not, muſt ſhew them.

And as in heaven no ſin remains,
Nor torment, want, nor paſſion;
So woman's heart no good contains,
No firmneſs, no compaſſion.

Nor do I yet hereby condemn
All women; 'twere too much;
But 'tis too true that moſt of them
Are over truly ſuch.

I know

I know they will themſelves excuſe,
And tax corrupting men;
But well they know a chaſte refuſe
Is ſeldom mov'd again:

'Tis when we find they entertain,
And lend a gracious ear,
That we purſue, though they complain;
We hope whilſt they will hear.

Sometimes, perchance, to try their ſtrength,
They 'll ſuffer ſiege and battery;
And ſometimes too they 'll yield at length,
Such power have time and flattery.

Who love's approaches once hath paſt,
As little need ſhe care
In love's play to ſet out the laſt,
Th' act where moſt hid they are.

But, ſilly men, why do we ſhow
The paths of love to thoſe
That greateſt clerks do overgo,
And blind as they diſpoſe?

Moſt expert ſoldiers are they all,
With art to fight love's field;
Nor better knows no general,
When to ſtand out or yield.

If they be ſtrong, they open march,
And brave the huſband foe;
If weak, they night and covert ſearch;
All 'vantages they know.

Or by the confidence they claim
In their good man's affection;
Or by example, ſtill they gain
And colour their election.

And think not ever they are ſilly,
That many entertain;
They are not ever the leaſt wily,
Though often the moſt vain.

They generally kind appear,
And freedom uſe to all;
That thoſe, whom they indeed hold dear,
In leſs ſuſpect may fall.

As keepers, by familiar uſe
Of feeding deer at hand,
The ſimple herd do oft induce
To come unto a ſtand,

Where freely any one they ſtrike,
So Women freedom uſe,
That unexpected when they like
They their own game may chooſe.

Such licence hath not ever been;
And fooliſh are we men,
Having had power to keep them in,
To let them looſe again.

Fair women's love I do confeſs
Is a ſupreme delight,
But whatſoever they profeſs,
'Tis hard to know them right.

She that pretends to love you beſt,
Will now as well expect
To ſee your love in gifts expreſs'd
As they that leaſt affect:

They by the fruit will judge the tree;
Nor will believe you love,
Except they ample gifts may ſee,
Your love, their worth, to prove.

As men their wives love ne'er the leſs,
Where money 's the match-making;
So women will not have you gueſs
They love the leſs for taking.

But, love, farewell; ſince I perceive
Such pains and coſt you aſk,
And are ſo given to deceive,
I 'll ſeek ſome other taſk.

Nought but aſſured love alone
Can my affection move;
And ſince aſſurance there is none
To know when women love,

My fortunes, faith, and free eſtate,
Shall ne'er themſelves expoſe,
To plead for love, and think we ha 't,
When we're but gull'd with ſhows.

As they oft meet with the beſt fortune
That careleſs are in play;
So they that leaſt 'plain and importune
And moſt neglect, are they

Who women oftner do ſubdue
Than pitiful complainers:
They ever fly from thoſe that ſue,
And make the careleſs gainers.

Poor wailing lovers, ceaſe your hope
That tears, though void of ſtrength,
Will by perſiſtance pierce the rock,
Your miſtreſs' heart, at length!

Your ſighs, tears, vows, and rhyming plaints,
With all fond ſhew of duty;
Your making of them idols, ſaints,
Sole empreſſes of beauty;

All doth but glory work, and pride
In their inſulting hearts;
Their own affections women guide,
Not plaints, nor yet deſerts *.

ANOTHER.

Is 't poſſible you can deny
With ſuch unyielding ſlighting heart
So ſmall a ſuit, ſo earneſtly
Purſu'd by my ſo true deſert,

That not the cheapeſt toy you wear,
As ribband, pin, or thread of fringe
I may with your kind favour bear?
Love feeds e'en on the ſlighteſt things.

* P. 51—54.

Unhappily

Unhappily my heart is plac'd,
Since for my heart I cannot gain
To be in this ſlight meaſure grac'd,
That I importune to obtain.

You fear, belike, that I will make it
An earneſt of what I deſire:
No; I 'll but as a relick take it
Of you, the ſaint that I admire *.

And though my true love's due relief
I hopeleſs am e'er to attain,
Such proof will comfort yet my grief,
In that I reap not your diſdain.

Welcome at laſt yet pretty thread;
Ne'er yet, ſince love his reign begun,
Was ſuch ſmall thing more merited,
More prized, or more hardly won †

---

* This puts us in mind of a ſtanza in Shenſtone's Paſtoral Ballad.

The pilgrim that journeys all day
To viſit ſome far-diſtant ſhrine,
If he bear but a relique away,
Is happy, nor heard to repine.
Thus widely remov'd from the fair,
Where my vows, my devotion I owe,
Soft hope is the relique I bear,
And my ſolace wherever I go.

† P. 41.

ANOTHER.

Do not reject thoſe titles of your due,
Which nature's art hath ſtiled in your face;
The name of Fair only belongs to you;
None elſe that title juſtly can embrace!
You beauty's heir, her coat ſole ſpotleſs wear,
Where others all ſome mark's abatement bear.

'Tis not their cheeks touch'd with vermillion red,
Stain'd with the tincture of enchanting ſkill;
Nor yet the curl'd devices of their head;
Their breaſts diſplay'd; their looks fram'd to their will;
Their quick-turn'd eye, nor all their proud attire,
Can make me their perfections more admire.

All this is done without nature's conſent;
Thy beauty needs no art's enticing aid;
Thine nature gave; theirs art hath only lent;
Thine ſhall endure when theirs are quite decay'd:
Thy beauty others doth as much excell,
As heav'n baſe earth, or earth accurſed hell.

Others are fair, if not compar'd to thee,
Compar'd to them thy beauty doth exceed:
So leſſer ſtars give light and ſhine, we ſee,
'Till glorious Phœbus lifteth up his head,
And then, as Kings aſhamed of their might,
They hide themſelves, and with themſelves their light.

Since

Since nature's ſkill hath given you your right,
Do not kind nature and yourſelf ſuch wrong;
You are as fair as any earthly wight;
You wrong yourſelf, if you correct my tongue:
Though you deny her and yourſelf your due,
Yet duty bids me Fair entitle you *.

ANOTHER.

O do not tax me with a brutiſh love;
Impute not luſt alone to my deſire;
No ſuch profane aſperſion ought to move
From you the ſacred author of my fire.

I ſeek your love, and if you that deny,
All joys, that you and all the world can give,
My loveſick ſoul would little ſatisfy,
Which no food but your favour can relieve.

It is your better part I would enjoy;
Your fair affections I would call mine own;
'Tis but a proſtitute and beſtial joy
Which ſeeks the groſs material uſe alone.

The town 's not ours, the market-place unwon:
Nor do I her enjoy, whoſe heart's not mine;
Heart's conqueſt is the worthy ambition;
Seal of our worth, a raviſhment divine;

* P. 41.

Invincible to ſtrength of human hand,
Union divine of mutual burning hearts,
Which both ſubdu'd triumphing both command;
Sovereign delight that God to man imparts!
O let me in this true joy happy be,
Or never may you be enjoy'd by me*!

SONG.

If you will love, know ſuch to be
The laws of Cupid's monarchy,
That to refuſe
Is to abuſe
Love's government, and I declare
That ſuch love's rebels, not his ſubjects, are.

To love is not to be your own,
Love ſtudies to pleaſe them alone
Whom it affects
Without reſpects
Of aught beſides; and love confin'd
Is but by uſurpation love defin'd.

If you did love as well as I,
You nothing could, or would deny,
But would conceive
That you receive
What you beſtow; if this were true,
Your heart to live in me, and mine in you†.

* P. 46. † P. 26.

My

*My farewell to Catlidge. By M. G.**

Source of my ſorrows, whoſe unequal frame
Preſents the courſe and fortune of my life!
Here thine exalted height deſerves the name
Of uniform and ſtately fair: no ſtrife
Of diſagreeing parts! yet t'other ſide
With low and crooked lines abates thy pride.

Thy noble proſpect, and that large empire,
By which thou ſeek'ſt to pleaſe, and bribe mine eyes,
Can ne'er deceive my grief; nor make retire
Thoſe ſtreams which from thee ſprang, whoſe force denies
To be exhauſt or ſtopp'd: through troubled tears
All thy delight, dull, dark, confus'd appears.

Methinks I ſee the gulf, the rock, the grave,
Where beauty, ſtrength, and life, and all that's ſweet,
At once their ruin, wreck, and burial have,
Which all in one divine ſoul here did meet!
Thou fatal ſeat of that inteſtine war,
Which all that 's good and lovely quite did mar.

Thus to my grief and paſſion thou doſt ſeem,
Though crown'd with health and pleaſure; though the place
Where peace and plenty both ſtrive to redeem
With kind and noble uſage that diſgrace

* P. 56. Apparently written upon ſome domeſtic loſs.—I am unable to fill up the initials of the author M. G.

Death's

Death's cruel hand hath lately caſt on thee,
And to relieve the preſſure lies on me.

But calmer reaſon doth thee repreſent
In truer ſpecies to me; this doth plead
Thy innocence; this fees thy fair aſcent
And noble riſe which heavenward doth lead,
Choſe by that matchleſs ſoul, which might her bring
To the throne and preſence of her God and King.

Farewell and flouriſh then, thou happy place,
Ennobled with the laſt and ſweeteſt breath
Of earth's and heaven's ornament, whoſe race
Here gat the end and crown of life by death!
Long may'ſt thou ſtand, and ſafely keep all thoſe
Her virtue's heirs, whom thy fair walls encloſe!

In the third part of the volume, which conſiſts principally of religious effuſions in proſe and verſe, is a ſeries of poetical devotions, in alphabetical order, in imitation of the 119th pſalm.—They are preceded by the following

INTRODUCTION.

Divineſt Herbert's ſoul, deign that I join
In hymns accorded to the heart by thine,
Unto our maſter's glory, and admit
Me for a rival in thy height of love:
For though thy lofty flight be far above
My creeping muſe in ſpirit, verſe, and wit;

My

My love both may and ought thy love exceed,
Since greateſt pardons greateſt love do breed.
Thus living ſing we, ſwan-like ſinging die,
His panegyric our own clergy:
Others I hope will come and bear a part,
To hide my want of voice; my want of art.

I ſhall give one ſpecimen of theſe poems from the initial G.

Grieve, O my heart, grieve that thou can'ſt not grieve,
Grieve that thy ſtreams flow counter to thy will;
Grieve that thy frail propenſions ſtill ſurvive,
And thy intemperate nature ſways thee ſtill.

Shame, O my ſoul, O ſhame to ſee thy ſhame,
Shame that nor faith nor reaſon can prevail,
Shame that thou know'ſt moſt ſavage things to tame,
And that thy art upon thyſelf doth fail!

Suffer thou doſt, and juſtly ſuffer too,
In ſelf-offending; wilt thou ſtill befool
Thyſelf in doing what thou ſhould'ſt not do,
And non-proficient prove in thy own ſchool?

Yes, Lord, it will be ſo, except thy grace
Continually prevent, preſide, reſtrain;
In thy leaſt abſence nature will take place,
Nor can againſt itſelf itſelf contain *.

* P. 201.

Lord

Lord Orford, who calls this nobleman's profe affected and obfcure, pronounces his verfe, "though not very poetic, more natural, and written with the genteel eafe of a man of quality." He alfo gives a fpecimen, which, as it may be found in his volumes *, I have not reprinted.

Lord North enjoyed life to the great age of 85, dying Jan. 16, 1666. His grandfon Roger North, the hiftorian of the family, fays that his great favourite in his latter years was his other grandfon, Francis (afterwards Lord Keeper, and created Baron Guilford), who fpent much of his early vacations with him; for the old Peer loved to hear him talk of news, philofophy, and paffages in London; he made him play at back-gammon, and fiddle whenever he thought fit; and the courfe of life altogether was not difpleafing to a young perfon; for here was fifhing, billiards, hunting, viiting, and all country amufements; and as to fporting on horfeback, there was opportunity enough here, where there was a very large and well-ftocked deer-park; and at leaft twice a week in the feafon there was killing of deer. The method then was for the keeper, with a large crofs-bow and arrow, to wound the deer; and two or three difciplined park hounds purfued, till he dropped. Here were alfo fetting, courfing, bowling, and the other country-fports, to divert a large family, and within doors back-gammon, as has been mentioned, and cards †.

* Royal and Noble Authors, I. p. 232.—There feems to have been either a new edition or new title-page of Lord North's volume, for Lord Orford gives it with the following variation:—"A Foreft promifcuous of feveral feafons productions: in four parts, 1659."

† Roger North's Life of Lord Keeper Guilford, Preface, and Topographical Mifcellanies, under Catlage, Co. Camb. Lond. 1792, 4to.

Notwith-

Notwithſtanding the virtuous character we ſhould conceive of this nobleman from his own writings, he is repreſented very differently by his abovementioned grandſon Roger, who ſays he had carried into the country with him the ſeeds of an old courtier, and was capricious, violent, vindictive, tyrannical, and unprincipled *.

He had by his wife (Frances Brocket) four ſons and two daughters.

I. Dudley, who ſucceeded him.

II. and III. Charles and Robert, who died in his life-time.

IV. John.

V. Dorothy, married Richard Lord Dacre of the South, 1624; and afterwards Chaloner Chute, Eſq. of the Vine, in Hampſhire.

VI. Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

Sir Dudley, fourth Lord North, had a learned education in the univerſity of Cambridge; and was made K. B. as early as 1616, at the creation of Charles, Prince of Wales. He afterwards ſtood as the eldeſt ſon of a Peer, at the ſtate in the houſe of Lords, at ſixty-three: and was an eminent inſtance of filial duty to his father, before whom he would not put on his hat, or ſit down unleſs enjoined to do it †. He was bred in the beſt manner; for, beſides the court, and choiceſt company at home, he was ſent to travel, and then into the army, and ſerved as a captain under Sir Francis Vere. At length he married Anne one of the daughters and coheirs of Sir Charles Montague, (a younger brother to Henry, Earl of Mancheſter). He ſerved his

* Ibid. † Ibid.

country

country in several parliaments, and was misled to sit in that of 1640, till he was excluded. After which he lived privately in the country at Tostock in Suffolk; and towards the latter end of his life entertained himself with justice-business, books, and, as a very numerous issue required, œconomy. He put out a little tract on that subject, with a preface touching the chief crises of his life. Afterwards he published a small piece, entitled "Passages relating to the Long Parliament," with an apologetic, or rather recantation-preface. He also wrote "some notes concerning the life of Edward first Lord North *."

His Essays were printed in 1682.† He died 1677. His issue not being born within James's reign, do not come within the scope of the present volume ‡.

LX.

* Ibid. † See Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors.

‡ Lord Keeper Guilford, his younger son, was great grandfather of the late Prime-Minister, Lord North, to whom I cannot refrain from introducing the following compliment by the elegant pen of Gibbon, in the Preface to his 7th volume, 8vo. "Were I ambitious," says he, "of any other patron than the public, I would inscribe this work to a statesman, who, in a long, a stormy, and at length an unfortunate administration, had many political opponents, almost without a personal enemy; who has retained, in his fall from power, many faithful and disinterested friends; and who, under the pressure of severe infirmity, enjoys the lively vigour of his mind, and the felicity of his incomparable temper. Lord North will permit me to express the feelings of friendship in the language of truth: but even truth and friendship should be silent, if he still dispensed the favours of the crown."

That amiable minister has also had the happiness to be thus recorded in the beautiful language of his great opponent, Burke himself. "He was a man of admirable parts; of general knowledge; of a versatile understanding fitted for every sort of business; of infinite wit and pleasantry; of a delightful temper, and with a mind most

LX. BRYDGES, LORD CHANDOS.

GREY BRUGES, fifth Lord Chandos, ſucceeded his father William Lord Chandos *, Nov. 18, 1602. He was a friend of the Earl of Eſſex, in whoſe inſurrection he appears to have been involved; for his name appears in the liſt of priſoners on that account confined in the Fleet in Feb. 1600 †. He was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Charles Duke of York, 1604, and was created Maſter of Arts with ſeveral other noblemen, Aug. 30, 1605, the King being then preſent ‡. By the great intereſt which his hoſpitality and popular manners obtained in Glouceſterſhire, and his numerous attendants when he came to court, he was ſtyled KING OF COTSWOULD §, (the tract of country, on the edge of which his caſtle of Sudeley was ſituated). On Nov. 18, 1617, he was appointed to receive and introduce the Muſcovite Ambaſſadors, who had brought rich and coſtly preſents from their Maſter to the King ||.

moſt diſintereſted. But it would be only to degrade myſelf by a weak adulation, and not to honour the memory of a great man, to deny that he wanted ſomething of the vigilance and ſpirit of command that the time required." Letter to a noble Lord on the Duke of Bedford's Attack.

* His widow, Mary daughter of Sir Owen Hopton, knt. outlived her ſon Grey Lord Chandos. She was buried at Stepney, Oct. 23, 1624, where her father, Sir Owen, was buried Sept. 26, 1591.—Lyſons's Environs of London, III. 450.

† Lodge's Illuſtr. III. 120. ‡ Wood's Faſt. I. 172.

§ Dugd. Bar. II. 395. Wood's Faſt. ut ſupra.

|| Coll. Peer. II. 134.

On

On April 27, 1612, when the celebrated ſtateſman, Sir Robert Cecil, Earl of Saliſbury, took a journey to Bath in his laſt ſickneſs, he lay the firſt night at Lord Chandos's houſe at Ditton *.

By a letter of Lord Southampton, printed by Malone, which wants the date of the year, it ſeems that Lord Chandos was during this reign engaged in ſome undertaking, in which he was unſucceſsful. "My lord Shandos hath fayled; for I heare no news of him †".

There is no doubt that lord Chandos was a man of abilities as well as ſplendid habits of life. He is ſuppoſed to have been the author of "Horæ Subſecivæ" by the late Dr. Lort, upon the authority of a copy of the book which he had ſeen aſcribed to this nobleman. The whole title of the book runs thus:

"Horæ Subſecivæ. Obſervations and Diſcourſes. London: Printed for Edward Blount, and are to be ſold at his ſhop in Paul's Church-yard, at the ſign of the Black Bear, 1620." 8vo. ‡

The

* Winw. Mem. III. 367.

† Malone's Inquiry into the Shakeſpeare Papers, p. 193.

‡ It muſt however be noticed, that Wood aſcribes this book to Gilbert Cavendiſh, eldeſt ſon of William Lord Cavendiſh (afterwards Earl of Devonſhire, 1618); which Gilbert died before his father, ſ. p.—"In 1620," ſays he, "was publiſhed in 8vo. a book entitled Horæ Subſecivæ; Obſervations and Diſcourſes:" but this book was written by Gilbert Lord Cavendiſh, who died before his father, William Earl of Devonſhire, which William died 1625.—Joſeph Henſhaw was author of a book, entitled Horæ Subſecivæ, or ſpare hours of meditations upon our duty to God, others, and ourſelves." London, 1631. Wood's Ath. II. p. 635.—Wood probably had little reaſon for aſcribing the book to Cavendiſh, perhaps only the initials G. C. But thoſe learned Antiquaries, Mr. Thomas Baker and

The Bookſeller in his Addreſs to the Reader ſays, he "knows not the author of the book." It conſiſts of twelve obſervations, or eſſays, and four diſcourſes. The former are, I. Arrogance. II. Ambition. III. Affectation. IV. Detraction. V. Self-will. VI. Maſters and Servants. VII. Expences. VIII. Viſitations. IX. Death. X. A country life. XI. Religion. XII. Reading Hiſtory.—The Diſcourſes are, I. Upon the beginning of Tacitus. II. Of Rome. III. Againſt Flattery. IV. Of Laws. The volume conſiſts of 542 papes.

and Dr. White Kennett, of whom the latter from his connections with the family had a particular opportunity of aſcertaining the point, if well founded, conſidered it at leaſt to be very doubtful. Kennett, in a MS. note to his "Memoirs of the Cavendiſh family" adds "The Rev. Mr. Thomas Baker of St. John's College, Cambridge, writes to me in a letter dated from Cambridge, June 4, 1717. "I "met with a book, entitled "Horæ Subſecivæ," &c. with diſcourſes upon Tacitus, Rome, &c. printed 1620, by Edward Blount, 8vo. which at firſt I took to be Blount's character; but looking upon a blank page I found it ſaid to be written by Gilbert Lord Cavendiſh, ſon of William Earl of Devonſhire. Pray, Sir, do you know him to be the author of ſuch a book? Your citing Mr. Wood looks as if you were doubtful in the thing, or as if the family did not claim it. If you want the book, I have it at your ſervice. We owe regard and honour to the family, as allied to the Talbots." He ſent me the book, and I have it now in my cuſtody. W. K.—From Nichols's ſecond edition of Kennett's Sermon and Memoirs, Lond. 1797, 8vo. p. 132.

By the internal evidence of the book, it ſeems more probable to have been written by Lord Chandos, than G. Cavendiſh, who appears to have died too young to have had the experience which it ſeems to contain.

Some years ago, the compiler of theſe memoirs communicated Dr. Lort's note to his friend, the Rev. Cooper Willyams, who mentioned it in his "Hiſtory of Sudeley Caſtle," 1791, whence Grey Lord Chandos has obtained a place in the laſt edition of Lord Orford's "Royal and Noble Authors."

I ſhall give a ſpecimen by the Eſſay "Of Viſitations," as it is the ſhorteſt.

"OF VISITATIONS.

"Feminine thoughts be for the moſt part enemies to meditation; yet in this ſubject a help. For it is an idle, womaniſh, and therefore unneceſſary, and no maſculine habit, though their weakneſs in this kind hath entered far into our ſex, as it were by imitation; from whence may be diſcerned the force of ill examples, when ſo weak ones from weak women can draw us to ridiculouſneſs; being an outſide quality, and expreſſing nothing of man's inward abilities. And yet it is a wonder to ſee what multitudes there be of all ſorts, that make this their only buſineſs, and in a manner ſpend their whole time in compliment, as if they were born to no other end, bred to no other purpoſe, had nothing elſe to do, than to be a kind of living walking ghoſts, to haunt and perſecute others with unneceſſary obſervation.

"It is an argument either of folly or deceit, for any to be more ceremonious than real, which is neceſſarily implied in theſe unneceſſary viſits. For they expreſs either ſimplicity or flattery, the one the weakeſt, the other the baſeſt quality that can be incident to any. Wiſe men will not view ſuch perſons with but ſcorn, nor reſpect them but with diſeſteem; for men of ability and judgment undervalue rather than praiſe them for theſe heedleſs compliments, as being the practice of light and fantaſtical, and not of wiſe men; becauſe

theſe

theſe unneceſſary viſits interrupt actions of more value and worth, with making buſineſſes where there is none.

" Some go abroad, and God knows the viſited be not beholding to them. For, if theſe guilty goers be forced to give a reaſon for their wheeling up and down the ſtreets, their anſwer is, ' They know not elſe how to paſs the time.' And how tedious it is for a man that accounts his hours to be ſubject to thoſe vacancies, and apply himſelf to loſe a day with ſuch time-paſſers, who neither come for buſineſs, nor out of true friendſhip, but only to ſpend the day, as if one had nothing elſe to do but to ſupply their idle time! How hard a taſk this is, thoſe that be haunted with theſe ſpirits do ſo ſenſibly feel that I am loth to enlarge their torture; but only adviſe them to let thoſe know, who make a profeſſion to paſs their time with the loſs of mine, that as their viſitations be unprofitable to themſelves, ſo they be tedious and burthenſome unto me. And if that ſerve not the turn againſt their untimely viſits, then bolt my door, or hide myſelf, which ſhift I have known many put to for want of other defence.

" And beſides, where theſe ſpirits walk abroad, it is rather to ſhow themſelves than to ſee any, which for the moſt part is never in the morning; (and eſpecially on ſundays, becauſe it is the beſt day in the week,) all that while they be building themſelves, and viewing their own proportions, feeding, inſtead of a breakfaſt, upon how brave they ſhall appear in the afternoon. And then they go to the moſt public and moſt received places of entertainment, which be ſundry, and therefore they ſtay not long in a place; but after they have aſked you how you do, and told ſome old or fabulous news, laughed twice or thrice in your face, and cenſured

thoſe they know you love not, (when peradventure the next place they go to is to them, where they will be as courteous to you), ſpoke a few words of faſhions and alterations, whiſpered ſome laſcivious motion that ſhall be practiſed the next day, fallen into diſcourſe of liberty, and how it agrees with humanity for women to have ſervants beſides their huſbands, made legs and poſtures of the laſt edition, with three or four new and diminutive oaths and proteſtations of their ſervice and obſervance; they then retire to their coach, and ſo prepare for another company, and continue in this vocation till the beginning of the next day, that is, till paſt midnight, and ſo home: when betimes in the morning, the decorum is, if it be a lady-viſitor, to ſend her gentleman-uſher, to ſee if all thoſe be well, that ſhe ſaw in perfect health but the night before.

"This hath been more to ſhew the deformity of it, than the danger, which I would rather avoid than unmaſk, becauſe it touches too many particulars; but in general this. It is the index of an idle and unprofitable diſpoſition, a taker-up of time that may be better diſpoſed; and ſuch a ſpender of time that in few actions it can be worſe employed. Many an unlawful bargain is concluded upon this exchange: contrary purpoſes be concealed under this vizzard, and few be practiſed in this art, whoſe manners and lives be not corrupted. Beſides this vain cuſtom, once begun, induceth a habit not eaſily loſt, therefore not good to begin; and once practiſed, it is not ſo ſafely left: for begun and not continued makes the leaving it off eſteemed a neglect; which otherwiſe would be never claimed as a due.

"There be of this family or ſect, that are ſo punctual and methodical in their act, that they turn criticks, and cenſure thoſe that be not as pertinent in impertinences,

and ſpit not with as good a grace, or ſpeak not to as good a tune, (for all their words be but ſound and no ſenſe), as themſelves, when ſuch as are truly intelligent think this ſcorn their praiſe; for no man that hath any thoughts worthy conſideration, will beſtow the labour to ſpeak, or to entertain argument in ſuch a caſe, upon ſo barren and worthleſs an occaſion.

" And theſe kind of ceremonies be equally tedious to the complimenter and complimentee, if they reciprocally reſpect not this fond and diſſimulate kind of converſation. And though it often happen that, in ſome places where they viſit, their tedious ſociety be well accepted, which then muſt only be allowed to ſuch as are of the ſame occupation, and are even with them in the ſame kind; yet ſometimes it falls out, they thus running over all kind of company, they be to many ſo unwelcome and troubleſome in diſtracting or diverting their better employments, that oftentimes thoſe they come to conceal themſelves upon purpoſe, or ſuppoſe ſome neceſſary buſineſs that calls them away, with intention only to get rid of them. From which tediouſneſs if no better employment of their own can divert them, yet the conſideration of the unſeaſonable trouble they put thoſe to whom they viſit, ſhould even ſhame them from frequenting ſo bad a cuſtom.

" Yet cuſtom hath ſo far prevailed, that I dare not preſcribe a total neglect: but counſel to avoid frequent and aſſidual practice of ſo ſuperfluous, though received a faſhion.

" Thoſe that duty, love, reſpect, buſineſs, or familiarity, bind us to, we muſt obſerve and viſit; leſt they interpret our abſence to be either in contempt of their perſons or a careleſſneſs and diſeſteem of their favour and friendſhip.

" And howſoever, with a non-obſtante, I do not by this exclude ſociety and converſation: for ſuch a ſolitary and unſociable diſpoſition I hold to be worſe than this gadder *."

Such is the ſpecimen I have to exhibit of the book, which is attributed to Lord Chandos. But he by no means led the life of a literary recluſe. He was a friend of that active and romantic ſpirit, Lord Herbert of Cherbury, as appears in the very extraordinary memoirs which that nobleman left of himſelf; and within theſe few years recovered and given to the public by the late Lord Orford.

" Hearing" ſays he, " that a war about the title of Cleaves, Juliers, and ſome other provinces betwixt the Low Countries and Germany ſhould be made by the ſeveral pretenders to it, and that the French King himſelf would come with a great army into thoſe ports; in the year of our Lord 1610, my Lord Shandois and myſelf reſolved to take ſhipping for the Low Countries, and from thence to paſs to the city of Juliers, which the Prince of Orange reſolved to beſiege; making all haſte thither we found the ſiege newly begun; the Low Country Army aſſiſted by 4000 Engliſh under the command of Sir Edward Cecil. We had not been long there when the Marſhall de Chartres inſtead of Henry the Fourth, who was killed by that villain Ravalliac, came with a brave French army thither, in which Monſieur Balagny, I formerly mentioned, was Colonel.

" My Lord Shandois lodged himſelf in the quarters where Sir Horace Vere was; I went and quartered with Sir Edward Cecil, where I was lodged next to him in a

* P. 114—123.

hut

hut I made there, going yet both by day and night to the trenches; we making our approaches to the town on one ſide and the French on the other. Our lines were drawn towards the point of a bulwark on the citadel or caſtle, thought to be one of the beſt fortifications in Chriſtendom, and incompaſſed about with a deep wet ditch: we loſt many men in making theſe approaches, the town and caſtle being very well provided both with great and ſmall ſhot, and a garriſon in it of about 4000 men beſides the Burghers. Sir Edward Cecil, who is a very active general, uſed often during this ſiege, to go in perſon in the night-time, to try whether he could catch any centinels perdues; and for this purpoſe ſtill deſired me to accompany him, in performing whereof both of us did much hazard ourſelves; for the firſt centinel returning to the ſecond, and the ſecond to the third, three ſhots were commonly made at us, before we could do any thing, though afterwards chaſing them with our ſwords almoſt home unto their guards, we had ſome ſport in the purſuit of them.

" One day Sir Edward Cecil and myſelf coming to the approaches that Monſieur de Balagny had made towards a bulwark or baſtion of that city, Monſieur de Balagny, in the preſence of Sir Edward Cecil and diverſe Engliſh and French captains then preſent, ſaid " Monſieur, On dit, que vous êtes un des plus braves de votre nation, and je ſuis Balagny, allons voir qui fera le mieux; they ſay, you are one of the braveſt of your nation, and I am Balagny, let us ſee who will do beſt;" whereupon leaping ſuddenly out of the trenches with his ſword drawn, I did in the like manner as ſuddenly follow him, both of us in the mean while ſtriving who ſhould be foremoſt, which being perceived by thoſe of the bulwark and cortine oppoſite to us, three or four

hundred ſhot at leaſt, great and ſmall, were made againſt us. Our running on forwards in emulation of each other was the cauſe that all the ſhots fell betwixt us and the trench from which we ſallied. When Monſieur Balagny, finding ſuch a ſtorm of bullets, ſaid, "par dieu il fait bien chaud, it is very hot here;" I anſwered briefly thus, "Vous en ires primier, autrement je n'iray jamais; you ſhall go firſt, or elſe I will never go;" hereupon he ran with all ſpeed, and ſomewhat crouched towards the trenches. I followed after leiſurely and upright, and yet came within the trenches before they on the bulwark or cortine could charge again; which paſſage afterwards being related to the Prince of Orange, he ſaid it was a ſtrange bravado of Balagny, and that we went on to an unavoidable death *."

Grey Lord Chandos died at Sudeley Caſtle, Aug. 10, 1620, aged about 42. He married Lady Anne Stanley, eldeſt daughter and co-heir of Ferdinando Stanley, Earl of Derby, by Alice his wife, daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorpe, knt.

By this marriage he added a profuſion of illuſtrious blood, and high alliances to his family. For Ferdinando Earl of Derby was ſon of Earl Henry, by Lady Margaret Clifford, only child of Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, by his firſt wife Lady Eleanor Brandon, daughter and co-heir of Charles Brandon, Duke of

* Life of Lord Herbert, Dodſley, 1770, p. 74—76. Here follows an account of a quarrel and challenge of Lord Howard of Walden, Lord Suffolk's ſon, which I have unluckily omitted in the article of that nobleman; but it is too long to inſert here out of its place. Lord Herbert himſelf does not come within the ſcope of theſe volumes, not having been made an Engliſh Peer till the following reign.

Suffolk,

Suffolk, by Mary Queen-Dowager of France, daughter of Henry the VIIth.

By this lady (who afterwards on July 22, 1624 *, remarried the unhappy Mervyn Touchet, Earl of Caſtlehaven †,) he had a daughter Alice, buried at Drayton, in Middleſex, Jan. 31, 1606–7 ‡; a ſon Charles, baptiſed at Harlington, in Middleſex, May 19, 160–, and buried the ſame day §; and two other ſons, George and William. George ſucceeded his father as ſixth Lord Chandos, and afterwards ſucceeded his grandmother Alice, Counteſs of Derby, in her manſion and eſtate at Harefield in Middleſex. This lady, of whom I have ſaid nothing under the article of the Derby family, deſerves ſome memorial of her here.

Her firſt huſband died in 1595; and in 1600 ſhe remarried Lord Keeper Egerton ||, afterwards Viſcount Brackley, by whom ſhe was a ſecond time left a widow in 1617. Jointly with this ſecond huſband ſhe purchaſed Harefield place; where they reſided together; and where ſhe continued to reſide till her death. Here ſhe was honoured with a viſit from Queen Elizabeth, whom ſhe received with all the pomp and pageantry of thoſe days ¶. She had been the patroneſs of her relation Spenſer the poet **, and here Milton's Arcades was performed by her grand-children ††. Milton

* Lyſons's Middleſex, p. 122. † See p. 86.

‡ Ibid. p. 43. § Ibid. p. 133.

|| Sydn. Pap. II. 219. ¶ Lyſons, ut. ſupr. p. 108.

** See Theatrum Poetarum, p. 150.

†† "I viewed this houſe," ſays Warton, "a few years ago, when it was for the moſt part remaining in its original ſtate. It is near Uxbridge: and Milton, when he wrote Arcades, was ſtill living with his father at Horton, near Colnbrooke, in the ſame neighbourhood. He mentions

ton lived in the neighbourhood; and this patronage probably introduced the poet to her ſon-in-law, the Earl of Bridgewater, which afterwards produced the enchanting Maſk of Comus, preſented in 1634, at Ludlow Caſtle, where the Earl kept his court as Preſident of the Marches. The Counteſs died Jan. 26, 1636–7, and was buried at Harefield the 28th following. At the South-eaſt corner of the chancel of Harefield church is a very handſome monument to her memory. It exhibits the arms of Stanley with its quarterings, impaling the arms and quarterings of Spencer of Althorpe; and has the following inſcription:

This is the monu-
ment of Alice, Counteſs-
Dowager of Derby, one of
the daughters of Sir John Spencer
of Althorpe, in the County of Northampton,
Knt, and wife of the Right Honourable
Ferdinando Earl of Derby, by
whom ſhe had iſſue 3 daughters,
his daughters and co-heirs, Ann the eldeſt
married to Gray Lord Chandos, Fraunces
the ſecond to John Earl of Bridgewater,
Elizabeth the 3d to Henry Earl of
Huntingdon. This Counteſſe died the
26th of January, 1636; and her aforeſaid honourable
Lord and huſband, who died before her
lieth buried in the pariſhe churche

mentions the ſingular felicity he had in vain anticipated in the ſociety of his friend Deodate on the ſhady banks of the river Colne. Epitaph. Damon v. 149.

Imus? et arguta paulum recubamus in umbra,
Aut ad aquas Colni?" &c.

Warton's Juv. Poems of Milton, p. 96.

of

Trotter Sculp

Cloth of Gold do not thou dispys
Though thou be mached with Cloth of fries.

Cloth of frier be not thou to bould
Though thou be mached with Cloth of Gold.

Charles Brandon Duke of Suffolk, & Mary Queen of France.

From the Original in the Possession of Sam.l Egerton Brydges. of Denton in Kent Esq.r.

Published as the Act Directs Jan.y 1794 by John Simco Great Queen St.t

of Ormeſkerke, with his anceſtors, whoſe ſouls remaine in everlaſting joy *.

Her figure † is recumbent, in the dreſs of the times, beneath a rich canopy; and below are the figures of her three daughters kneeling, with their arms, viz.

1. Brydges, impaling Stanley.
2. Egerton, impaling Stanley.
3. Haſtings, impaling Stanley.

Sir John Harrington has celebrated her memory by an Epigram "In praiſe of the Counteſſe of Derby, married to the Lord Chancellor ‡."

George Lord Chandos, on the death of his mother, who only ſurvived the Counteſs ten years, inherited the

* Lyſons's Midd p. 112, where ſee an engraving of it.

† Lyſons mentions a very rare engraved portrait of this Counteſs, of which there are only two copies known to exiſt, one in the collection of the Marquis of Bute; the other of himſelf.

‡ B. III. Epigr. 47. In his annotations upon the 32d Book of Arioſto, he has the following paſſage. "After the death of Lewis of France, Mary the younger ſiſter of Henry the Eighth, remaining his dowager, our King ſent for his ſiſter to come into England: but Francis the Firſt, loth ſhe ſhould go out of France, in reſpect of the great dower ſhe ſhould carry with her, which by the cuſtom of that country was a third part of the revenue of the crown, and yet fearing to have wars with King Henry, made this offer, that if he would ſend ſome brave men at arms that would win her in the field, he ſhould have her. Our King made no dainties to accept the offer, and making it known to his Court, Sir Charles Brandon took the matter on him, and in fine overcoming ſome Frenchmen, with the frank conſent of both Kings, married the Queen Dowager, and was here in England, as we all know, made Duke of Suffolk, of whoſe offſpring there yet remain ſome moſt worthy branches; but the like to him for arms and cavallary, as we term it, is my noble good Lord, the Lord Strange," (Earl of Derby) "whoſe value and virtue need not this my barren and brief teſtimony." Harington's Arioſto, p. 266.

manor

manor and ſeat of Harefield, according to the deed of 1601*. And here Dr. John Conant, a celebrated preacher and divine, was the domeſtic chaplain; and during his reſidence here†, preached a voluntary lecture on a week day to a numerous congregation at Uxbridge‡.

In thoſe unhappy times, Lord Clarendon ſays, "Waller purſuing the unfortunate King Charles to Worceſter, in his way perſuaded rather than forced the garriſon of Sudeley Caſtle, the ſtrong houſe of the Lord Chandois, to deliver up the place to him. The Lord of that caſtle was a young man of ſpirit and courage; and had for two years ſerved the King very bravely in the head of a regiment of horſe, which himſelf had raiſed at his own charge; but had lately out of pure wearineſs of the fatigue, and having ſpent moſt of his money, and without any diminution of his affection, left the King under pretence of travel; but making London his way, he gave himſelf up to the pleaſures of that place; which he enjoyed without conſidering the iſſue of the war, or ſhewing any inclination to the parliament; nor did he in any degree contribute to the delivery of his houſe; which was at firſt imagined, becauſe it was ſo ill or not at all defended §." He was afterwards impriſoned, decimated, and at one time paid a fine of £. 3975. In May 1653, he had the misfortune to kill Colonel Henry Compton in a duel; for which he was found guilty of man-ſlaughter, and died at an early age in February 1655, leaving Harefield, Sudley, and all his principal eſtates, to his ſecond

* Lyſons, p. 107.

† Lyſons has given a view of Harefield Place.

‡ Biogr. Brit. 2d Edit. Vol. IV. p. 63.

§ Clar. Hiſt. Reb. II. 490. His couſin Sir John Bridges, bart. of Wilton Caſtle, took the parliament's ſide.

wife,

Cooper Williams del.ᵗ

J. C. Stadler sculp.

SUDELEY CASTLE, Gloucestershire.

wife, Jane, daughter of John Savage, Earl Rivers; who re-married in 1656, Sir William Sedly, and in 1657, George Pitt of Stratfield-Say in Hampſhire, eſqrs.—His firſt wife was Suſan, daughter of Henry Montague, Earl of Mancheſter; by whom he had Frances, born at Harefield, 1649–50, married to William Brownlow of Humby, in the county of Lincoln, eſq. and Elizabeth, born 1651, married, firſt, to Edward, Lord Herbert of Cherbury; ſecondly, to William Earl of Inchequin; thirdly, to Charles Lord Howard, of Eſcrick. Their mother died 1652 *. By the ſecond wife he had two daughters, Lucy married to Adam Loftus, Viſcount Liſburne; and Katherine.

William his brother, the youngeſt ſon of Grey Lord Chandos, became ſeventh Lord Chandos, and was buried at Harefield, Auguſt 22, 1676, where his wife, the daughter of Garret Keare (or Carre) was buried October 15, 1672 †.

LXI. BROWNE, VISCOUNT MONTAGUE.

ANTHONY BROWNE ſucceeded his grandfather as ſecond Viſcount Montague, in 1592. He married in 1591, Jane, daughter of Thomas Sackville, firſt Earl of Dorſet, and dying October 23, 1629, was buried at Midhurſt, adjoining his fine ſeat of Coudray, in Suſſex. His iſſue were,

I. James, his ſucceſſor.

* Lyſons, ut ſupr. p. 123. † Lyſons, ibid. p. 124.

wife, Jane, daughter of John Savage, Earl Rivers; who re-married in 1656, Sir William Sedly, and in 1657, George Pitt of Stratfield-Say in Hampſhire, eſqrs.—His firſt wife was Suſan, daughter of Henry Montague, Earl of Mancheſter; by whom he had Frances, born at Harefield, 1649–50, married to William Brownlow of Humby, in the county of Lincoln, eſq. and Elizabeth, born 1651, married, firſt, to Edward, Lord Herbert of Cherbury; ſecondly, to William Earl of Inchequin; thirdly, to Charles Lord Howard, of Eſcrick. Their mother died 1652*. By the ſecond wife he had two daughters, Lucy married to Adam Loftus, Viſcount Liſburne; and Katherine.

William his brother, the youngeſt ſon of Grey Lord Chandos, became ſeventh Lord Chandos, and was buried at Harefield, Auguſt 22, 1676, where his wife, the daughter of Garret Keare (or Carre) was buried October 15, 1672†.

LXI. BROWNE, VISCOUNT MONTAGUE.

ANTHONY BROWNE ſucceeded his grandfather as ſecond Viſcount Montague, in 1592. He married in 1591, Jane, daughter of Thomas Sackville, firſt Earl of Dorſet, and dying October 23, 1629, was buried at Midhurſt, adjoining his fine ſeat of Coudray, in Suſſex. His iſſue were,

I. James, his ſucceſſor.

* Lyſons, ut ſupr. p. 123.

† Lyſons, ibid. p. 124.

Thomas Pelham of Laughton, in Suſſex, and had three ſons and three daughters.

I. John his ſucceſſor.

II. and III. Pelham and George, who died without iſſue.

IV. Mary married Sir Thomas Wharton, K. B. brother to Lord Wharton.

V. Judith died unmarried.

VI. Philadelphia died 1668 *.

John ſecond Earl of Dovor, was made Knight of the Bath, at the coronation of Charles I. He died without male iſſue, 1677, and the titles of Earl of Dovor, and Viſcount Rochford became extinct †.

* Dugd. Bar. II. 398.

† His firſt wife was daughter of Oliver St. John, Earl of Bolingbroke, by whom he had no iſſue: his ſecond wife, Abigail, daughter of Sir William Cokayne, knt. Alderman of London, by whom he had an only daughter Mary, married to William Heveningham, eſq.—He ſold the eſtate at Hunſdon.

The Barony at his death devolved on Sir Robert Carey, knt. great grandſon of Sir Edmund Carey, knt. fourth ſon of Henry, firſt Lord Hunſdon, which Sir Edmund had iſſue Robert, who had iſſue Horatio, who had iſſue the ſaid Sir Robert, ſixth Lord Hunſdon. He died without iſſue; and the Barony came to his firſt couſin Robert Carey, a weaver, as ſon to Erneſtus, a younger brother of Horatio. This ſeventh Lord Hunſdon alſo died without iſſue; and the Barony then came to William Ferdinand Carey, born in Holland, ſon and heir of William Carey and Gertrude Van Ouſthoorn; which William was third brother to Horatio and Erneſtus, abovementioned. He married in 1717–18 Grace, daughter of Sir Timothy Waldo of London, knt. and widow of Sir Nicholas Wolſtenholme, bart. This Lady died without iſſue, in 1729. The title became extinct in 1765.

LXIII. CAREY, LORD LEPPINGTON.

ROBERT CAREY, fourth ſurviving ſon of Henry, firſt Lord Hunſdon, has left "Memoirs of his own life," which were publiſhed by the late John Earl of Corke and Orrery, in 1759.

This celebrated perſon was born about 1560, "the youngeſt," he ſays, "of ten ſons." In 1577, he accompanied Sir Thomas Leighton in his embaſſy firſt to the States, and then to Don John, of Auſtria. After his return, Monſieur the King of Francis's brother, coming and remaining in our court, "all the time of his being here," ſays he, "God ſo bleſſed me with means and abilities, as I was ever one in every action that our court-triumphs then produced; and they were ſuch as the beſt wits and inventions in thoſe days could deviſe to make the court glorious, and to entertain ſo great a gueſt*." The ſummer after, he went with Secretary Walſingham to Scotland, when the King liked him ſo much, that he wrote a requeſt to Queen Elizabeth to ſuffer him to return thither to attend at his court; for which the Queen countermanded the conſent ſhe firſt gave. He returned to court; and when Lord Eſſex ſtole away from thence with a view to get over to Sluys, the Queen ſent him after the Earl, with orders to perſuade that indiſcreet nobleman to return. He found him at Sandwich, and, having put him on his way back, went again to Sandwich himſelf, and meeting there the Earl of Cumberland, accompa-

* Life, p. 39.

nied him to Sluys; and on their arrival at Oſtend found that Sluys was yielded *. He ſtaid at Oſtend ſome time with his brother Edmund, whom he found there, and then accompanied him to Bergen-op-zoome; whence towards Michaelmas, finding no hope of any good action, he returned to England.

"The next year," ſays he, "(which was 1586,) was the Queen of Scots beheading. I lived in court, had ſmall means of my friends; yet God ſo bleſſed me, that I was ever able to keep company with the beſt; in all triumphs I was one, either at tilt, tourney, or at barriers, in maſk or balls: I kept men and horſes far above my rank, and ſo continued a long time. At which time, few or none at the court being willing to undertake that journey, her Majeſty ſent me to the King of Scots, to make known her innocence of her ſiſter's death, with letters of credence from herſelf to aſſure all that I ſhould affirm †." In 1588, he was on board the fleet at the deſtruction of the Spaniſh Armada. The next year, he ſays, he won a wager of £. 2000, by going on foot in twelve days to Berwick, "which bettered him to live at court a good while after ‡." Next he accompanied Lord Eſſex to France; and the Earl gave him the Regiment of Colonel Cromwell, who was called to England, from whence he was ſent home with the news of the yielding of Gornay. Soon after, Lord Eſſex knighted him at Dieppe; and then followed the ſiege of Roan, from whence he returned to England, and ſpent two winters and a ſummer in court; in which time the Queen gave him £. 1000, to pay his debts §. Preſently after, old

* He found his brother Edmund a Captain of the town of Oſtend.

† P. 48. ‡ P. 58. § P. 87.

Lord

Lord Scroope died at Carliſle; and the Queen gave the Weſt Wardenry of the marches to his ſon, who had married Sir Robert's ſiſter *. On that occaſion the new Warden offered to make Sir Robert his deputy, and that he ſhould live with him in his houſe, which he accepted. "Thus after I had paſſed my beſt time in court," ſays he, "and got little, I betook myſelf to the country, after I was paſt one and thirty years old, where I lived with great content; for we had a ſtirring world, and few days paſſed over my head but I was on horſeback, either to prevent miſchief, or to take malefactors, and to bring the border in better quiet than it had been in times paſt †."

"Not long after this," he continues, "I married a gentlewoman ‡ more for her worth than her wealth, for her eſtate was but £. 500 a year jointure, and ſhe had between £. 500 and £. 600 in her purſe. Neither did ſhe marry me for any great wealth, for I had in all the world but £. 100 a year penſion out of the exchequer, and that was but during pleaſure, and I was near £. 1000 in debt. Beſides, the Queen was mightily offended with me for marrying, and moſt of my beſt friends; only my father was no ways diſpleaſed at it, which gave me great content §." After this, he ſtill lived with Lord Scroope at Carliſle. Thence he returned to court, and was reconciled to the Queen, and was ſoon after employed to go to Scotland, and receive a meſſage from the King. He performed this ſo ſatisfactorily as to be brought back into the Queen's favour. After he ſtaid at court all Chriſtmas, almoſt to

* See before p. 68. † P. 88.

‡ Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Hugh Trevannion. She was probably a widow of the Widdrington family. § P. 5.

Shrovetide," he returned to Carliſle, where he had a difference with Lord Scroope's officers about border cauſes, and, thinking Lord Scroope to favour them more than himſelf, parted on not very good terms, and took his wife to Witherington, her jointure-houſe *. Thence he returned to London, had his lodgings in Arundel-houſe; went daily to court, and paſſed his time as merrily as he had done before. He ſoon after obtained from his father the reverſion of Norham Caſtle, with the conſent of the Queen, and his brother John. His father next made him Deputy Warden of the Eaſt March, on the death of Sir John Selby. Here follows, in the Memoirs, a curious account of the borderers; and of his behaviour in many inſtances during his Wardenſhip †.

Lord Corke, remarking the conſiderable ſhare of theſe memoirs, which is occupied with this ſubject, adds that "thoſe Oſtrogoths the Borderers were a ſet of wild men, who, from the time when the Romans left our iſland, till the death of Queen Elizabeth, kept the Southern part of Scotland, and the Northern part of England, in a perpetual civil war, and ſeem to have equalled the Caffres in the trade of ſtealing, and the Hotentots in ignorance and brutality. A deſcription of theſe beaſts in human ſhape is extracted by Camden from Æneas Sylvius, afterwards Pope Pius II. who went into Scotland in the year 1448. As the times grew more and more civilized, theſe animals became more and more human; but ſtill retained a great degree of their natural cruelty, all their thirſt of plunder, all their ſtrength, and all the fierceneſs of their courage. Particular governors entitled Lord Wardens of the Eaſt,

* P. 111. † P. 115 to 171.

Weſt,

Weſt, and Middle Marches, were conſtantly inſtituted to protect the Engliſh territories againſt ſuch barbarians. The Marches were ſo denominated, becauſe the inhabitants, being in a perpetual ſtate of variance and hoſtility, were always ready to march either to annoy the enemy, or to defend themſelves. There were March-laws, and March-courts of Judicature, of which the Lord Warden, or his deputies, were ſupreme judges. Once a year a March-day was appointed, when the Scots and Engliſh met, and adjuſted or attempted to adjuſt all the diſputes and claims of either nation upon the borders.

"Caſtles were kept well-garriſoned. Each perſon of any conſiderable eſtate was obliged to provide himſelf with a caſtle, which was generally confirmed to him and his heirs by the Crown. Some caſtles were fitted up entirely at the expence of the crown. That at Norham was given by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Robert Cary for the life of himſelf and his two ſons. Some lands were certainly annexed to it by the price it bore, no leſs than £. 6000, when ſold to Lord Dunbar.

"Strong watches were ſet in every march, at ſmall diſtances from each other. The inhabitants of the ſmalleſt villages were ſupplied with arms, eſpecially in ſuch places as were moſt liable to invaſions. One good effect aroſe from this ſtate of watchfulneſs and danger. The gentry and the yeomen were rendered vigilant and warlike. Neither luxury, nor her two eldeſt ſons, cowardice and indolence, could eaſily find footing in the marches. Every gentleman was obliged to be an officer; every peaſant was born a ſoldier. The majors, the colonels, the captains of ſuch a militia, were really, not nominally, men of arms. Sir Robert Cary mentions in general ſome perſons, who were averſe to

follow him into Scotland, imagining the Scotch outlaws muſt be far ſuperior in the force of numbers; they were ſo, but were entirely ſubdued.

"The Marches long ſince reduced, the caſtles demoliſhed, the debateable lands ſettled, and the two kingdoms united under one ſovereign, make all further enquiries into the former ſtate unneceſſary. The prudent, the courageous, and the active part, which our author acted during his Wardenſhip, will be found delineated by himſelf. His ſituation was nice and perilous. It required a good head and a ſtrong heart to fulfil ſuch a poſt. But when moderation of temper is joined, as in him, with bravery of ſpirit, the greateſt difficulties are certainly, if not eaſily, to be overcome*."

I now return to Sir Robert's account of himſelf, during a moſt important period of his life.

"After all things," he goes on, "were quieted, and the border in ſafety, towards the end of five years that I had been Warden there, having little to do, I reſolved upon a journey to court, to ſee my friends and to renew my acquaintance there. I took my journey about the end of the year 1602. When I came to court, I found the Queen ill-diſpoſed, and ſhe kept her inner lodging; yet ſhe hearing of my arrival ſent for me. I found her in one of her withdrawing chambers, ſitting low upon her cuſhions. She called me to her; I kiſſed her hand, and told her it was my chiefeſt happineſs to ſee her in ſafety and in health, which I wiſhed might long continue. She took me by the hand, and wrung it hard, and ſaid "No, Robin, I am not well;" and then diſcourſed with me of her indiſpoſition, and

* Lord Corke's Preface to Cary's Memoirs, p. xxviii—xxxii.

that

that her heart had been ſad and heavy for ten or twelve days, and in her diſcourſe ſhe fetched not ſo few as forty or fifty great ſighs. I was grieved at firſt to ſee her in this plight; for, in all my life-time before, I never knew her fetch a ſigh, but when the Queen of Scots was beheaded. Then upon my knowledge ſhe ſhed many tears and ſighs, manifeſting her innocence, that ſhe never gave conſent to the death of that Queen.

" I uſed the beſt words I could to perſuade her from this melancholy humour; but I found by her it was too deep-rooted in her heart, and hardly to be removed. This was upon a Saturday night; and ſhe gave command, that the great cloſet ſhould be prepared for her to go to chapel the next morning. The next day all things being in a readineſs, we long expected her coming. After eleven o'clock one of the grooms * came out, and bade make ready for the private cloſet; ſhe would not go to the great. There we ſtayed long for her coming; but at laſt ſhe had cuſhions laid for her in the Privy chamber hard-by the cloſet door, and there ſhe heard ſervice.

" From that day forwards ſhe grew worſe and worſe. She remained upon her cuſhions four days and nights at the leaſt. All about her could not perſuade her, either to take any ſuſtenance, or to go to bed.

" I hearing that neither the phyſicians nor none about her could perſuade her to take any courſe for her ſafety, feared her death would ſoon enſue. I could not but think in what a wretched ſtate I ſhould be left, moſt of my livelihood depending on her life. And hereupon I bethought myſelf with what grace and

* Of the Chambers.

favour I was ever received by the King of Scots, whenſoever I was ſent to him. I did aſſure myſelf, it was neither unjuſt nor diſhoneſt for me to do for myſelf, if God at that time ſhould call her to his mercy. Hereupon I wrote to the King of Scots, knowing him to be the right heir to the Crown of England, and certified him in what ſtate her Majeſty was. I deſired him not to ſtir from Edinburgh; if of that ſickneſs ſhe ſhould die, I would be the firſt man that ſhould bring him news of it.

"The Queen grew worſe and worſe, becauſe ſhe would be ſo, none about her being able to perſuade her to go to bed. My Lord Admiral *, was ſent for, who by reaſon of my ſiſter's death, that was his wife, had abſented himſelf ſome fortnight from court: what by fair means, what by force, he got her to bed. There was no hope of her recovery, becauſe ſhe refuſed all remedies.

"On Wedneſday the 23d of March, ſhe grew ſpeechleſs. That afternoon by ſigns ſhe called for her council, and by putting her hand to her head when the King of Scots was named to ſucceed her, they all knew he was the man ſhe deſired ſhould reign after her †.

"About

* Charles Earl of Nottingham, who married Sir Robert's ſiſter, Katherine. See p. 189.

The ring ſaid to have been delivered by Queen Elizabeth to Lord Eſſex, to be returned in the hour of impending danger, and afterwards detained by the Counteſs of Nottingham, (ſee p. 189) is aſſerted in the Monthly Magazine (Sept. 1, 1801, p. 163.) to have been inherited by the late Ferdinando Warner, Eſq. F.R.S. a native of the iſland of Antigua, who died at his houſe in Hatton Garden, Aug. 1801.

† The ſign here mentioned, ſays Lord Corke, is a true and indiſputable

"About six at night she made signs for the Archbishop * and her chaplains to come to her; at which time I went in with them, and sat upon my knees, full of tears, to see that heavy sight. Her Majesty lay upon her back, with one hand in the bed, and the other without. The bishop kneeled down by her, and examined her first of her faith; and she so punctually answered all his several questions, by lifting up her eyes, and holding up her hands, as it was a comfort to all the beholders. Then the good man told her plainly what she was to come to; and though she had been long a great Queen here upon earth, yet shortly she was to yield an account of her stewardship to the King of kings. After this he began to pray; and all, that were by, did answer him. After he had continued long in prayer, till the old man's knees were weary, he blessed her, and meant to rise and leave her. The Queen made a sign with her hand. My sister Scroope †, knowing her meaning, told the bishop, the Queen desired he would pray still. He did so for a long half hour after, and then thought to leave her. The second time she made sign to have him continue in prayer. He did so for half an hour more, with earnest cries to God for her soul's health, which he uttered with that fervency of spirit, as the Queen to all our sight much rejoiced thereat, and gave

putable fact; otherwise it would not have been inserted by the plain, sincere, and ingenuous author of these memoirs, who was present at the time the sign was made. But still it remains a doubt, whether the Queen intended it for a sign or not. The Lords present pretended to think it one.

* John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury.

† Philadelphia Lady Scroope, second daughter of Henry Lord Hunsdon.

testimony

teſtimony to us all of her chriſtian and comfortable end. By this time it grew late, and every one departed, all but her women that attended her.

" This, that I heard with my ears, and did ſee with my eyes, I thought it my duty to ſet down, and to affirm it for a truth upon the faith of a Chriſtian, becauſe I know there have been many falſe lies reported of the end and death of that good lady.

" I went to my lodging, and left word with one in the cofferer's chamber to call me, if that night it was thought ſhe would die, and gave the porter an angell to let me in at any time when I called. Between one and two of the clock on Thurſday morning, he that I left in the cofferer's chamber brought me word the Queen was dead *. I roſe and made all the haſte to the gate to get in. There I was anſwered I could not enter; the Lords of the Council having been with him, and commanded him that none ſhould go in or out, but by warrant from them. At the very inſtant one of the council, the comptroller, aſked whether I was at the gate. I ſaid, yes. He ſaid to me, if I pleaſed he would let me in. I deſired to know how the Queen did. He anſwered, pretty well. I bade him good night. He replied, and ſaid, Sir, if you will come in, I will give you my word and credit, you ſhall go out again at your own pleaſure. Upon his word I entered the gate, and came up to the cofferer's chamber, where I found all the ladies weeping bitterly. He led me from thence to the Privy Chamber, where all the council was aſſembled: there I was caught hold of,

* She died March 24, ſoon after the Archbiſhop had left her, about three o'clock in the morning.

and

and assured I should not go for Scotland till their pleasures were farther known. I told them I came of purpose to that end. From thence they all went to the Secretary's chamber, and as they went they gave a special command to the porters that none should go out of the gates, but such servants as they should send to prepare their coaches and horses for London. There was I left in the midst of the court to think my own thoughts, till they had done council. I went to my brother's * chamber, who was in bed, having been overwatched many nights before. I got him up with all speed; and when the council's man was going out of the gate, my brother thrust to the gate. The porter, knowing him to be a great officer, let him out. I pressed after him, and was stayed by the porter. My brother said angrily to the porter, "Let him out; I will answer for him." Whereupon I was suffered to pass, which I was not a little glad of.

"I got to horse, and rode to the Knight Marshall's lodgings by Charing Cross, and there stayed till the Lords came to Whitehall Garden. I staid there till it was nine o'clock in the morning, and hearing that all the Lords were in the Old Orchard, at Whitehall, I sent the Marshall to tell them that I had staid all that while to know their pleasures, and would attend them if they would command me any service. They were very glad when they heard I was not gone, and desired the Marshall to send for me, and I should with all speed be dispatched for Scotland. The Marshall believed them, and sent Sir Arthur Savage for me. I made haste to them. One of the council, my Lord of

* George Lord Hunsdon, a privy counsellor, Captain of the Band of Pensioners, Governor of the Isle of Wight, and K. G.—C.

Tanbury

Banbury * that now is, whiſpered the Marſhall in the ear, and told him, if I came, they would ſtay me, and ſend ſome other in my ſtead. The Marſhall got from them, and met me coming to them between the two gates. He bade me begone, for he had learnt for certain that, if I came to them, they would betray me.

" I returned, and took horſe between nine and ten o'clock, and that night rode to Doncaſter †. The Friday night ‡ I came to my own houſe at Witherington, and preſently took order with my deputies to ſee the borders kept in quiet, which they had much to do; and gave order the next morning the King of Scotland ſhould be proclaimed King of England, and at Morpeth and Alnwick. Very early on Saturday I took horſe for Edinburgh, and came to Norham about twelve at noon, ſo that I might well have been with the king at ſupper-time: but I got a great fall by the way, and my horſe with one of his heels gave me a great blow on the head, that made me ſhed much blood. It made me ſo weak, that I was forced to ride a ſoft pace after; ſo that the king was newly gone to bed by the time I knocked at the gate §. I was quickly let in, and carried up to the King's chamber. I kneeled by him, and ſaluted him by his title of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland. He gave me his hand to kiſs,

* William Knowlys. He was treaſurer of the Houſehold of Queen Elizabeth, was raiſed to high honours by James I. was made Maſter of the Wards, and K. G. He was created Earl of Banbury by Charles I. in the ſecond year of his reign, probably the year when theſe memoirs were put together. C.

† 155 miles from London. C.

‡ The morning he ſet out was Thurſday.

§ Of Holywood-Houſe, on Saturday, March 26, 1603. C.

and

and bade me welcome. After he had long diſcourſed of the manner of the Queen's ſickneſs and of her death, he aſked what letters I had from the council? I told him, none: and acquainted him how narrowly I eſcaped from them *. And yet I had brought him a blue ring † from a fair lady, that I hoped would give him aſſurance of the truth that I had reported. He took it, and looked upon it, and ſaid, "It is enough: I know by this you are a true meſſenger." Then he committed me to the charge of my Lord Home, and gave ſtreight commands that I ſhould want nothing. He ſent for his chirurgeons to attend me; and, when I kiſſed his hand at my departure, he ſaid to me theſe gracious words: "I know you have loſt a near kinſwoman, and a miſtreſs; but take here my hand, I will be as good a maſter to you, and will requite this ſervice with honour and reward ‡."

"So

* This interview is particularly mentioned by Oſborne, in his Traditional, or rather *ſatyrical*, Memorials of James I. C.

† The account of the blue ring, which Lady Elizabeth Spelman gave to Lord Corke, was this: King James kept a conſtant and private correſpondence with ſeveral perſons of the Engliſh Court, during many years before Queen Elizabeth died. Among them was Lady Scroope, ſiſter of Sir Robert Cary; to whom his Majeſty ſent, by Sir James Fullerton, a ſapphire ring, with poſitive orders to return it to him by a ſpecial meſſenger as ſoon as the Queen was actually expired. Lady Scroope had no opportunity of delivering it to her brother Sir Robert, whilſt he was in the palace of Richmond; but, waiting at the window till ſhe ſaw him at the outſide of the gate, ſhe threw it out to him; and he well knew to what purpoſe he received it. C.

‡ This curious account of Queen Elizabeth's death was firſt publiſhed by Dr. Birch, in his "Hiſtorical View," 1749, 8vo. being communicated by Lord Corke, before he publiſhed the Memoirs entire.

" So I left him that night, and went with my Lord Hume to my lodging, where I had all things fitting for ſo weary a man as I was. After my head was dreſt, I took leave of my Lord and many others that attended me, and went to my reſt.

" The next morning, by ten o'clock, my Lord Hume was ſent to me from the King, to know how I had reſted; and withall, ſaid, that his Majeſty had commanded him to know of me, what it was that I deſired moſt, that he ſhould do for me; bade me aſk, and it ſhould be granted. I deſired my Lord to ſay to his Majeſty from me, that I had no reaſon to importune him for any ſuit, for that I had not as yet done him any ſervice: but my humble requeſt to his Majeſty was, to admit me a gentleman of his Bed-chamber; and hereafter I knew, if his Majeſty ſaw me worthy, I ſhould not want to taſte of his bounty. My Lord returned this anſwer, that he ſent me word back, " with all his heart, I ſhould have my requeſt." And the next time I came to court, which was ſome four days after, at night I was called into his bed-chamber, and there by my Lord of Richmond *, in his preſence,

tire. Mr. Gray in a letter to Dr. Wharton, April 25, 1749, ſays, " Mr. Birch, the indefatigable, has juſt put out a thick octavo of Original Papers of Queen Elizabeth's time. There are many curious things in it, particularly letters from Sir Robert Cecil (Saliſbury), about his negotiations with Hen. IV. of France, the Earl of Monmouth's odd account of Queen Elizabeth's death, ſeveral peculiarities of James I. and Prince Henry, &c. and above all an excellent account of the ſtate of France, with characters of the King, his court and miniſtry, by Sir George Carew, ambaſſador there." Gray's Works, by Maſon, p. 205.

* Lodowick Stewart, Duke of Richmond and Lennox, a relation to James I. by whom he was much and moſt deſervedly regarded, being a nobleman of an excellent character. C.

I was

I was ſworn one of the gentlemen of his bed-chamber, and preſently I helped to take off his cloaths, and ſtaid till he was in bed. After this there came daily gentlemen and noblemen * from our court, and the King ſet down a fixed day for his departure towards London †.

" Upon the report of the Queen's death the Eaſt border broke forth into great unrulineſs, inſomuch as many complaints came to the King thereof. I was deſirous to go to appeaſe them, but I was ſo weak and ill of my head, that I was not able to undertake ſuch a journey, but I offered that I would ſend any two deputies, that ſhould appeaſe the trouble, and make them quiet, which was by them ſhortly after effected.

" Now I was to begin a new world; for by the King's coming to the Crown I was to loſe the beſt part of my living. For my office of Wardenry ceaſed, and I loſt the pay of forty horſe, which were not ſo little both as £. 1000 per annum. Moſt of the great ones in court envied my happineſs, when they heard I was ſworn of the King's bed-chamber: and in Scotland I had no acquaintance; I only relied on God and the King. The one never left me; the other, ſhortly after his coming to London, deceived my expectation, and adhered to thoſe that ſought my ruin ‡.

" At

* Thomas Berkeley, who married Sir Robert's niece, was the official bearer of the news of the Queen's death. See p. 22. Other accounts ſay, Sir Charles Percy, and Thomas Somerſet.

† He left Edinburgh April 5, and was a month in his journey; hunting and feaſting the whole way. C.

‡ Neither the ſeverities of Oſborne, nor the more juſt cenſures of Rapin, nor the ſeveral bitter ſtrokes that have been vented by every late writer againſt James I. have wounded that monarch ſo effectually as what here falls from Sir Robert Cary's pen. Oſborne may

be

"At the King's coming to the Tower there was at the leaſt twenty Scotch gentlemen diſcharged of the Bed-chamber, and ſworn gentlemen of the Privy-chamber, amongſt which ſome that wiſhed me little good had ſuch credit with the King, that I was to go the ſame way that the reſt did; out of God's bleſſing, into the warm ſun. I could not help it. Thoſe that ruled had ſo reſolved it; and I was forced to that I could not help. All the comfort that I had was the King's aſſurance, that I ſhould ſhortly be admitted to his Bed-chamber again. And whereas I was promiſed £. 100 per annum in fee farm, it was cut ſhort to 100 marks. Thus all things went croſs with me, and patience was my beſt companion. He that did me moſt hurt *, and was greedy of Naboth's Vineyard, gave me that counſel which I followed; and I found after that it did me much good. He told me he knew the King better than I did, and aſſured me, that, if the King did perceive in me a diſcontented mind, I ſhould never have his love nor favour again †. I had a ſad

be ſaid to write with rage; Rapin, not to be totally free from prejudice; moſt of the others, to ſwim with the ſtream, and not to give themſelves ſufficient time to weigh the good and evil: but the author of theſe Memoirs appears ſo evidently void of that haſte which accompanies revenge, that what he here ſays of himſelf and his royal maſter may be depended upon as a truth—a truth that ſhews how unhappily King James was governed by favourites, and how eaſily he forgot his promiſes. C.

* Whoever this was, our author with great tenderneſs ſecretes his name; partly perhaps from gratitude, ſince, after he had ſeized the vineyard, he gave Naboth good advice. C.

† The King was chearful and facetious at his meals, and in his idle converſations. He loved to ſee thoſe he talked to as jovial as himſelf, eſpecially when he was conſcious, that he had given them occaſion to be otherwiſe. C.

heart,

heart, yet ſtill before the King I ſhewed myſelf merry and jovial.

" This continued till the Queen came * up, which was the next ſummer †. My wife waited on her, and at Windſor was ſworn of her Privy Chamber, and Miſtreſs of her ſweet coffers ‡, and had a lodging allowed her in court. This was ſome comfort to me, that I had my wife ſo near me. Shortly after her coming §, ſhe made ſuit for James Hayes || to be admitted again ** into the bed-chamber with Philip Her-

* Anne, ſecond daughter of Frederick, King of Denmark. C.

† She arrived at York, June 11, 1603, and meeting the King ſoon after at Sir G. Fermor's ſeat in Northamptonſhire, proceeded with him to London. C.

‡ They were called ſweet coffers, from the variety of muſks and ſweets in which the Queen's cloaths were kept, according to the perfumed faſhion of thoſe times. The employment, I believe, was the ſame as that which is now termed miſtreſs of the Robes. C.

§ The Queen. C.

|| To ſhew a ſpecimen of Oſborne's bitterneſs, ſpeaking of this gentleman, he ſays, " It is known he (James Hay) did beſtow more trimming in the varniſh of a wainſcot carcaſe, than any of his maſter's anceſtors did in the cloathing themſelves and their own families." In the repreſentation of characters and things, two different ſides may generally be exhibited; the one black, the other white. Oſborne never fails to exhibit only on the dark ſide. Writers who act more ingenuouſly exhibit both. This gentleman, Sir James Hay, is repreſented in Hiſtory as ſumptuous in his apparel, coſtly in his manner of living, and ſplendid in his entertainment of foreigners. He was ſent Embaſſador into France, 15 Jan. where he ſpared no coſt to ſuſtain the honour and wealth (Oſborne would ſay the luxury and extravagance) of the Engliſh Nation; " having," ſays a geneaologiſt, " his anteſuppers, at one of which an attendant ate for his own ſhare a pye reckoned at twenty pounds ſterling." C.

** He was a gentleman of the Bed-chamber in Scotland, and deſired to be in the ſame poſt in England. C.

bert *. I beſtirred myſelf as well as I could, but could do no good. They were taken in †; and poor I refuſed, never after to hope for it.

"They left me not thus, that wiſhed me evil; but having nothing but Norham to live on, my good Lord of Dunbar ‡ begged the keeping of it over my head, and I did ſee it was folly to ſtrive, and therefore thought on the next beſt courſe to do myſelf good. Dunbar thirſted after nothing more than to get of me the poſſeſſion of Norham. My Lord Cecil was umpire between us: he offered £. 5000: I held it at £. 7000: £. 6000 was agreed upon, which was truly paid, and did me more good than if I had kept Norham. After the agreement made, having received £. 2000, the reſt I was to have at three months and three months. I then took my journey to the North to give his agents poſſeſſion of Norham. I ſold them there as much goods as, when I returned back, I received of my Lord Dunbar £. 800 for.

"When I was at Norham, God put it into my mind to go to Dumferling § to ſee the King's ſecond ſon ‖. I found him a very weak child. I ſtayed a day

* Afterwards Earl of Montgomery. See p. 161.

† They afterwards became favourites, and enjoyed very high promotions. Hay was made Earl of Carliſle. C.

‡ George Hume, Earl of Dunbar. He bears a character in hiſtory of great integrity, conduct, and reſolution. C.

§ Dumfarmline-Caſtle in the ſhire of Fife: where was a ſumptuous abbey built by Malcolm III. whoſe father Donald (or Duncan) was murdered by Macbeth. Malcolm III. began his reign A. C. 1059. From that time the Abbey of Dumferling was the burying-place; and the Caſtle was the reſidence of the Kings of Scotland. C.

‖ Charles I.

or two with my Lord of Dumferline *, whom I had long known, and was my noble friend, and ſo returned to court again.

" The ſummer after, my Lord of Dumferline and his lady were to bring up the young Duke. The King was at Theobalds, when he heard that they were paſt Northumberland; from thence the King ſent me to meet them, and gave me commiſſion to ſee them furniſhed with all things neceſſary, and to ſtay with them till they had brought the Duke to court. I did ſo, and found the Duke at Biſhop's Aukland. I attended his Grace all his journey up, and at Sir George Farmer's in Northamptonſhire † were found the King and Queen, who were very glad to ſee their young ſon.

" There were many great ladies ſuitors for the keeping of the Duke; but when they did ſee how weak a child he was, and not likely to live, their hearts were down, and none of them were deſirous to take charge of him.

" After my Lord Chancellor of Scotland and his Lady had ſtayed there from Midſummer till towards Michaelmas, they were to return for Scotland, and to leave the Duke behind them. The Queen by the approbation of the Lord Chancellor ‡ made choice of my wife to have the care and keeping of the Duke. Thoſe

* Alexander Seaton, Earl of Dumferling, Chancellor of Scotland. As he was educated in the Roman Catholic Religion, he continued in it to his laſt moments. Prudence, integrity, and moderation, were the characteriſtics which diſtinguiſhed him throughout his life. C.

† Eaſton was the ſeat of Sir George Farmer, anceſtor of the Earl of Pomfret.

‡ Lord Dumferling, Chancellor of Scotland. C.

who wiſhed me no good were glad of it, thinking that if the Duke ſhould die in our charge, his weakneſs being ſuch as gave them great cauſe to ſuſpect it, then it would not be thought fit that we ſhould remain in court after. My gracious Lord left me not, but out of weakneſs he ſhewed his ſtrength, and beyond all men's expectations ſo bleſſed the Duke with health and ſtrength, under my wife's charge, as he grew better and better every day. The King and Queen rejoiced much to ſee him proſper as he did; and my wife, for the care ſhe had of him and her diligence, which was indeed great, was well eſteemed of them both, as did well appear. For, by her procurement when I was from court, ſhe got me a ſuit of the king, that was worth to me afterwards £. 4, or 5000. I had the charge given me of the Duke's houſehold, and none allowed to his ſervice but ſuch as I gave way to, by which means I preferred to him a number of my own ſervants. In the mean time that my wife had the charge of him, my daughter was brought up with the King's daughter *, and ſerved her, and had the happineſs to be allowed to wait on her in the privy lodgings. My wife and ſelf, by waiting ſtill in the privy lodgings of the Duke, got better eſteem of the King and Queen.

"The Duke was paſt four years old, when he was firſt delivered to my wife: he was not able to go, nor ſcant ſtand alone, he was ſo weak in his joints, and eſpecially his ancles, inſomuch as many feared they were out of joint. Yet God ſo bleſſed him both with health and ſtrength, that he proved daily ſtronger and

* The Princeſs Elizabeth. She was born in Dumferling Caſtle. She was married in the year 1612 to Frederick Prince Palatine of the Rhine, elected King of Bohemia. This illuſtrious and unfortunate Princeſs was great grandmother to George II. C.

ſtronger. Many a battle my wife had with the King, but ſhe ſtill prevailed. The King was deſirous that the ſtring under his tongue ſhould be cut, for he was ſo long beginning to ſpeak as he thought he would never have ſpoke *. Then he would have him put in iron boots, to ſtrengthen his ſinews and joints; but my wife proteſted ſo much againſt them both, as ſhe got the victory, and the King was fain to yield. My wife had the charge of him from a little paſt four, till he was almoſt eleven years old; in all which time he daily grew more and more in health and ſtrength both of body and mind, to the amazement of many, who knew his weakneſs when ſhe firſt took charge of him †. Now was my wife to leave her charge, and the Duke to have none but men to attend upon him. My wife had £. 400 a year penſion during her life, and admitted to the Queen's ſervice, in the place ſhe was before, and ſo with great grief took leave of her dear maſter the Duke.

"And now began anew more troubles for me to run through; for it was reſolved by ſome of my ill-wiſhers, that I ſhould leave his ſervice when my wife went from him. And to that end there was a Scotch gentleman ‡ of great learning, and very good worth,

* He always had an impediment in his ſpeech. It is remarked ſomewhere, that he had leſs of it at his trial than at any other time; probably becauſe he was then more cautious and conſiderate than at other times: he was naturally haſty in his manner of ſpeaking, eſpecially when irritated, which he was eaſily apt to be, till his troubles reduced a ſpirit and diſpoſition in him, which were extremely improper and ungraceful. C.

† Unleſs he had fallen by an untimely death, his ſtrength of nature, his temperance and his regularity, were ſuch as muſt have carried him to a very great age. C.

‡ Sir James Fullerton, afterwards Groom of the Stole to Charles I.

ſent for out of Ireland from his ſervice there, to be placed as chief governor over the Duke, both in his bed-chamber, and over his houſehold; and Prince Henry the chief inſtrument of his preferment *. Over he came, and daily expected to receive his charge by the appointment of the King and Council: and to that end a Council was called, the King being preſent, where it was propounded that this gentleman ſhould be choſe Gentleman of his Bed-chamber, Maſter of his Robes, and commander of his houſehold and family: and for that I had ſerved him long, they would not clean diſmiſs me, but I ſhould be of his bed-chamber ſtill, and keeper of his privy purſe. It was near concluding that it ſhould be ſo, but my God, that never forſook me, put it into the mind of my Lord Chamberlain Suffolk †, to ſay ſomething for me. It was no more but this: he ſaid to the king, "Sir, this gentleman that is recommended to be ſo near the Duke, I have heard much worth of him, and by report he is a fit man for near attendance about his Grace. Notwithſtanding, give me leave, I beſeech you, to ſpeak my knowledge of my couſin Cary. I have known him long, and the manner of his living. There was none in the late Queen's court, that lived in a better faſhion than he did. He ſo behaved himſelf that he was beloved of all in court, and elſewhere: whereſoever he went, the company he kept was of the beſt, as well noblemen as others. He carried himſelf ſo as every honeſt man was

* Henry Prince of Wales was particularly acute in his judgment of worth and learning. Such it ſeems was this gentleman. C.

† Lord Thomas Howard. He was only ſon by the ſecond wife to Thomas the ſecond Duke of Norfolk. He was created Earl of Suffolk, 1 James I. 1603, to whom he was Lord Chamberlain. C.

glad

glad of his company. He ever ſpent with the beſt, and wore as good cloaths as any, and he exceeded in making choice of what he wore to be handſome and comely. His birth I need ſpeak nothing of: it is known well enough. I leave him to your Majeſty to diſpoſe of: only this, ſure I am, there is none about the Duke, that knows how to furniſh him with cloaths and apparel ſo well as he; and therefore in my opinion, he is the fitteſt man to be Maſter of the Robes." This caſt the ſcales. The King took hold of his ſpeech, and ſaid he had ſpoken juſtly and honeſtly; my birth and breeding requiring the chief place about his ſon, and I ſhould have it, and the maſterſhip of his robes; he ſhould do me a great deal of wrong elſe. Hereupon though many were mad againſt it, yet the King's pleaſure being ſignified, there durſt none oppoſe, but it was by the council concluded, that I ſhould be ſworn chief Gentleman of his Bedchamber, and of the Office of his Robes; and the other of his Bedchamber, and Maſter of his Privy Purſe. The King and Council being riſen, word was with all ſpeed ſent to St. James's to Prince Henry, of what was decreed. By the perſuaſion of ſome about him, he came to Whitehall in all haſte, to alter this reſolution. He was much diſcontented, and greatly deſired an alteration. The King ſent for my Lord Chamberlain. The Prince was very earneſt, and ſomething angry at my Lord that he ſaid ſo much. He very nobly excuſed himſelf, that he had ſaid no more but what he knew to be true. After long diſpute, and that the Prince ſaw that the King was unwilling to alter what was reſolved by the council, he ſaid to my Lord, "I hope it ſhall not offend you, if I can get Sir Robert Cary himſelf to accept

the ſecond place." He anſwered, no: what I conſented to, ſhould ſatisfy him; ſo they parted, and the Prince came to St. James's much troubled. I had word what paſſed betwixt them. To St. James's I went, and attended in the Prince's privy chamber to know his pleaſure, looking ſtill when he ſhould call to ſpeak with me. I ſtayed two days, and heard no word from him. The third after ſupper he called me to the cupboard, and thus begun. "You know my brother is to have his houſehold ſettled, and there are two places about him of equal worth; and becauſe you have ſerved him long, and are nobly born, it is reaſon you ſhould have your choice. Here is the Surveyorſhip of his lands, which I take to be the beſt place, and the Maſterſhip of his Robes. You have many friends, and by taking that office, you may do them and yourſelf good. The other I take to be a place of no ſuch import. I thought good to know of yourſelf, which you would make choice of *. I humbly thanked him, that he gave me that reſpect in adviſing me to that which he thought beſt; but I humbly craved pardon, alledging my inſufficiency in the one, which if I ſhould accept, I ſhould wrong my maſter, and diſcredit myſelf; and if I had ſkill in any thing, I thought I could tell how to make good cloaths; and therefore deſired humbly I might continue in the place I had; and that he would pleaſe to diſpoſe of the other as he liked. He was ſatisfied with my anſwer, and

* The few letters remaining of this hopeful Prince, and this private converſation with Sir Robert Cary, joined to the ſeveral anecdotes we have of his ſhort life, ſhew him to have been of a moſt noble, ſincere, juſt, and generous diſpoſition. C.

within

within two days after I was ſworn chief Gentleman of the Bedchamber and Maſter of the Robes; and the other, Gentleman of the Bedchamber, Maſter of the Privy Purſe, and Surveyor General of his lands.

This ſtorm was thus blown over, and I was ſettled as I deſired. I continued ſo a long time, and God ſo bleſſed me, as I had the favour and good opinion of the King, and regained my credit with that worthy Prince, that, maugre the malice of ſome about him, he thought me honeſt and faithful to the King, himſelf, and his brother: and daily more and more I found the Prince to conceive better and better of me. But the hopes I had of him did quickly vaniſh, for within two years after *, it pleaſed God to call to his mercy that hopeful and brave Prince, that was a terror to his enemies, and a ſure anchor to his friends †: and that ſmall time he lived here, he employed it ſo worthily, as the loſs of him was ſo grievous to all the ſubjects of this iſland, that no expreſſion of ſorrow could enough manifeſt their grief.

The Duke by ſucceſſion was then Prince; and before I could imagine any miſchief to be plotted againſt me, there was a ſure groundwork laid, as they thought, to ſupplant me, and put me from being his chamberlain at his creation, when he was Prince of Wales. Long before the time, one near to the Prince would often ſay to me, that at his creation I was ſure to be his

* On Friday, Nov. 6, 1612. C.

† All hiſtorians agree in giving an excellent and exalted character to Prince Henry. He was certainly a moſt hopeful Prince. He died in a lucky hour for his fame and happineſs; whilſt his laurels were freſh, and long before they could poſſibly be blaſted by envy, malice, revenge, or, to comprehend all hell in one word, party. C.

Cham-

Chamberlain; but then I could not be of his bedchamber. I did always anſwer that I would not be put out of his bedchamber for any other office that could be given me; but I did ſee no reaſon, why I ſhould not hold them both. This kind of language he held oft with me. At length before the Prince in his ſchool-chamber, he began the like ſpeech, the Prince affirming I could not be both. I then ſuſpected ſomething, and pleaded for myſelf, that there was a preſent example of my Lord of Somerſet, who was the King's Chamberlain, and yet kept the Bedchamber. It was alledged that he was a favourite, but never any before had them both. I ſaid there was as great reaſon for me to be Chamberlain, and of his Bedchamber, as for another to be his Surveyor General, and to hold his place in the Bedchamber. That was ſaid to be but a petty office; but the Chamberlain's place was of a high nature. This diſcourſe was moved before the Prince, of purpoſe that he might hear me refuſe the Chamberlain's place, except I might continue my place in the Bedchamber; which was all they deſired. Shortly after they got the Prince to confirm to the King what he heard me ſay, that I would not be his Chamberlain, to loſe my place in the Bedchamber. Then they pleaded to the King, how unfit it was for one man to hold both places; and that there was no example that ever Prince had the like; inſomuch as they brought the King to their opinion. Then the King was wrought on to make my Lord of Roxborough * the Prince's Chamberlain, which was concluded; but kept ſo ſecret as none knew of it but the

* Robert Kerr, Earl of Roxborough. C.

King,

King, the Prince, my good friend, and Roxborough. This was about Eaſter. On a ſudden it was reſolved, that the Prince ſhould, the Midſummer after, be created. Some ten days before the time it was whiſpered, that Roxborough ſhould be Chamberlain, and at laſt it came to my ears. The court was fully perſuaded that none but myſelf ſhould hold the place, which made me think it would be a great diſgrace to me to miſs it, and made me uſe the beſt means I could to get the place, and prevent them. After I got the true knowledge of all their proceedings, and how the King and Prince were brought in by a wile to give the place from me, I addreſſed myſelf to the Queen, told her all I knew, and how ſecretly it had been plotted and wrought. I humbly beſought her Majeſty to interpoſe for me. When ſhe had heard me, ſhe could not believe that Roxborough, or his friend, durſt, or would ſeek ſo eminent a place under her ſon, without her knowledge or conſent. But when by Roxborough's wife ſhe was aſſured of it, ſhe ſent for me again, and told me it was true that I had ſaid, but bade me trouble myſelf no farther; her wrong was more than mine, and ſhe would right both herſelf and me. Preſently ſhe made known both to Roxborough and his friend, in what diſdain ſhe took it, that they durſt undertake ſuch a buſineſs without acquainting her, and vowed they ſhould buy the neglect of her at a dear rate. She kept her word; for Roxborough was preſently ſent into Scotland, in her high diſgrace, and never after ſaw her; my other friend felt her heavy hand a long time after. And at the Prince's creation, which was the Michaelmas following *, I was ſworn

* Anno 1616. C.

the

the Prince's Chamberlain, and continued of his Bedchamber. Thus did God raiſe up the Queen to take my part, and by her means the ſtorm that was ſo ſtrongly plotted againſt me, was brought to nought.

" Then was the Prince's houſe ſettled; and amongſt other officers Sir John Villiers was ſworn of his Bedchamber, and Sir Robert Ker; the one made Maſter of the Robes, the other keeper of the Privy Purſe; Sir James Fullerton, Groom of the Stable; and Mr. Murray, Secretary.

" Long before this had I married my daughter to the Lord Wharton's ſon and heir *. My eldeſt ſon † was at the Prince's creation made a Knight of the Bath (who was then newly come from travel); and by the Queen's means my youngeſt ſon ‡ was before his creation ſworn a Groom of his Bedchamber. My wife waited on the Queen, and myſelf on the Prince; ſo (for the time it laſted) we lived at no great charge, and moſt of the little means we had we employed, as it came in, to the bettering of our eſtate.

" But it continued not long thus; for, within four years after, or thereabouts, the Queen died §; her houſe diſſolved, and my wife was forced to keep houſe and family, which was out of our way a thouſand pounds a year that we ſaved before. In this ſtate I continued till I came to the age of almoſt ſixty years, in favour both with the King and my Maſter. About this time ||, I married my eldeſt ſon to the eldeſt daughter of Sir Lionel Cranfield, afterwards Earl of Middleſex, and Lord Treaſurer of England. Not long

* See p. 339. † Henry. ‡ Thomas.

§ She died in 1619.

|| I believe in the year 1620. C.

after

after by my Maſter's means the King made me Baron of Leppington *. Two years after, the Prince and my Lord of Buckingham went from Theobalds to New-Hall. The 17th of February the King went to Newmarket. There the Prince appointed myſelf, and the reſt of his ſervants, to meet him two days after. But the firſt news that we heard was, that the Prince and my Lord Duke were gone for Spain †. This made a great hubbub in our court, and in all England beſides. I was appointed to go after him by ſea, and to carry ſuch ſervants of his with me as the Prince had left word ſhould come after, and ſuch others as the King allowed. I had a large commiſſion made me for the government, and to keep in good order thoſe that went with me. From Portſmouth we ſet ſail about the midſt of March, and the fourth day after we landed at St. Anderos in Biſcay; and there I received a letter from the Prince, that all his ſervants ſhould return back in the ſhip they came; only myſelf and my Lord Compton ſhould come to him to Madrid. To Madrid I came ſome ſix days after; before which time the Prince had remanded his ſervants to come to him. There I ſtayed ſome month ‡ with the Prince, by which time he found, that his ſtay there would be longer than he expected. He conſidered my years, and feared the heat of the year coming faſt on would much diſtemper me, and therefore perſuaded me to return for England, and ſent a great many of his ſervants back with me. We returned in the ſhip we came, and landed in Portland in Dorſetſhire. There I took poſt and came to

* In Yorkſhire, Feb. 6, 19 James I.

† They ſet out poſt for Spain, Feb. 17, and arrived at Madrid, March 7, 1623. C.

‡ About a month. C.

Greenwich

Greenwich to the King. I delivered him the Prince's letters, and after ſome diſcourſe had with me I kiſſed his hand, took my leave of him, and came to my own houſe, where I remained very privately until the Prince's return. I muſt not forget God's goodneſs to me in this journey. I was then upon ſixty-three years of age, years not well agreeing with ſuch a journey; but God ſo bleſſed me from the firſt to the laſt, as I continued in perfect health; and all the time I was in Spain I had ſuch a ſtomach to my meat, as in my younger days I never had the like.

"At Michaelmas after, to the comfort of all true Engliſh hearts, the Prince landed at Portſmouth*. After this the match was broken off with Spain, and a treaty in France for the King's youngeſt ſiſter. My Lord of Holland † was employed Embaſſador for this ſervice, and my Lord of Carliſle ‡ ſent after him for aſſiſtance. Many to's and fro's there were before it was concluded. Two years or more were ſpent in this affair, and when it was come to a full point of agreement on all parts, the King fell ſick of a tertian ague at Theobalds, and to the grief of all true hearts died of that ſickneſs the 27th of March, in the twenty-ſecond year of his reign.

"And now began afreſh in my old years new troubles: for, whereas heretofore all Princes, when they came to be Kings, had an eſpecial care to prefer their old ſervants, or at leaſt to let them hold the places they had under them while they were Princes, it fell out

* The Prince having departed from Madrid, Sept. 9, and ſetting ſail from St. Andero the 11th, landed in England, Oct. 5, 1623. C.

† See p. 333, 334. ‡ James Hay.

otherwiſe

otherwiſe with us. For myſelf, being his Chamberlain, and the reſt, (as the Maſter of the Horſe, Treaſurer, Comptroller, and Secretary,) were all diſcharged of our places; and thoſe that ſerved in thoſe offices in the old King's time, continued in them ſtill. But the King dealt very graciouſly with us; and for the loſs of our places gave the moſt of us good rewards. To myſelf in particular he gave to me and my heirs for ever five hundred pounds per annum in fee-farm, which was a very bountiful gift, and a good ſatisfaction for the loſs of my office; and eſpecially becauſe I continued my place of Gentleman of the Bedchamber.

" In May after the King went to Dover, to meet his new Queen *, and by the time he came back with her to Whitehall the plague grew ſo hot in London, as none that could tell how to get out of it, would ſtay there. The King and Queen removed to Hampton Court. The infection grew hotter and hotter. The Parliament was removed to Oxford. The plague grew hot there too, ſo that what for that and other diſcontents †, the parliament was diſſolved. The King went in progreſs to Beauly. The Queen returned to Oatlands ‡, and Noneſuch §, and I to my family to Kenelworth ||, where we ſtayed the Summer.

* Henrietta Maria, daughter of the great Henry IV. by Mary de Medicis, a princeſs, who proved more pernicious to this kingdom than the peſtilence which raged at her arrival. C.

† The diſcontents were many, and ſome of them juſt; they were as hot and infectious as the plague itſelf. C.

‡ A royal ſeat in Surry, the jointure-houſe of Queen Henrietta Maria; pulled down, and even the materials ſold, ſoon after the cataſtrophe of King Charles in 1649. C.

§ Another royal ſeat in Surry; built by Henry VIII. in all the magnificence of that time. C.

|| In Warwickſhire, where are now the remains of one of the fineſt caſtles in England. C.

Towards

Towards Michaelmas the plague began to decreaſe. The King returning from his progreſs was met by the Queen at Saliſbury, at which place I found his Majeſty, leaving my wife and family at Kenelworth. I waited on him till he returned Southward, and alſo waited on him at Windſor.

"Some ten days before Chriſtmas, the King and Queen went to keep their Chriſtmas at Hampton Court, and I returned to Kenelworth, and ſtayed there ten days after Chriſtmas, where I heard of a new Parliament to begin the 8th of February, and that the King was to be crowned at Weſtminſter the 6th thereof, 1626. I returned to Court, and amongſt others that the King pleaſed to give honours to at his coronation, I was created Earl of Monmouth."

Thus ends the narrative. The Earl ſurvived ſeveral years; having departed this life at his ſeat of Moore-Park * in Hertfordſhire, April 12, 1639, when he muſt have been on the verge of eighty.

By

* Moore-Park in the pariſh of Rickmanſworth, was one of the ſeats of the ſpendthrift, Lucy Counteſs of Bedford, and was famous for its gardens, which Sir William Temple thus deſcribes: "The beſt figure of a garden is either a ſquare, or an oblong, and either upon a flat, or a deſcent: they have all their beauties, but the beſt I eſteem an oblong upon a deſcent. The beauty, the air, the view makes amends for the expence, which is very great in finiſhing, and ſupporting the terras walks, in levelling the parterres, and in the ſtone ſtairs, that are neceſſary from one to the other.

"The perfecteſt figure of a garden I ever ſaw, either at home, or abroad was that of MOOR-PARK in Hertfordſhire, when I knew it about thirty years ago. It was made by the Counteſs of Bedford, eſteemed among the greateſt wits of her time, and celebrated by Dr. Donne; and with very great care, excellent contrivance, and much coſt; but greater ſums may be thrown away, without effect, or

By Elizabeth his wife beforementioned, the daughter of Sir Hugh Trevannion, of Corriheigh in Cornwall, this

or honour, if theſe want ſenſe, in proportion to money; or if nature be not followed, which I take to be the great rule in this and perhaps in every thing elſe, as far as the conduct not only of our lives but our governments.

" Becauſe I take the garden I have named to have been in all kinds the moſt beautiful and perfect, at leaſt in the figure and diſpoſition, that I have ever ſeen, I will deſcribe it for a model to thoſe that meet with ſuch a ſituation, and are above the regards of common expence. It lies on the ſide of a hill, upon which the houſe ſtands, but not very ſteep. The length of the houſe, where the beſt rooms and of moſt uſe or pleaſure are, lies upon the breadth of the garden; the great parlour opens into the middle of a terras-gravel-walk that lies even with it, and which may lie, as I remember, about three hundred paces long, and broad in proportion, the border ſet with ſtandard laurels and at large diſtances, which have the beauty of orange-trees out of flower and fruit. From this walk are three deſcents by many ſtone-ſteps in the middle, and at each end, into a very large parterre. This is divided into quarters by gravel-walks, and adorned with two fountains, and eight ſtatues in the ſeveral quarters. At the end of the terras-walk are two ſummer-houſes, and the ſides of the parterre are ranged with two large cloiſters open to the garden, upon arches of ſtone, and ending with two other ſummer-houſes even with the cloiſters, which are paved with ſtone, and deſigned for walks of ſhade, there being none other in the whole parterre. Over theſe two cloiſters are two terraſſes covered with lead, and fenced with baluſters; and the paſſage into theſe airy walks is out of the two ſummer-houſes at the end of the firſt terrace-walk. The cloiſter facing the South is covered with vines, and would have been proper for an orange houſe, and the other for myrtles and other more common greens, and had, I doubt not, been caſt for that purpoſe, if this piece of gardening had been then in as much vogue as it is now.

" From the middle of this parterre is a deſcent by many ſteps flying on each ſide of a grotto that lies between them, covered with lead and flat, into the lower garden, which is all fruit-trees ranged about the ſeveral quarters of a wilderneſs which is very ſhady; the walks here are all green, the grotto embelliſhed with figures of ſhell-rock-work, fountains, and water-works. If the hill had not

this nobleman left two ſons, and a daughter. This daughter, he himſelf has already informed us, was married to Sir Thomas Wharton. The ſons were,

I. Henry his ſucceſſor.

II. Thomas Cary, who, he has told us, was a Groom of the Bedchamber to Charles Prince of Wales. He was educated with his brother at Exeter College, Oxford, where he was admitted A. B. 17 Feb. 1613. He was author of ſeveral poems printed ſcatteredly in many books, and on that account eſteemed an ingenious poet. One of theſe poems beginning "Farewell, fair Saint," had a vocal compoſition of two parts ſet to it by the famous Henry Lawes *. Upon the

ended with the lower garden, and the wall were not bounded by a common way that goes through the park, they might have added a third quarter of all greens; but this want is ſupplied by a garden on the other ſide the houſe, which is all of that ſort, very wild, ſhady, and adorned with rough rock-work, and fountains.

"This was MOOR-PARK, when I was acquainted with it, and the ſweeteſt place, I think, that I have ſeen in my life, either before, or ſince, at home or abroad."—See this extract in Lord Orford's Hiſtory of Modern Gardening. Anecdotes of Painting, Edit. 3. Vol. IV. pp. 275. 277. See alſo this plan of Gardens laid down by Lord Bacon in his 46th Eſſay."

The Counteſs of Bedford ſold this place to William Earl of Pembroke, who ſold it to Sir Robert Cary. It paſſed from the Cary family to Sir Charles Harbord, who conveyed it to Sir Richard Franklyn, who ſold it to the Earl of Oſſory, whoſe ſon James Duke of Ormond ſold it to the Duke of Monmouth, whoſe Ducheſs ſold it, 1720, to Benjamin Haſkins Styles, eſq. The Duke of Monmouth rebuilt the houſe, which was allowed the beſt piece of brick-work in England; and it was again rebuilt ſtill more magnificently by Mr. Styles. See Salmon's Hertfordſhire, p. 110. It was lately ſold by the executors of Thomas Bates Rous, eſq.

* Mr. Malone ſomewhere, I think, doubts the exiſtence of two poets of the names of T. Carey and T. Carew, and ſuppoſes them the ſame.—But if ſo, he is miſtaken.

breaking

breaking out of the Rebellion in 1642, he adhered to the king, being ſtill of his Bedchamber, and much eſteemed by him. But after that unhappy Monarch had loſt his head, he took it ſo much to heart, that he fell ſuddenly ſick, and died before the expiration of the year 1648, aged 53, or thereabouts. Soon after his body was buried in a vault, the burying-place of his family, under St. John the Baptiſt's Chapel, within the Precincts of St. Peter's Church, Weſtminſter *.

His eldeſt brother Henry, ſecond Earl of Monmouth, became Fellow-Commoner of Exeter College, Oxford, in Lent Term $16\frac{10}{11}$, aged 15 years, or thereabouts, took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in Feb. 1613, was made K. B. at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales, 1616, and about that time was ſent to travel into foreign countries. At his acceſſion to his father's titles, "he was noted," ſays Anthony Wood, "as a perſon well ſkilled in the modern languages, and a generous ſcholar, the fruit whereof he found in the troubleſome times of Rebellion, when by a forced retiredneſs he was capacitated to exerciſe himſelf in ſtudies, while others of the Nobility were fain to truckle to their inferiors for company's ſake †."

He was a voluminous writer, as the following liſt will ſhew:

I. Speech in the Houſe of Peers, 30 Jan. 1641, upon occaſion of the preſent diſtractions, and of his Majeſty's removal from Whitehall, Lond. 1641.

II. A Tranſlation of Romulus and Tarquin: or de Principe et Tyranno, written by Marq. Virg. Malvezzi. Lond. 1637, duod. In praiſe of this Tranſlation, Sir John Suckling has an excellent copy of Verſes in his "Fragm. Aurea," Lond. 1648. p. 24.

* Wood's Faſti, I. 124. † Ibid. Ath. II. 257.

III. Hiſtorical Relations of the United Privinces of Flanders, Lond. 1652. fol. written by Guido Cardinal Bentivoglio.

IV. Hiſtory of the Wars of Flanders, Lond. 1654. fol. written by the above Cardinal. This Tranſlation has the Earl's portrait before it.

V. Advertiſements from Parnaſſus in two Centũries, with the Politic Touchſtone. Lond. 1656. fol. written by Trajano Boccalini.

VI. Politic Diſcourſes in three Books, Lond. 1657, fol. written by Paul Paruta, a noble Venetian; to which is added, a ſhort Soliloquy, in which Paruta briefly examines the whole courſe of his life.

VII. Hiſtory of Venice, two parts, Lond. 1658, fol. written by the above Paruta, with the Wars of Cyprus, wherein the famous ſieges of Nicoſſia, and Famagoſta, and the Battle of Lepanta, are contained.

VIII. The Hiſtory of the Civil Wars of England between the two Houſes of Lancaſter and York, 1641, fol. tranſlated from Biondi, whoſe work was publiſhed in 3 vols. at Venice, 1637.

He alſo began to tranſlate from the ſaid Italian "The Hiſtory of France," written by the Count Gualdo Priorati, but died after he made ſome progreſs in it; and it was finiſhed by William Brent, Eſq. and publiſhed at London, 1677, fol.

He tranſlated from the French into Engliſh,

IX. The Uſe of the Paſſions. Lond. 1649, 8vo.

X. Man become Guilty; or, The Corruption of his Nature by Sin. Printed at London.—Both theſe were written by John Franc. Senault. Before theſe is a portrait of the Earl (a ſhoulder-piece) ſtanding on a pedeſtal, by Faithorne.

What

What other tranſlations this Earl made, unleſs the "Hiſtory of the late Wars in Chriſtendom," fol. 1648, Wood could not diſcover *.

He died 13 June, 1661, and was buried at Rickmanſworth †.

LXIV. ST.

* Wood *ut ſupra*.—See alſo Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors.

† Where is the following inſcription to his memory, on an altar-tomb in the chancel.

"Here lies interred, in hopes of a joyful reſurrection, the body of the Right Honourable Henry Cary, Baron of Leppington, Earl of Monmouth, &c.

"He was married 41 years to Lady Martha Cranfield, eldeſt daughter to Lionel Earl of Middleſex, and had by her 10 children; two ſons and eight daughters. Lionel, the eldeſt, never married; was ſlain 1644, at Marſton-Moor, fighting in his Majeſty's ſervice: and Henry, who died of the ſmall-pox 1641, and lies interred at the Savoy. He left no iſſue but one ſon, ſince deceaſed, alſo the laſt heir male of this Earl's family: the daughters were Anne, Philadelphia, Elizabeth, Mary, Trevania, Martha, Theophila, and Magdalen.

"Within this place lie buried the bodies of the above-named Robert Earl of Monmouth; Elizabeth Counteſs of Monmouth, his wife; and the Ladies Philadelphia, Trevania, Theophila, and Magdalen Cary; and the bodies of James Lord Clenoby, and the Lady Jane Hambleton his ſiſter, being the children of the aforeſaid Lady Anne Cary, which ſhe had by James Hambleton, Viſcount Clenoby, Earl of Clanbraſil of the kingdom of Ireland."

"Sacred to the memory of the Right Honourable the Lady Elizabeth Cary, one of the daughters and co-heirs of the Right Honourable Henry Lord Cary, Baron of Leppington and Earl of Monmouth. She died Dec. 14, 1676.

"Here lies interred the body of James Hamilton Lord Cloneboy, eldeſt ſon to James Earl of Clanbraſil; born Sept. 7, 1642, deceaſed May 8, 1658." Salmon's Hertfordſhire, p. 111.

Elizabeth married William Fielding Earl of Deſmond; but had no iſſue by him.

LXIV. ST. JOHN LORD ST. JOHN OF BLETSOE.

(Created Earl of Bolingbroke, 22 Jam. I.)

OLIVER ST. JOHN ſucceeded his brother John as third Lord St. John of Bletſoe, in 1596. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rede, of Bodington in Glouceſterſhire, Knight; and by her had eight ſons and ſeven daughters.

I. Oliver, his ſon and heir.

II. and III. John, who died young, and Sir Anthony, who married the daughter of —— Aubrey, widow of Sir William Herbert.

IV. Sir Alexander, who was elected to parliament for the town of Bedford in the 12th, 18th, and 21ſt of James I. and 1 Charles I. He was knighted 1608, with his brother Anthony; and married Margaret, daughter of John Trye, of Hardwicke, in Glouceſterſhire, eſq. She died without iſſue, 27 Auguſt, 1656, aged 73, and was buried at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch.

V. Sir Rowland, made Knight of the Bath 1616; M. P. for Bedfordſhire 13 James I. and the four laſt parliaments of Charles I. He died in Aug. 1655, leaving a ſon and heir, Oliver St. John, of Woodford, in Northamptonſhire, created a Baronet 28 June,

Martha was ſecond wife of John Middleton, Earl of Middleton in Scotland, Governor of Tangier, in Africa, where he died 1673, (ſee Crauford's Scotch Peerage, p. 335), whoſe daughter, Lady Elizabeth Spelman, furniſhed Lord Corke with the manuſcript of her anceſtor Sir Robert Cary's Memoirs.

For Lord Middleton's character, ſee Burnet's Own Times, I. 114.

1660;

1660; who dying 1661, left Sir St. Andrew St. John, bt.; who dying 1708, left another Sir St. Andrew, whoſe ſon Paulet St. Andrew St. John became 7th Lord St. John of Bletſoe, by the death of Paulet, third Earl of Bolingbroke, 1711, and dying an infant, was ſucceeded by his uncle William, who was ſucceeded by his brother Rowland, 1720; and he by his brother John, 1722, whoſe ſon John dying 1767, was father of Henry, the preſent and 12th Lord St. John of Bletſoe.

VI. Sir Beauchamp, knighted 1619, married Rebecca, daughter of —— Hawkins of Tilbrook, in Bedfordſhire, and died 1631. He was member for Bedfordſhire 18 Jam. I. and for the town of Bedford in the four laſt parliaments of Char. I.

VII. Dudley died unmarried.

VIII. Elizabeth married Sir William Beecher of Howberry, in Bedfordſhire, knight.

IX. Margaret married Sir Thomas Cheney of Sundon, knt.

X. Judith married Sir John Thompſon of Huſbourne-Crawley, knt.

XI. Anne married Sir Robert Chernoke of Hulcote, co. Bedford, kt.

XII. Katharine.

XIII. Dorothy married Edward Bourchier, Earl of Bath. See p. 88.

XIV. Martha married Peryam Dockwra of Puckeridge, co. Hertf. eſq. *

Their father died 1618.

Oliver, the eldeſt ſon, ſucceeded him as 4th Lord St. John of Bletſoe, and was created Earl of Bolingbroke,

* Coll. Peer. VII. p. 23.

28 Dec. 1624 (22 Jam. I). He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Powlett, grandſon of Sir George Powlett, younger brother of William, firſt Marquis of Wincheſter, and by her had four ſons and three daughters.

I. Oliver, his heir apparent hereafter mentioned.

II. Sir Paulet, made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I.; and, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Rowland Vaughan of the Spital, near Shoreditch, left two ſons, Oliver, who ſucceeded his grandfather as 2nd Earl of Bolingbroke, and died ſ. p. 1687, and Paulet, who ſucceeded his brother, and was the laſt Earl of Bolingbroke, dying unmarried 5 Oct. 1711.

III. and IV. Francis and Anthony *.

Oliver, eldeſt ſon, before-mentioned, was made K. B. at the coronation of Charles I, but afterwards engaged in the rebellion againſt that monarch, and was ſlain at the battle of Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642. Lord Clarendon gives the following account of him: "The Lord St. John was eldeſt ſon of the Earl of Bolingbroke, and got himſelf ſo well beloved by the reputation of his courteſy and civility, which he expreſſed towards all men, that though his parts of underſtanding were very ordinary at beſt, and his courſe of life licentious and very much depraved, he got credit-enough, by engaging the principal gentlemen of Bedfordſhire and Hertfordſhire to be bound for him, to contract a debt of fifty or threeſcore thouſand pounds; for the payment whereof the fortune of the family was not engaged, nor in his power to engage; ſo that the clamour of his

* Of the daughters, Elizabeth and Barbara died young; and Dorothy married John Cary, Lord Rochford.

debts

debts growing importunate, ſome years before the rebellion, he left the kingdom, and fled into France; leaving his vaſt debt to be paid by his ſureties, to the utter ruin of many families, and the notable impairing of others. In the beginning of the parliament the King was prevailed with to call him to the Houſe of Peers, his father being then alive, upon an aſſurance, 'that 'by his preſence and liberty, which could by no other 'way be ſecured, means would be found out to pay his 'debts, and free ſo many worthy perſons from their 'engagements: beſides that the times being likely to 'be troubleſome, the King might be ſure of a faith-'ful ſervant, who would always advance his ſervice 'in that houſe.' But the King had very ill fortune in conferring thoſe graces; nor was his ſervice more paſſionately and inſolently oppoſed by any men in that houſe, than by thoſe, who, upon thoſe profeſſions, were advanced by him from the condition of commoners. And this gentleman, from the firſt hour of his ſitting in that houſe by the King's ſo extraordinary grace, was never known to concur in any one vote for the King's ſervice, that received any oppoſition: and as ſoon as it was in his power, he received a commiſſion with the firſt to command a troop of horſe againſt him, in which he behaved himſelf ſo ill, that he received ſome wounds in running away; and, being taken priſoner, died before the next morning, without any other ſigns of repentance, than the canting words, 'that he did not intend to be againſt the King, but wiſhed him all happineſs:' ſo great an influence the firſt ſeeds of his birth had upon his nature, that how long ſoever they were concealed, and ſeemed even buried in a very different breeding and converſation,

they

they ſprang up, and bore the ſame fruit upon the firſt occaſion. And it was an obſervation of that time, that the men of moſt licentious lives, who appeared to be without any ſenſe of religion, or reverence to virtue, and the moſt unreſtrained by any obligations of conſcience, betook themſelves to that party, and pretended an impulſe of religion out of fear of popery; and, on the other ſide, very many perſons of quality, both of the clergy and laity, who had ſuffered under the imputation of puritaniſm, and did very much diſlike the proceedings of the court, and oppoſed them upon all occaſions, were yet ſo much ſcandalized at the very approaches to rebellion, that they renounced all their old friends, and applied themſelves with great reſolution, courage, and conſtancy, to the King's ſervice, and continued in it to the end, with all the diſadvantages it was liable to *."

Lord St. John married Lady Arabella Egerton, daughter of John firſt Earl of Bridgewater, by whom he left four daughters; 1. Frances, married to Sir William Beecher of Howberry, co. Bedf. knt.; 2. Elizabeth, wife of George Bennett of Cotteſbach, co. Leic. eſq.; 3. Arabella, married to Sir Edward Wyſe of Sydenham, co. Dev. K. B.; 4. Dorothy, married to Francis Charlton of Apley caſtle, co. Salop, eſq.

His father Oliver, firſt Earl of Bolingbroke, died 1646.

* Clar. Hiſt. Reb. III. p. 54, 55.

LXV. SACK-

LXV. SACKVILLE, LORD BUCKHURST.

(Created Earl of Dorſet 13 March, 1604.)

THE accounts of this family, drawn from the ſame ſources as I have uſed in this volume, are ſo full in all the editions of Collins's Peerage, that it would be uſeleſs to repeat them here. In addition to theſe, the life of the firſt Earl of Dorſet, a ſtateſman of celebrity, and, ſtill more, a poet of the higheſt order, is to be found in moſt collections of Engliſh Biography *.

Thomas Sackville, ſon of Sir Richard Sackville, by Winifred, daughter of Sir John Bridges, (Lord Mayor of London, temp. Hen. VIII. a diſtant collateral branch of the Chandos family †), was born at Buckhurſt, in the pariſh of Withiam, in Suſſex, about 1527‡. He was educated at Oxford. He is ſaid to have been the original inventor of the celebrated collection of hiſtorical poems, intituled, "The Mirrour for Magiſtrates, 4to. Londini, in ædibus Thomæ Marſh, 1559." Warton aſcribes to him the plan of this poem, in which all the illuſtrious but unfortunate characters of

* Biogr. Brit.—Biogr. Dict.—Wood's Athen.—Houbraken's Heads.—Naunton's Trag. Regal.—Warton's Hiſt. of Engl. Poetry—Cibber's Lives of Poets—Theatrum Poet. Angl.—Royal and Noble Authors, &c. &c.

† The accounts in Collins are very erroneous as to this branch, which were deſcended from Simon Brugge of the Leye, in Webley, co. Heref. 47 Edward III. a younger ſon of Sir Baldwin Brugge, and not from Sir John, another younger ſon.

‡ So it ſeems by the inquiſition on his father's death, 1556; by which correct the miſtake in Theatr. Poet. I. 66.

the

the Engliſh hiſtory, from the Conqueſt to the end of the fourteenth century, were to paſs in review before the poet, who deſcends like Dante into the infernal region, and is conducted by Sorrow. But he had leiſure only to finiſh an INDUCTION, and the LEGEND of HENRY STAFFORD DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM. In the proſe epilogue, ſuch as follows every ſoliloquy, and forms a prologue to the next, is the following paſſage in that which precedes Sackville's Induction: "I have here the Duke of Buckingham, King Richarde's chief inſtrument, written by Mayſter Thomas Sackville. Read it, we pray you, ſayd they. With a good wyl, quoth I; but fyrſt you ſhall heare his preface or induction. Hath he made a preface? quoth one. What meaneth he thereby, ſeeing none other hath uſed the like order? I wyl tell you the cauſe thereof, qouth I, which is thys: After that he underſtoode that ſome of the counſayle would not ſuffer the booke to be printed in ſuch order as we had agreed and determined, he purpoſed with himſelf to have gotten at my handes al the tragedies that were before the Duke of Buckingham's, which he would have preſerved in one volume. And from that time backeward even to the time of William the Conqueror, he determined to continue and perfect all the ſtory himſelfe, in ſuch order as Lydgate folowing Bochas had already uſed. And therefore to make a meete induction into the matter, he deviſed this poeſye; which in my judgment is ſo well penned, that I woulde not have any verſe therof left out of our volume *." A full and diſcriminative character of this poem, which, for ſublimity and pathos, for richneſs

* A Mirrour for Magiſtrates, 2d Edit. 1563. f. cxiiii b.

of

of imagery, and facility of expreſſion, may vie with the Fairy Queen which it preceded, may be found in the third volume of Warton's Hiſtory of Engliſh Poetry. Nor was this the only invention of this accompliſhed nobleman. He alſo wrote "Gorboduc," the firſt genuine Engliſh tragedy.

In 1566 he was created Baron of Buckhurſt by Queen Elizabeth, to whom he was ſecond couſin, by his grandmother Anne, daughter of Sir William Boleyn. In 41ſt Eliz. he was promoted, on the death of Lord Burleigh, to be Lord High Treaſurer of England.

King James continued him in the poſt of Lord High Treaſurer, and on 13 March following his acceſſion, created him Earl of Dorſet. He died ſuddenly at the council-table, probably of an apoplexy, 19 April, 1608 aged about 80 *.

By Cicely, daughter of Sir John Baker of Siſinghurſt, in Kent, knt. who ſurvived till 1615, he had four ſons and three daughters.

I. Robert, his ſucceſſor.

II. Henry.

III. William, knighted 1589, ſlain in France 1591.

IV. Thomas, who diſtinguiſhed himſelf againſt the Turks 1595.

V. Anne married to Sir Henry Glemham, of Glemham, in Suffolk.

VI. Jane married, 1591, Anthony Browne, Viſcount Montagu.

VII. Mary, wife of Henry Neville, Lord Abergavenny.

* I omit the cenſures Oſborne has thrown on his memory, becauſe they are contrary to the concurrent teſtimony of all other writers.

Robert,

Robert, 2d Earl of Dorſet, born about 1560, did not ſurvive his father a year, dying 25 Feb. 1608-9. His ſecond wife was Anne, widow of Henry Lord Compton, and of William Stanley Lord Monteagle, daughter of Sir John Spencer of Althorpe, and ſiſter of Alice Counteſs of Derby. She ſurvived him, and died 22 Sept. 1618 *. By her he had no iſſue.

By his firſt wife Margaret, who died 1591, daughter of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, he had three ſons and three daughters.

Winifred, who died in her infancy; Cicely, wife of Sir Henry Compton, K. B. third ſon of Henry Lord Compton; and Anne, married firſt to Edward Seymour, Lord Beauchamp, and afterwards to Sir Edward Lewes, knt.

The ſons were, I. Thomas, who died in his infancy 1581.

II. Richard, 3d Earl of Dorſet, who married, 27 Feb. 1608-9, the celebrated Lady Anne Clifford, daughter of George Earl of Cumberland †. "This firſt Lord of mine," ſays the Counteſs, in the MS Memoirs of her own life, "was, in his own nature, of a juſt mind, of a ſweet diſpoſition, and very valiant in his own perſon. He had a great advantage in his breeding, by the wiſdom and devotion of his grandfather, Thomas Sackville, Earl of Dorſet, and Lord High Treaſurer of England, who was then held one of the wiſeſt of that time; by which means he was ſo good a ſcholar in all manner of learning, that in his youth, when he

* "The laſt widow, Lady Dorſet, found the way to the Fleet again, where ſhe lay ſix or ſeven days, for preſſing into the Privy Chamber, and importuning the King contrary to commandment." 2 May, 1610. Winw. Mem. III. p. 155.

† See p. 21.

lived

lived in the univerſity, there was none of the young nobility then ſtudents there, that excelled him. He was alſo a good patriot to his country, and generally well-beloved in it, much eſteemed in all the parliaments that ſat in his time; and ſo great a lover of ſcholars and ſoldiers, as that with an exceſſive bounty towards them, or indeed any of worth that were in diſtreſs, he did much diminiſh his eſtate: and alſo with exceſſive prodigality in houſe-keeping, and other noble ways at court, as tilting, maſking, and the like, Prince Henry being then alive, who was much addicted to thoſe noble exerciſes, and of whom he was much beloved *."

* Biog. Brit. 2d edition, III. p. 642. I take this opportunity of copying from the ſame page the character given by the Counteſs of her ſecond huſband, Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, which I have omitted in its proper place, p. 173. "He was no ſcholar at all to ſpeak of; for he was not paſt three or four months at the univerſity of Oxford, being taken away thence by his friends preſently after his father's death in Q. Elizabeth's time, at the latter end of her reign, to follow the court, as judging himſelf fit for that kind of life, when he was not paſſing fifteen or ſixteen years old: yet he was of a very quick apprehenſion, a ſharp underſtanding, very crafty withall, and of a diſcerning ſpirit, but extremely cholerick by nature, which was increaſed the more by the office of Chamberlain to the King, which he held many years. He was never out of England but ſome two months, when he went into France, with other lords, in the year 1625, to attend Queen Mary at her firſt coming over into England to be married to King Charles her huſband. He was one of the greateſt noblemen of his time in all reſpects, and was throughout the reign very well beloved." It is evident, ſays Dr. Kippis, from this account of the Earl of Pembroke, with whom the Counteſs lived in a ſtate of diſſention, and from whom ſhe was afterwards ſeparated, that he was by no means ſo weak as he has been repreſented. Dr. Kippis adds, that he was in various reſpects a far more conſiderable character than has been commonly imagined.

This

This Earl died aged 35, March 28, 1624, leaving by his Counteſs only two daughters, his co-heirs.

I. Lady Margaret, born 1614, married 1629 to John Tufton, 2d Earl of Thanet, whoſe younger ſon Thomas, 6th Earl of Thanet, dying 1718, left ſeveral daughters, his co-heirs, of whom Lady Margaret, the 3d, marrying Thomas Coke, Earl of Leiceſter, was confirmed in the antient barony of Clifford 1734, but dying 1775 without ſurviving iſſue, Edward Southwell, the grandſon of her eldeſt ſiſter, Lady Katharine, wife of Edward Watſon, Viſcount Sondes, was confirmed in the Barony of Clifford. This Edward Southwell was ſon and heir of Edward Southwell, M. P. for the borough of Downpatrick, in Ireland, who married, 1729, Katherine, daughter and heir of the above Edward Viſcount Sondes.

II. Lady Iſabella, became firſt wife, 1647, of James Compton, 3d Earl of Northampton, who had iſſue by her, one only ſurviving child Alithea, married to Sir Edward Hungerford, bart. ſon and heir of Sir Edward Hungerford, K. B.

The Counteſs, in 1630, re-married Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, by whom ſhe had no iſſue. What has lately brought her into ſo much notice is a letter of her's, printed 5 April, 1753, in the periodical paper, intituled, The World, No. 14. This letter was addreſſed to Sir Joſeph Williamſon, who, when Secretary of State to King Charles II. had written to name a candidate to her for the borough of Appleby. The brave Counteſs, with all the ſpirit of her anceſtors, and with all the eloquence of independent Greece, returned the following laconic anſwer:

"I have

" I have been bullied by an uſurper; I have been neglected by a Court, but I will not be dictated to by a ſubject: your man ſhan't ſtand.

" ANNE, Dorſet, Pembroke, and Montgomery *."

She died 1676.

Samuel Daniel, the poet, was tutor to her; and addreſſed to her the following poem:

TO THE LADY ANNE CLIFFORD.

Unto the tender youth of thoſe fair eyes
The light of judgment can ariſe but new;
And young the world appears to a young conceit,
Whilſt through the unacquainted faculties
The late inveſted ſoul doth rarely view
Thoſe objects, which on that diſcretion wait.
Yet you, that ſuch a fair advantage have,
Both by your birth and happy powers t' outgo,
And be before your years, can fairly gueſs
What hue of life holds ſureſt without ſtain;
Having your well-wrought heart well-furniſh'd ſo
With all the images of worthineſs,
As there is left no room at all t' inveſt
Figures of other form but ſanctity;
While yet thoſe clean created thoughts, within
The garden of your innocencies, reſt
Where are no motions of deformity;

* Royal and Noble Authors, II. p. 191.—Biogr. Brit. III. p. 642. Dr. Kippis ſays, there are no traces in the Counteſs's Memoirs of this letter, which has rendered her ſo famous.—See alſo, p. 172, *ante*; alſo Gilpin's Tour to the Lakes, II. 151—168; alſo Pennant's Tour in Scotland, part 2, p. 354, 355.

Nor any door at all to let them in.
With ſo great care doth ſhe, that hath brought forth
That comely body, labour to adorn
That better part, the manſion of your mind,
With all the richeſt furniture of worth,
To make thee as highly good as highly born;
And ſet your virtues equal to your kind.
She tells you how that honour only is
A goodly garment put on fair deſerts,
Wherein the ſmalleſt ſtain is greateſt ſeen;
And that it cannot grace unworthineſs;
But more apparent ſhews defective parts,
How gay ſoever they are deck'd therein.
She tells you too, how that it bounded is,
And kept incloſed with ſo many eyes,
As that it cannot ſtray and break abroad
Into the private ways of careleſſneſs;
Nor ever may deſcend to vulgarize
Or be below the ſphere of her abode:
But, like to thoſe ſupernal bodies, ſet
Within their orbs, muſt keep the certain courſe
Of order, deſtin'd to their proper place,
Which only doth their note of glory get.
The irregular appearances inforce
A ſhort reſpect, and periſh without grace;
Being meteors ſeeming high, but yet low-plac'd,
Blazing but while their dying matters laſt.
Nor can we take the juſt height of the mind
But by that order which her courſe doth ſhew;
And which ſuch ſplendour to her action gives,
And thereby men her eminency find,
And thereby only do attain to know
The region and the orb wherein ſhe lives.

For

For low, in the air of groſs uncertainty
Confuſion only rules, order ſits high;
And therefore, ſince the deareſt things on earth
This honour, Madam, hath his ſtately frame
From the heavenly order which begets reſpect,
And that your nature, virtue, happy birth,
Have therein highly interplac'd your name,
You may not run the leaſt courſe of neglect.
For, where not to obſerve is to profane
Your dignity, how careful muſt you be
To be yourſelf! And though you may to all
Shine fair aſpects, yet muſt the virtuous gain
The beſt effects of your benignity:
Nor muſt your common graces cauſe to fall
The price of your eſteem to a lower rate,
Than doth befit the pitch of your eſtate.
Nor may you build on your ſufficiency,
For, in our ſtrongeſt parts we are but weak;
Nor yet may overmuch diſtruſt the ſame,
Leſt that you come to check it ſo thereby,
As ſilence may become worſe than to ſpeak;
Though ſilence women never ill-became.
And none we ſee were ever overthrown
By others flattery more than by their own.
For, though we live amongſt the tongues of praiſe,
And troops of ſmoothing people, that collaud
All that we do, yet, 'tis within our hearts
Th' ambuſhment lies, that evermore betrays
Our judgments, when ourſelves be come t' applaud
Our own ability, and our own parts.
So that we muſt not only fence this fort
Of ours, againſt all others fraud, but moſt

Becauſe we lie the neareſt to do hurt,
And ſoon'ſt deceive ourſelves, and ſoon'ſt are loſt
By our beſt pow'rs, that do us moſt tranſport.
Such are your holy bounds, who muſt convey
(If God ſo pleaſe) the honourable blood
Of Clifford, and of Ruſſell, led aright
To many worthy ſtems, whoſe offſprings may
Look back with comfort, to have had that good
To ſpring from ſuch a branch that grew upright:
Since nothing cheers the heart of greatneſs more
Than th' anceſtor's fair glory gone before.

Having introduced this poem, I cannot refrain from adding the following moral and ſpirited addreſs, by the ſame poet, to the Counteſs's mother, Margaret Counteſs of Cumberland, daughter of Francis Ruſſell, Earl of Bedford, which I have omitted in its proper place *. I muſt premiſe, that this lady was happier in the filial affections of her daughter, than in the conjugal tenderneſs of her huſband, who, taken up with military glory, and the pomp of tilts and tournaments, paid little attention to domeſtic duties. In her diary ſhe complains of her ſufferings even to poverty, and laments her ill uſage in the moſt ſuppliant and pathetic manner †.

* Viz. at p. 21.

† Pennant's Journey from Cheſter, p. 246; where ſee a print of her.

TO

TO THE LADY MARGARET,

COUNTESS OF CUMBERLAND.

He that of ſuch a height hath built his mind,
And rear'd the dwelling of his thoughts ſo ſtrong,
As neither fear nor hope can ſhake the frame
Of his reſolved pow'rs, nor all the wind
Of vanity or malice pierce to wrong
His ſettled peace, or to diſturb the ſame;
What a fair ſeat hath he, from whence he may
The boundleſs waſtes and weilds of man ſurvey!

And with how free an eye doth he look down
Upon theſe lower regions of turmoil,
Where all the ſtorms of paſſions mainly beat
On fleſh and blood; where honour, pow'r, renown,
Are only gay affli&tions, golden toil!
Where greatneſs ſtands upon as feeble feet
As frailty doth; and only great doth ſeem
To little minds who do it ſo eſteem!

He looks upon the mightieſt monarchs wars
But onely as on ſtately robberies,
Where evermore the fortune that prevails
Muſt be the right. The ill-ſucceeding mars
The faireſt and the beſt-fac'd enterprize.
Great pirate Pompey leſſer pirates quailes;
Juſtice he ſees, as if ſeduced, ſtill
Conſpires with pow'r, whoſe cauſe muſt not be ill.

He ſees the face of right to appear as manifold,
As are the paſſions of uncertain man,
Who puts it in all colours, all attires,
To ſerve his ends, and make his courſes hold.
He ſees, that let deceit work what it can,
Plot and contrive baſe ways to high deſires,
That the All-guiding Providence doth yet
All diſappoint, and mocks this ſmoak of wit.

Nor is he mov'd with all the thunder cracks
Of tyrants threats, or with the ſurly brow
Of pow'r, that proudly ſits on others crimes,
Charg'd with more crying ſins than thoſe he checks;
The ſtorms of ſad confuſion, that may grow
Up in the preſent, for the coming times,
Appall not him, that hath no ſide at all
But of himſelf, and knows the worſt can fall.

Although his heart, ſo near allied to earth,
Cannot but pity the perplexed ſtate
Of troubles and diſtreſs'd mortality,
That thus make way unto the ugly birth
Of their own ſorrows, and do ſtill beget
Affliction upon imbecillity;
Yet ſeeing thus the courſe of things muſt run,
He looks thereon not ſtrange, but as foredone.

And whilſt diſtraught Ambition compaſſes,
And is incompaſs'd; whilſt as Craft deceives,
And is deceiv'd; whilſt man doth ranſack man,
And builds on blood, and riſes by diſtreſs,

And th' inheritance of deſolation leaves
To great expecting hopes, he looks thereon
As from the ſhore of peace, with unwet eye,
And bears no venture in impiety.

Thus, Madam, fares that man that hath prepar'd
A reſt for his deſires, and ſees all things
Beneath him; and hath learn'd this book of man,
Full of the notes of frailty; and compar'd
The beſt of glory with her ſufferings;
By whom I ſee you labour all you can
To plant your heart, and ſet your thoughts as near
His glorious manſion as your powers can bear.

Which, Madam, are ſo ſoundly faſhioned,
By that clear judgment, that hath carried you
Beyond the feeble limits of your kind,
As they can ſtand againſt the ſtrongeſt head
Paſſion can make, inur'd to any hue
The world can caſt, that cannot caſt that mind
Out of her form of goodness, that doth ſee
Both what the beſt and worſt of earth can be.

Which makes, that whatſoever here befalls,
You in the region of yourſelf remain,
Where no vain breath of th' impudent moleſts,
That hath ſecur'd within the brazen walls
Of a clear conſcience, that without all ſtain
Riſes in peace, in innocency reſts,
Whilſt all what malice from without procures,
Shews her own ugly heart, but hurts not your's.

And whereas none rejoice more in revenge
Than women uſe to do; yet you well know,
That wrong is better check'd by being contemn'd,
Than being purſued, leaving to him t' avenge
To whom it appertains; wherein you ſhew
How worthily your clearneſs hath condemn'd
Baſe malediction, living in the dark,
That at the rays of goodneſs ſtill doth bark.

Knowing the heart of men is ſet to be
The centre of this world, about the which
Theſe revolutions of diſturbances
Still roll, where all th' aſpects of miſery
Predominate, whoſe ſtrong effects are ſuch
As he muſt bear, being pow'rleſs to redreſs;
And that unleſs above himſelf he can
Erect himſelf, how poor a thing is man!

And how turmoil'd they are, that level lie
With earth, and cannot lift themſelves from thence;
That never are at peace with their deſires,
But work beyond their years, and e'en deny
Dotage her reſt, and hardly will diſpenſe
With death; that when ability expires,
Deſire lives ſtill: ſo much delight they have
To carry toil and trouble to the grave.

Whoſe ends you ſee, and what can be the beſt
They reach unto, when they have caſt the ſum
And reckonings of their glory; and you know
This floating life hath but this port of reſt,

A heart

A heart prepar'd, that fears no ills to come:
And that man's greatneſs reſts but in his ſhew,
The beſt of all whoſe days conſumed are,
Either in war, or peace conceiving war.

This concord, Madam, of a well-turn'd mind
Hath been ſo ſet, by that All-working Hand
Of Heaven, that though the world hath done his worſt
To put it out, by diſcords moſt unkind,
Yet doth it ſtill in perfect union ſtand
With God and man, nor ever will be forc'd
From that moſt ſweet accord, but ſtill agree
Equal in fortunes in equality.

And this note, Madam, of your worthineſs
Remains recorded in ſo many hearts,
As time nor malice cannot rob your right
In th' inheritance of Fame you muſt poſſeſs;
You that have built you by your great deſerts,
Out of ſmall means, a far more exquiſite
And glorious dwelling for your honour'd name
Than all the gold that leaden minds can frame.

Sir Edward Sackville ſucceeded his brother Richard, as fourth Earl of Dorſet, in 1624. He was remarkable for his duel with Lord Bruce, of which the accounts are ſo well known, as to have found a place in moſt popular works; and, in particular, in the Guardian, No. 129 and No. 133. Lord Clarendon ſays, his perſon was beautiful and graceful, and vigorous; his wit pleaſant, ſparkling, and ſublime; and his other parts of learning and language of that luſtre, that he could

could not miſcarry in the world. The vices he had were of the age, which he was not ſtubborn enough to contemn or reſiſt. He was a younger child, grandchild to the great treaſurer Buckhurſt, created at the king's entrance Earl of Dorſet, who outlived his father *, and took care and delight in the education of his grandchild, and left him a good ſupport for a younger brother; beſides a wife, who was heir to a fair fortune. As his perſon and parts were ſuch as are before-mentioned, ſo he gave them full ſcope, without reſtraint; and indulged to his appetite all the pleaſures, that ſeaſon of his life, the fulleſt of jollity and riot of any that preceded, or ſucceeded, could tempt, or ſuggeſt to him.

"He entered into a fatal quarrel, upon a ſubject very unwarrantable, with a young nobleman of Scotland, the Lord Bruce; upon which they both tranſported themſelves into Flanders; and, attended only by two chirurgions placed at a diſtance, and under an obligation not to ſtir but upon the fall of one of them, they fought under the walls of Antwerp, where the Lord Bruce fell dead upon the place; and Sir Edward Sackville, for ſo he was then called, being likewiſe hurt, retired into the next monaſtery which was at hand. Nor did this miſerable accident, which he always accordingly lamented, make that thorough impreſſion upon him, but that he indulged ſtill too much to thoſe importunate and inſatiate appetites even of that individual perſon that had ſo lately embarked him in that deſperate enterprize; being too much tinder not to be inflamed with thoſe ſparks.

* A miſtake.

"His

" His elder brother did not enjoy his grandfather's titles many years before they deſcended, for want of heirs male, to the younger brother. But in theſe few years, the elder, by an exceſs of expence in all the ways to which money can be applied, ſo entirely conſumed almoſt the whole great fortune that deſcended to him, that when he was forced to leave the title to his younger brother, he left upon the matter nothing to him to ſupport it; which expoſed him to many difficulties and inconveniences. Yet, his known great parts, and the very good general reputation he had acquired, notwithſtanding his defects, (for as he was eminent in the Houſe of Commons while he ſat there, ſo he ſhined in the the Houſe of Peers when he came to move in that ſphere), inclined King James to call him to his privy-council before his death. And if he had not too much cheriſhed his natural conſtitution and propenſity, and been too much grieved and wrung by an uneaſy and ſtrait fortune, he would have been an excellent man of buſineſs; for he had a very ſharp diſcerning ſpirit, and was a man of an obliging nature, much honour, and great generoſity; and of moſt entire fidelity to the crown *."

He died 15 July, 1652, leaving iſſue by Mary, daughter and heir of Sir George Curzon, of Croxhall, co. Derby. kt. two ſons and a daughter. His eldeſt ſon Richard, fifth Earl, who died 1677, was father of Charles Earl of Dorſet, the poet.

* Clarendon. I. 59.

LXVI. COMPTON LORD COMPTON.

Created Earl of Northampton, 1618.

WILLIAM COMPTON, 2d Lord Compton, ſucceeded his father 1589. He was one of three lords ſent to attend the Queen of King James from Scotland to England. He had married, during the former reign, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the rich Sir John Spencer, Lord Mayor of London, 36 Eliz.

Mr. Beaulieu writes to Mr. Trumbull, 22 March, 1609, "Upon Tueſday the funerals of Sir John Spencer were made, where ſome thouſand men did aſſiſt in mourning-cloaks or gowns; amongſt which were 320 poor men, who had every one a baſket given them, ſtored with the particular proviſions ſet down in this note encloſed *: but to expound to you the myſtical meaning of ſuch an antic furniture I am not ſo ſkilful an Œdipus, except it doth deſign the horn of abundance, which my Lord Compton hath found in that ſucceſſion. But that poor Lord is not like (if God do not help him) to carry it away for nothing, or to grow very rich thereby, being in great danger to loſe his wits for the ſame; whereof being at the firſt news either through the vehement apprehenſion of joy for

* The incloſed note is as follows: a black gown, four pounds of beef, two loaves of bread, a little bottle of wine, a candleſtick, a pound of candles, two ſaucers, two ſpoons, a black pudding, a pair of gloves, a dozen of points, two red herrings, four white herrings, ſix ſprats, and two eggs.

ſuch

ſuch a plentiful ſucceſſion *, or of carefulneſs how to take it up and diſpoſe it, ſomewhat diſtracted, and afterwards reaſonably well reſtored, he is now of late fallen again, but more deeply into the ſame phrenzy; ſo that there ſeemeth to be little hope of his recovery. And what ſhall theſe thouſands and millions avail, if he come to loſe, if not his ſoul, at leaſt his wits and reaſon? It is a fair and ample ſubject for a divine to diſcourſe on riches, and a notable example to the world not to woo or truſt ſo much in them. It is given out abroad, that he hath ſuppreſſed a will of the deceaſed's, whereby he did bequeath ſome 20,000l. to his poor kindred, and as much in pious uſes; for the which the people do exclaim that this affliction is juſtly inflicted upon him by the hand of God, for a puniſhment of ſuch an impious deed. But whether that ſuppreſſion be true or not, it is not yet very conſtantly reported †."

Again he writes, 29 March, 1610, "Here is dead within theſe two days the old Lady Spencer ‡, following the heels of her huſband, who gave away amongſt her friends 13,000l. of the 15,000l. which ſhe was to have of my Lord Compton, who is now altogether diſtracted, and ſo frantic, as that he is forced to be kept bound. The adminiſtration of his goods and lands is committed to the Lords Chamberlain, Privy-Seal, and Worceſter; who coming the laſt week into the city, took an inventory, in the preſence of the Sheriffs, of

* Mr. Beaulieu, in a precedent letter to Mr. Trumbull, relates, that Sir John died worth at the leaſt 300,000l.; ſome ſaid 5, others 800,000l.

† Winw. Mem. III. p. 136.

‡ Her name was Alice Bromfield.

the

the goods, amongſt which, it is ſaid, there were bonds found for 133,000l."*

Lord Compton recovered, for on 12 Nov. 13 Jam. he was appointed Lord Preſident of Wales; and, a year after, 2 Aug. 1618, was created Earl of Northampton.

In the next reign he was made Knight of the Garter. A letter, dated 2 July, 1630, gives the following account of his death: "Yeſterday ſevennight the Earl of Northampton, Lord Preſident of Wales, after he had waited on the King at ſupper, and had alſo ſupped, went in a boat with others to waſh himſelf in the Thames, and ſo ſoon as his legs were in the water but to the knees, he had the colic, and cried out, "Have me into the boat again, for I am a dead man;" and died a few hours after in his lodgings at the Savoy," 24 June, 1630 †.

* Winw. *ut ſupra*, p. 145.—See an account of Sir John Spencer in Nichols's Hiſt. of Canonbury, Bibl. Top. No. XLIX. p. 12 *et ſeq.* and ſee a curious anecdote there cited, of a plot laid by a pirate of Dunkirk to carry Sir John to France for the ſake of a ranſom. This is taken from a ſcarce book, intituled, "The Vanity of the Lives and Paſſions of Men, by David Papillon, gent. 1651."—Of this D. Papillon, who was of Lubbenham, in Leiceſterſhire, there is a ſcarce portrait, not mentioned by Granger, but copied in Nichols's Leiceſterſhire. His ſon, Thomas Papillon, merchant, well known in the city of London during the turbulent reign of James II. purchaſed a ſeat at Acriſe, in Eaſt Kent.

See alſo in Nichols's Canonbury a long letter from Lady Compton to her huſband, p. 23—25.—There is a tradition that ſhe was carried off from her father's houſe, at Canonbury, in a baker's baſket. *Ibid.*

† Peck's Deſid. Cur. vol. II. lib. 2. p. 36.

He

He had * only one ſon, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married to Robert Maxwell, Earl of Nithſdale, in Scotland; and Anne, wife of Ulick, ſon and heir of Richard Burgh, Earl of Clanrickard, in Ireland, and of St. Alban's, in England.

The only ſon, Spencer, ſecond Earl of Northampton, was born 1601. He was a very accompliſhed man, and well adapted to all the pomp and ceremonies of the court; and being very converſant in foreign languages, was often employed in the introduction of foreign miniſters, as appears in the "Obſervations of Sir John Finet, Maſter of the Ceremonies, on the Reception of Ambaſſadors in England," publiſhed by James Howell in 1656. He alſo accompanied Prince Charles to Spain, as Maſter of his Robes, in 1622. He fell at the battle of Hopton Heath, 19 March, 1642-3. Lord Clarendon ſays, "he was a perſon of great courage, honour, and fidelity, and not well known till his evening; having in the eaſe and plenty and luxury of that too happy time, indulged to himſelf with that licence which was then thought neceſſary to great fortunes; but from the beginning of theſe diſtractions, as if he had been awakened out of a lethargy, he never proceeded with a lukewarm temper. Before the ſtandard was ſet up, he appeared in Warwickſhire againſt the Lord Brooke, and as much upon his own reputation as the juſtice of his cauſe, which was not ſo well then underſtood, diſcountenanced and drove him out of the county. Afterwards he took the ordnance from Banbury-caſtle, and brought them to

* His brother, Sir Thomas Compton, married the Duke of Buckingham's mother.—See Weldon and Roger Coke's Detection.

the

the king. As ſoon as an army was to be raiſed, he levied, with the firſt, upon his own charges, a troop of horſe and a regiment of foot; and not like ſome other men, who warily diſtributed their family on both ſides, one ſon to ſerve the king, whilſt his father, or another ſon, engaged as far for the parliament, entirely dedicated all his children to the quarrel; having four ſons, officers, under him, whereof three charged that day in the field; and, from the time he ſubmitted himſelf to the profeſſion of a ſoldier, no man more punctual on command, or more diligent or vigilant on duty. All diſtreſſes he bore like a common man; and all wants and hardneſſes as if he had never known plenty or eaſe; moſt prodigal of his perſon to danger; and would often ſay, that if he outlived theſe wars, he was certain never to have ſo noble a death. So that it is not to be wondered, if, upon ſuch a ſtroke, the body that felt it thought it had loſt more than a limb *."

He married Mary, daughter to Sir Francis Beaumont, brother to Mary Counteſs of Buckingham, by whom he had ſix ſons and two daughters. James, the eldeſt, married, as lately mentioned, Lady Iſabella Sackville. Henry, the ſixth, was Biſhop of London, and died 1713, æt. 81.

* Clar. Hiſt. Reb. II. 151, 152.

LXVII. NORRIS LORD NORRIS.

Created Earl of Berkſhire, 18 Jam.

FRANCIS NORRIS ſucceeded his father as Lord Norris 43 Eliz. At the acceſſion of King James, he was 29 years old; and at the creation of Charles Duke of York was made Knight of the Bath.

In 1610 he was engaged in a duel with Peregrine Willoughby. Mr. Chamberlaine writes to Sir Ralph Winwood, on 2d May: "In one week we had three or four great quarrels, the firſt 'twixt the Earls of Southampton and Montgomery, that fell out at tennis where the rackets flew about their ears; but the matter was taken up, and compounded by the king without further bloodſhed. But the matter was not ſo eaſily ended betwixt young Egerton, eldeſt ſon to Sir John, and one Morgan, a lawyer's ſon, of good eſtate; the firſt being left dead in the field, and the other ſore hurt; and yet cannot be bailed or diſpenſed withal, but that he lies ſtill by it in Newgate. The Lord Norris likewiſe went into the field with Peregrine Willoughby, upon an old reckoning, and hurt him dangerouſly in the ſhoulder *."

On the 28th Jan. 18 Jam. I. he was advanced to the dignities of Viſcount Thame and Earl of Berkſhire.

It ſeems that he was a man of a haughty and violent temper, which terminated his life in a fatal manner.

* Winw. Mem. III. 154.

On the 16th February following his advancement, he was attendant on the parliament then ſitting; and ſtanding in the entrance of the Houſe of Lords, where the paſſage was narrow, he was joſtled by the Lord Scroope, who was paſſing by. This ſo enraged him, that, though the Houſe was ſitting, and the Prince there, he rudely thruſt before that nobleman, in conſequence of which he was committed to the Fleet. His ſpirit was ſo great, that he could not bear the complication of this, and other injuries, which had made a deep impreſſion on him. Not long after, therefore, brooding over theſe affronts, he mortally wounded himſelf in the face and neck with a croſs bow, at his houſe at Rycot, in Oxfordſhire, and died on the Wedneſday following.

By Bridget his wife, daughter of Edward Vere, Earl of Oxford, he left a ſole daughter and heir, Elizabeth, who became the wife of Edward Wray, 2d ſon of Sir William Wray, of Glentworth in Lincolnſhire, whoſe ſole daughter and heir married, firſt, Edward Sackville, 2d ſon of Edward Earl of Dorſet; and, ſecondly, became 2d wife of Montague Bertie, Earl of Lindſay, whoſe eldeſt ſon by her became Lord Norris, and was anceſtor to the Earl of Abingdon.

LXVIII. CECIL LORD BURLEIGH.

Created Earl of Exeter, 4 May, 1605.

THOMAS Lord Burleigh, eldeſt ſon of the great ſtateſman William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, was born 5 May, 1542; and on King James's acceſſion was ſworn of the Privy Council; and on 4 May, 1605, at the ſame time with his younger half-brother, Sir Robert Cecil, Viſcount Cranbourne, was advanced to an Earldom, though with precedence after him, which is ſaid to have created, for ſome time, great heart-burnings between them.

However, Collins has printed the following letter to Sir John Hobart, the Attorney-General, on this ſubject, which refers to a previous offer of an Earldom:

"SIR JOHN HOBART,

"YOUR letter found me in ſuch eſtate, as rather I deſired three days eaſe of pain, than to delight to think of any title of honour. I am reſolved to content myſelf with this eſtate I have of a Baron.

"And my preſent eſtate of living, howſoever thoſe of the world hath enlarged it, I find little enough to maintain the degree I am in. And I am ſure thoſe who ſucceed me will be leſs able to maintain it than I am, conſidering there will go out of the baronage three younger ſons' livings.

"This is all I can write unto you at this time, and therefore you muſt be content with this my brief writing. And I give you my very hearty thanks for your good wiſhes, and think myſelf beholding to thoſe my friends that had care of me therein. And ſo I reſt,

"Your aſſured friend,

"12 *Jan.* 1603. "THO. BURGHLEY *."

This nobleman ſeems to have borne no ſimilitude to the characters of his father and brother, as he appears to have had a fondneſs for a military life, in which he was much engaged during the former reign.

He died 7 Feb. 1622, æt. 80. His firſt wife was Dorothy, daughter and co-heir of John Neville, Lord Latimer, by whom he had five ſons and eight daughters.

In his old age he married a young widow, Frances, daughter of William Bridges, 4th Lord Chandos, born about 1580, widow of Sir Thomas Smith, Maſter of Requeſts to Jam. I. who died 28 Nov. 1609 †.

There

* Coll. Peer. III. 160.

† Sir Thomas Smith was born at Abingdon in Berkſhire, ſtudent of Chriſt Church, Oxf. 1570; ſecretary to Robert Earl of Eſſex, about 1584, who introduced him to Court, where by his own merits he raiſed himſelf to conſiderable eminence.—He was appointed Clerk of the Parliament, one of the Clerks of the Council, knighted 1603. Secretary of the Latin tongue, and one of the Maſters of the Requeſts. He died in the prime of his years, at his houſe at Parſon's Green, near London, 28 Nov. 1609, and was buried at Fulham. He had by his wife, Frances Brydges, one ſon, Robert, entered Gent. Com. of C. C. Oxf. 1620, aged 15, who inherited his father's

There were ſome very extraordinary circumſtances attending the life of this lady, who was two years younger than Elizabeth, the wife of his ſon Lord Burleigh. This lady lived till 1663, when ſhe was 83 years old; and lies buried under a flat ſtone in Winchester cathedral. There is a very famous picture of her by Vandyke in the gallery at Strawberry Hill *, from whence was engraved Faithorne's exquiſite print. She ſeems to have been a woman of a proud, overbearing, litigious diſpoſition. But the circumſtances, I have alluded to, will follow under the account of her huſband's grandſon Lord Roos.

The children by the Earl's firſt wife, Dorothy Neville, were

I. William, his ſucceſſor.

II. Sir Richard, born 1570, of Wakerley, co. Northampton, knighted at Woodſtock, by James I. 28 Auguſt 1616. M. P. for Stamford, married Elizabeth daughter of Sir Anthony Cope, by whom he had David, who ſucceeded as third Earl of Exeter, 1640.

III. Sir Edward, born 1571, created by Charles I. Viſcount Wimbledon. He commanded the forces againſt the Spaniards: but "though an old officer in Holland," Lord Clarendon ſays, "he was not thought

father's manor of Barwick upon Tees in Yorkſhire. Wood's Ath. I. 352. See alſo Lloyd's Worthies, 724—727. 2d edit. 1670.

* See Granger, II. p. 379: and ſome critical remarks on this fine picture in Richardſon's "Eſſay on the whole Art of Criticiſm in Painting," p. 89, or at p. 184, of his works. See alſo Walp. Anecd. of Paint. edit. 4. vol. II. p. 163.

equal to this command *." By his first wife Theodosia Noel, he left four daughters, of whom Albinia was anceſtreſs to Sir Cecil Wray.

IV. Thomas, born 1578, married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Lee, Knt. Lord Mayor of London, and had Benjamin, Charles, Dorothy, and Anne.

V. Catharine, died unmarried.

VI. Lucy, married William Powlett, Marquis of Wincheſter.

VII. Mildred, married Sir Thomas Read, and afterwards Sir Edmund Trafford.

VIII. Mary, married Sir Edward Denny, Lord Denny, created Earl of Norwich.

IX. Elizabeth, married Sir William Hatton, and afterwards Lord Chief Juſtice Sir Edward Coke.

X Dorothy, married Sir Giles Allington.

XI. Frances, married Sir Nicholas Tufton, created Earl of Thanet.

William, 2nd Earl of Exeter, married firſt Elizabeth, ſole daughter and heir of Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland, which lady died May 11, 1591, leaving an only ſon and heir, William, who inherited from her the Barony of Roos. The Earl married, 2dly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Drury, of Hawſted, in Suffolk, who ſurvived till 26 Feb. 1658, aged 80, leaving three daughters.

William, Lord Roos, the ſon by the firſt wife, "was ſent to travel abroad under the care of Mr. John

* Clar. I. 40. See Cabala, edit. 1654, p. 134, where is his letter to the Duke of Buckingham, 19 Jul. 1625, mentioning the report that Sir Horace Vere is to be made a Baron, and ſoliciting that he may not be put over his head. See alſo his character in Weldon, p. 169.

Molle,

Molle *, whoſe reſolution of not paſſing the Alps was broken through by the obſtinacy of his pupil, who could not be diverted from a journey to Rome, where they were no ſooner arrived in the year 1607, than Mr. Molle was ſeized and carried to the inquiſition houſe, where he was kept priſoner thirty years, till his death in the eighty-firſt of his age. But Lord Roos was received and entertained at Rome with remarkable civility, and was ſuſpected to have changed his religion for that of the place, as his father had done before him, when in his travels he went thither ſecretly in 1585 †.

Lord Roos probably concealed his inclination to the church of Rome, while he was in England; but he gave too much ſuſpicion of it in a journey, which he made through Flanders in April and May, 1611, ſpending the greateſt part of his time amongſt the Engliſh prieſts and refugees there, and expreſſing on all occaſions his affection for Spain, where he had reſided a long while during his travels, and his attachment to the Spaniſh intereſt. In the year 1612 he went again to Italy; and was afterwards employed by King James as ambaſſador to the Emperor Mathias, and in the latter end of 1616 ſent ambaſſador extraor-

* "He was born at South Molton, in Devonſhire, and had ſpent his youth in France, where he was treaſurer, under Sir Thomas Shirley, to the Engliſh army in Bretagne. He was afterwards made examiner to the council in the north, by Thomas Earl of Exeter, who engaged him to travel with his grandſon Lord Roos." Full. Church Hiſt. b. X. p. 48—49.

† "It is remarkable," ſays Dr. Kippis, "that what Burleigh ſaid in his ten precepts to his ſecond ſon, concerning the danger and evil of foreign travel beyond the Alps, was verified in his own family." Biog. Brit. III. 404.

dinary to the Court of Spain. He had in February before married Elizabeth, eldeſt daughter of Sir Thomas Lake, principal Secretary of State; and in July of the ſame year his title of Lord Roos, which had been diſputed by the Earl of Rutland, was adjudged in his favour. He returned from Spain in March, 1616-17, and in Auguſt following ſecretly withdrew himſelf out of England, leaving his eſtate in great diſorder, after having ſent a challenge to his brother-in-law Arthur Lake; and though he was required by the Lords of the Council to return, refuſed to comply with their order *."

Saunderſon †, who was Secretary to Lord Roos, in his embaſſy to Spain, gives the following account of the diſpute between Frances, the old Counteſs of Exeter, and the Lake family, to which I have alluded.

"Sir Thomas Lake's ‡ daughter marrying Lord Roos, this Baron upon Lake's credit was ſent ambaſſador

* Birch's Life of Prince Henry, p. 213—215.

† In his Hiſtory of the Reign and Death of James I. ſee before p. 107, n. Saunderſon was a native of Lincolnſhire. At the Reſtoration he was made gentleman in ordinary of his Majeſty's Privy Chamber, and knighted. He died at Whitehall, 15 Jul. 1676, aged 90 or more, and lies interred in Weſtminſter Abbey. Birch's Prince Henry, p. 403.

‡ Sir Thomas Lake was born at Southampton, bred a ſcholar, and afterwards taken as amanuenſis to Sir Francis Walſingham, Secretary of State, by whom being recommended to Q. Elizabeth, he read to her Greek and Latin. A little before her death ſhe made him clerk of her ſignet, in which place he continued to attend Jam. I. from Berwick; till that monarch employed him in French affairs, and knighted him. After Sir Robert Cecil's time the place of Secretary was divided into two; and not long after Sir Thomas was

dor extraordinary into Spain 1611, in a very gallant equipage, with hopes of his own to continue longer, to ſave charges of tranſmitting any other.

" In his abſence here fell out a deadly feud ('tis no matter for what) between the Lady Lake, and her daughter's ſtep-mother the Counteſs of Exeter, which was particularly deſcribed in a letter, and ſent from England for me at Madrid, and becauſe of my near relations in that embaſſy, I ſhewed the ſame to my Lord Ambaſſador.

" A youthful widow this Counteſs had been and virtuous, the relict of Sir Thomas Smith, Clerk of the Council, and Regiſter of the Parliament; and ſo ſhe became bed-fellow to this aged, gouty, diſeaſed, but noble Earl; and that preferment had made her ſubject to envy and malice.

" Home comes the Lord Roos from his embaſſy, when he fell into ſome neglect of his wife and her kindred, upon refuſing to increaſe allowance to her ſet-

was appointed one; and ſo continued with honourable eſteem of all men, until malice and revenge, two violent paſſions overruling the weaker ſex, concerning his wife and daughter, involved him in their quarrel, the chief and only cauſe of his ruin.' Wood's Ath. I. p. 145.

Sir Thomas was ſettled at Cannons, in the pariſh of Stanmore, Middleſex. He died 1630. His widow, daughter and heir of Sir William Ryther, died 1642. His younger ſon Sir Arthur, died 1633. His elder ſon, Sir Thomas, died 1653. His grandſon, Sir Lancelot, died 1680; whoſe ſon Warwick Lake, bapt. 1661, was buried 1712. Sir Thomas the eldeſt grandſon married Rebecca, daughter of Sir James Langham, Bart. who died 1681; and their daughter and heir married Hon. James Brydges, afterwards Duke of Chandos. See Lyſons's Env. III. 413, 414.

tlement

tlement of jointure, which was promiſed to be compleated at his return.

" Not long he ſtays in England; but away he gets into Italy, turned a profeſſed Roman catholic, being cozened into that religion here by his public confident Gondamore.

" In this his laſt abſence, never to return, the mother and daughter accuſe the Counteſs of former incontinency with the Lord Roos, whilſt he was here; and that therefore upon his wife's diſcovery he was fled from hence, and from her marriage bed, with other deviſed calumnies, by ſeveral deſigns and contrivement, to have impoiſoned the mother and daughter.

" This quarrel blazoned at court to the King's ear, who as privately as could be ſingly examines each party. The Counteſs with tears and imprecations profeſſes her innocency; which to oppoſe, the mother and daughter counterfeit her hand to a whole ſheet of paper, wherein they make her with much contrition to acknowledge herſelf guilty, crave pardon for attempting to impoiſon them, and deſire friendſhip for ever with them all.

" The King gets ſight of this, as in favour to them, and demands the time, place, and occaſion, when this ſhould be writ. They tell him, that all the parties met in a viſit at Wimbledon, (the Earl of Exeter's houſe), where, in diſpute of their differences, ſhe confeſſed her guilt, deſirous of abſolution and friendſhip, conſents to ſet down all under her own hand, which preſently ſhe writ at the window, in the upper end of the great chamber at Wimbledon, in preſence of the mother

mother and daughter, the Lord Roos, and one Diego, a Spaniard, his confiding ſervant.

" But now they being gone and at Rome, the King forthwith ſends Maſter Dendy, one of his ſerjeants at arms, ſome time a domeſtic of the Earl of Exeter, an honeſt and worthy gentleman, poſt to Rome, who ſpeedily returns with Roos's and Diego's hands, and other teſtimonials, that all the ſaid accuſation, confeſſion, ſuſpicions, and papers, concerning the Counteſs, were notoriouſly falſe and ſcandalous, and confirm it by receiving their euchariſt, in aſſurance of her honour and his innocency.

" Beſides, ſeveral letters of her hand, compared with this writing, concluded it counterfeit.

" Then the King tells the mother and daughter, that this writing being denied by her, their teſtimonies as parties would not prevail, without additional witneſs.

" They then adjoin one Sarah Wharton, their chambreſs, who, they affirm, ſtood behind the hangings, at the entrance of the room, and heard the Counteſs read over what ſhe had writ. And to this ſhe ſwears before the king.

" But after a hunting at New Park, the King, entertained at Wimbledon, and in that room, obſerves the great diſtance from the window to the lower end, and placing himſelf behind the hanging, (and ſo other Lords in their turn), they could not hear a loud voice from the window. Beſides, the hangings wanted two feet of the ground, and might diſcover the woman, if hidden behind; the King ſaying, " oaths cannot deceive my ſight." And the hangings had not been removed that room in thirty years before.

" Nay,

"Nay, more than all theſe, the mother and daughter counterfeit a confeſſion in writing of one Luke Hutton, that for forty pounds the Counteſs ſhould hire him to poiſon them, which man with wonderful providence was found out, and privately denies it to the King.

"And, thus prepared, the King ſends for Lake, whom in truth he valued, tells him the danger to embark himſelf in this quarrel, adviſing him to leave them to the law; being ready for a ſtar-chamber buſineſs.

"He humbly thanked his Majeſty, but could not refuſe to be a father, and a huſband; and ſo puts his name with theirs in a croſs bill, which at the hearing took up five ſeveral days, the King ſitting in judgment. But the former teſtimonies, and ſome private confeſſions of the Lady Roos, and Sarah Wharton, which the King kept in ſecret, made the cauſe for ſome days of trial appear doubtful to the court, until the King's diſcovery, which concluded the ſentence, pronounced, upon ſeveral cenſures; Lake and his Lady fined £. 10,000 to the King, £. 5000 to the Counteſs, £. 50 to Hutton; Sarah Wharton to be whipped at a cart's tail about the ſtreets, and to do penance at St. Martin's church. The Lady Roos for confeſſing the truth and plot, in the midſt of the trial, was pardoned by the moſt voices from penal ſentence.

"The King, I remember, compared their crimes to the firſt plot of the firſt ſin in paradiſe, the Lady to the ſerpent, her daughter to Eve, and Sir Thomas to poor Adam, whoſe love to his wife, the old ſin of our father, had beguiled him. I am ſure he paid for all, which

which, as he told me, coſt him £. 30,000, the loſs of his maſter's favour, and offices of honour and gain; but truly with much pity and compaſſion at court, he being held an honeſt man *."

Lord Roos died in the ſuburbs of Naples, on 27th June, 1618, during his father's and grand-father's life, in the profeſſion of the church of Rome, and not without ſuſpicion of poiſon †.

Dr. Birch ſays, "he appears from ſuch of his letters as have fallen into my hands, to have been a man of good parts, and well educated: but his conduct was by no means correſpondent; and it is an aſtoniſhing inſtance of the degeneracy of a family, that his Lordſhip and his father, the repreſentatives and heirs of the Lord Treaſurer Burghley, ſhould have apoſtatiſed to that church, to whoſe intereſts that great ſtateſman had always ſhown himſelf ſo formidable an adverſary ‡.

His widow remarried George Rodney, ſon of Sir George Rodney, and dying 1630, æt. 30, was buried at Rodney-Stoke, co. Somerſet.

* Saunderſon's Reign of James I. p. 447—449.

† Birch's Pr. Henry, p. 215. Camd. Ann. p. 34.

‡ Ibid. 216. See a letter from him to the Earl of Arundel, 24 Jan. 1616, containing an account of his journey from Liſbon to Madrid, in Lodge, Illuſtr. III. 297.

LXIX. CECIL, EARL OF SALISBURY.

OF the famous Secretary, Sir Robert Cecil, the life is ſo connected with our general hiſtories, ſo full in all our books of biography, and ſo univerſally known, that, as it would take a volume to write it at length, ſo it would be tedious to give even an epitome here. I have perhaps ſometimes collected with too painful a minuteneſs the ſcattered notices of men, who, though of ſome celebrity in their day, have but obſcurely ſurvived the courſe of time. This is not the caſe with Saliſbury, for whoſe character no new lights are wanted.

Robert, the younger ſon of Lord Burleigh, by Mildred Cooke, was born about 1563, knighted 1591, ſworn of the Privy Council, made Secretary of State; and afterwards Maſter of the Court of Wards. But he in vain aſpired to a peerage during this reign *.

The

* Crooked as he was, he was, it ſeems, a man of ſome gallantry. In a letter, 18 Sept. 1592, in Lodge's Illuſtr. III. 146, from W. Browne to the Earl of Shrewſbury, is the following paſſage. "I ſend your Lordſhip here incloſed ſome verſes compounded by Mr. Secretary, who got Hales to frame a ditty unto it. The occaſion was, as I hear, that the young Lady Derby" (wife of Earl William, daughter of Edward Vere, Earl of Oxford,) "wearing about her neck in her boſom a picture which was in a dainty tablet, the Queen eſpying it aſked what fine jewel that was. The Lady Derby was curious to excuſe the ſhewing of it; but the Queen would have it, and opening it and finding it to be Mr. Secretary's, ſnatched it away, and tied it upon her ſhoe, and walked long with it there; then ſhe took it thence, and pinned it on her elbow, and wore

The reign of honours ſoon approached. And King James among the firſt created Sir Robert Cecil, on 13 May, 1603, Baron of Eſſendon, in Rutlandſhire. The next year Aug. 20, 1604, he was made Viſcount Cranbourne, co. Dorſet, and was the firſt of the degree of a Viſcount, who bore a coronet. On 4th May, 1605, he was created Earl of Saliſbury. During this time he continued ſole Secretary of State, and on the death of the Earl of Dorſet was made Lord High Treaſurer.

At length he was worn out with buſineſs, before his fiftieth year. On 17th Feb. 1611-12, Sir John More writes to Sir Ralph Winwood: "My Lord Treaſurer's malady doth daily increaſe, to the great diſcomfort of his friends and followers. He hath, beſides an ague, a defluxion of rheum upon his ſtomach, and withall *difficultatem reſpirandi*; and which is worſt of all he is melancholy and heavy-ſpirited; ſo as it is on all hands concluded, that his Lordſhip muſt ſhortly leave this world, or at leaſt diſburden himſelf of a great part of his affairs. In this ſhort time of his Lordſhip's weakneſs, almoſt all our great affairs are come to a ſtand, and his hand is already ſhrewdly miſſed: *carendo magis, quam fruendo, quod bonum eſt perſpicimus* *."

wore it ſome time there alſo, which Mr. Secretary being told of, made theſe verſes, and had Hales to ſing them in his chamber. It was told her Majeſty, that Mr. Secretary had rare muſic and ſongs; ſhe would needs hear them; and ſo this ditty was ſung, which you ſee firſt written. More verſes there be likewiſe, whereof ſome or all were likewiſe ſung. I do boldly ſend theſe things to your Lordſhip, which I would not do to any elſe; for I hear they are very ſecret. Some of the verſes argue that he repines not, though her Majeſty pleaſe to grace others, and content himſelf with the favour he hath."

* Winw. III. 338.

Mr.

Mr. Finett writes to Mr. Trumbull, reſident at Bruſſels, from Hatfield, 28th May, 1612. "We left London the 27th of April, with ſmall hopes and leſs likelihood that ſuch a journey could profit, otherwiſe than in his Lordſhip's willingneſs, not the leaſt part of cure in ſickneſs, to undertake it. By the way, of our ſix days baits; (at Ditton, my Lord Chandois's; Cauſſam, my Lord Knowlys's; Newbury, Mr. Dolman's; Marlborough, Mr. Daniel's; and Laycock, my Lady Stapleton's,) his Lordſhip made many ſtops, and ſhifts, from his coach to his litter, and to his chair, and all for that eaſe that laſted no longer than his imagination. The third of May he arrived at Bath, and upon his firſt trials, (wherein, as in the reſt, he ſpent once a day but one hour of time, and entered no further than the navel,) he diſcovered ſuch cheerfulneſs of humour, riddance of pains, recovery of ſleep, increaſe of appetite, and decreaſe of ſwellings, as made our comforts grow to the proportion of our affections, and promiſe ourſelves a cure of that, which hath ſince told us was incurable. After ſome few days joy for ſuch bleſſed effects, the diſeaſe that had taken truce, not peace, began again to diſcover its malignant qualities, brought new melancholy faintings, and other dangerous ſymptoms, ſo frequent as the intermiſſions that happened were interpreted but for *lucida intervalla*. The bath was no more uſed as that which had afforded the utmoſt virtue it had in making a kindly iſſue in his leg for the drain of the humour, but was thenceforth, in the ſpeculation of his Lordſhip's then attending phyſicians, Dr. Atkins, and Dr. Poe, held hurtful rather than profitable. So after ſome ſixteen days

days abode there, and three or four ſeveral affrightings that we ſhould there have loſt him, his lordſhip was reſolved to return towards London with all his weakneſs; and ſo did, the Thurſday before the Sunday the 24th of May, that he died at Marlborough. His ſickneſs, that was, as your lordſhip muſt needs have heard, hydropical, or rather ſcorbutical*, as they term it, had been long and painfully lingering. In all that time his incomparable judgment and memory never failed him; now and then only neareſt his end, and in the extremities of his fits, letting fall ſome wandering words, but far from diſtracting paſſion, or any ways offending; his ſoul and mind for heavenly reſolution ſo ſettled, and his profeſſion that way expreſſed in often conferences and prayers with Mr. Bowles, his houſehold chaplain, ſo clear and Chriſtian, as brought joy in our ſorrow, and in our greateſt diſcomforts full aſſurance of his beſt happineſs.

"I muſt not forget to tell your lordſhip, that the day before our departure from Bath, my Lord Hay arrived there, ſent purpoſely from his Majeſty, who not long before had received ſome hopeful likelihoods of his recovery, with a token and a fair diamond, ſet, or rather hung, ſquare, in a gold ring, without a foil, and a meſſage accompanying it to this purpoſe: that the favour and affection he bore him, was, and ſhould be ever, as the form and matter of that ring, endleſs, pure, and moſt perfect. From the Queen he received, by the ſame hand, another gracious meſſage, and a token; and, at the ſame time, the like remembrance from the Prince's Highneſs, delivered by Sir John

* Dr. Mayerne pronounced it a complication of dropſy and ſcurvy. See Winw. III. p. 363.

Hollis; all comforts and confirmations of his never otherwiſe than moſt faithful and beſt deſerving ſervice.

"My Lord of Cranbourne, now Earl of Saliſbury, poſted down upon the news of his irrecoverable eſtate, having been, in obedience of my lord's pleaſure, till then abſent, and had the unhappy happineſs of a ſon, to be at the cloſing of the eyes of his moſt happy father. The body is this day brought, with the attendance, all the way of ſome thirty or forty of us, his ſervants, to Hatfield, where the funeral, accord-to his will, is, at fit time, to be ſolemnized *."

He ſaid to Sir Walter Cope, in his laſt illneſs, "Eaſe and pleaſure quake to hear of death; but my life, full of cares and miſeries, deſireth to be diſſolved †."

As early as 1603, he had written to Sir John Harrington, the poet: "Good Knight, reſt content, and give heed to one that hath ſorrowed in the bright luſtre of a court, and gone heavily even on the beſt ſeeming fair ground. 'Tis a great taſk to prove one's honeſty, and yet not mar one's fortune. You have taſted a little hereof in our bleſſed Queen's time, who was more than a man, and, in truth, ſometimes leſs than a woman. I wiſh I waited now in your preſence-chamber, with eaſe at my food, and reſt in my bed. I am puſhed from the ſhore of comfort, and know not

* Winw. Mem. III. 367. 368. Sir John Finet, the writer of this letter, was born at Weſtcliffe near Dover; was brought up at Court; and in 1626 made Maſter of the Ceremonies. He was a wit and a poet, and died 1641, aged 70. He married Jane, daughter of Thomas Lord Wentworth, of Nettlested. See Wood's Faſt. I. 279.

† Biog. Brit. III. 411.—Gutch's Collect. Curioſ. I. 119. 132.

where

where the winds and waves of a court will bear me. I know it bringeth little comfort on earth; and he is, I reckon, no wise man, that looketh this way to heaven *."

The only character I shall insert of this nobleman, is that so elaborately drawn by Dr. Birch, in his Historical View; it being, as Dr. Kippis observes, the result of particular knowledge and investigation.

"The Earl of Dorset, son of his predecessor, in a letter to Sir Thomas Edmonds †, speaks with some severity of his memory. "When great men die," says he, "such is either their desert, or the malice of people, or both together, as commonly they are ill-spoken of; and so is one that died but lately, more, I think, than ever any one was, and in more several kinds; and his death hath wiped away the memory of other misdeeds, and, as it were, extinguished their faults, his being, if not greater, yet fresher in every man's mouth and memory." But it will be but justice to the character of so eminent a person as the Earl of Salisbury, to consider him as he now appears to us from fuller and more impartial lights than the ignorance or envy of his own time would admit of; and which may be opposed to the general invectives and unsupported libels of Weldon and Wilson, the scandalous chroniclers of the last age.

"He was evidently a man of quicker parts, and a more spirited writer and speaker than his father, to whose experience he was at the same time obliged for his education and introduction into publick business,

* Ibid. 412. Nugæ Antiquæ, II. 263, 264.

† From Dorset-house, 22 June, 1612. Ibid. vol. VIII. p. 61.

in the management of which he was accounted, and perhaps juſtly, more ſubtle and leſs open. And this opinion of his biaſs to artifice and diſſimulation was greatly owing to the ſingular addreſs which he ſhewed in penetrating into the ſecrets and reſerved powers of the foreign miniſters with whom he treated; and in evading, with uncommon dexterity, ſuch points as they preſſed, when it was not convenient to give them too explicit an anſwer.

His correſpondence with King James, during the life of Queen Elizabeth, was ſo cloſely and artfully managed, that he eſcaped a diſcovery, which would have ruined his intereſt with his royal miſtreſs, though he afterwards juſtified that correſpondence from a regard to her ſervice. "For what," ſays he *, "could more quiet the expectation of a ſucceſſor, ſo many ways invited to jealouſy, than when he ſaw her miniſtry that were moſt inward with her, wholly bent to accommodate the preſent actions of ſtate for his future ſafety, when God ſhould ſee his time?" He was properly a ſole miniſter, though not under the denomination of a favourite, his maſter having a much greater awe of, than love for him; and he drew all buſineſs, both foreign and domeſtic, into his own hands, and ſuffered no miniſters to be employed abroad, but who were his dependants, and with whom he kept a moſt conſtant and exact correſpondence; but the men whom he preferred to ſuch employments juſtified his choice, and did credit to the uſe he made of his power. He appears to have been invariably attached to the true

* Letter to Sir Henry Wootton, 29 March, 1608. Letters of the Sidney Family, Vol. II. p. 326.

intereſt

intereſt of his country, being above corruption from, or dependence upon, any foreign courts; which renders it not at all ſurpriſing that he ſhould be abuſed by them all in their turns; as his attention to all the motions of the popiſh faction made him equally odious to them. He fully underſtood the Engliſh conſtitution, and the juſt limits of the prerogative; and prevented the fatal conſequences which might have ariſen from the frequent diſputes between King James I. and his Parliaments. In ſhort, he was as good a miniſter as that prince would ſuffer him to be, and as was conſiſtent with his own ſecurity in a factious and corrupt court; and he was even negligent of his perſonal ſafety whenever the intereſt of the publick was at ſtake. His poſt of Lord Treaſurer, at a time when the Exchequer was exhauſted by the King's boundleſs profuſion, was attended with infinite trouble to him, in concerting ſchemes for raiſing ſupplies; and the manner in which he was obliged to raiſe them, with the great fortune which he accumulated * to himſelf, in a meaſure

* "They that lived at court, and were curious obſervers of every man's actions, could have then affirmed, that Saliſbury, Suffolk, and Northampton, and their friends, did get more than the whole nation of Scotland, Dunbar excepted; whatever others got, they ſpent here; only Dunbar laid a foundation of a great family, which did all revert into England again, with his daughter's marriage with the houſe of Suffolk: ſo in truth all the water run to their mills.

"It is moſt true, that many Scots did get much, but not more with one hand than they ſpent with the other; witneſs the Earls of Kelly, Annandale, &c.; nay, that great getter, the Earl of Carliſle alſo, and ſome private gentlemen, as Gideon Murray. John Achmuty, James Bailey, John Gib, and Bernard Lindley, got

ſure beyond, perhaps, the viſible profits of his places, expoſed him to much detraction and popular clamour, which followed him to his grave; though experience ſhewed, that the nation ſuſtained an important loſs by his death; ſince he was the only miniſter of ſtate of real abilities during the whole courſe of that reign. He has been thought too ſevere and vindictive in the treatment of his rivals and enemies: but the part which he acted towards the Earl of Eſſex, ſeems entirely the reſult of his duty to his miſtreſs and the nation. It muſt, however, be confeſſed, that his behaviour towards the great but unfortunate Sir Walter Raleigh, is an imputation upon him which ſtill remains to be cleared up; and this, probably, may be done from the ample memorials of his adminiſtration in the Hatfield Library,

ſome pretty eſtates, not worthy either the naming or enjoying: old ſervants ſhould get ſome moderate eſtates to leave to poſterity.

"But theſe, and all the Scots in general, got ſcarce the tythe of theſe Engliſh getters, that can be ſaid did ſtick by them or their poſterity; beſides, Saliſbury had one trick to get the kernel and leave the Scots but the ſhell; yet caſt all the envy on them. He would make them buy books of fee-farms; ſome 100l. per annum; ſome 100 marks, and he would compound with them for 1000l. which they were willing to embrace, becauſe they were ſure to have them paſs without any controul or charge: and 1000l. appeared to them, that never ſaw 10l. before, an inexhauſtible treaſure. Then would Saliſbury fill up this book with ſuch prime land, as ſhould be worth 10 or 20,000l.; which was eaſy to him, being Treaſurer, ſo to do; and by this means Saliſbury enriched himſelf infinitely, yet caſt the envy on the Scots, in whoſe names theſe books appeared, and are ſtill upon record to all poſterity, though Saliſbury had the honey; they, poor gentlemen, but part of the wax. Dunbar only had his agents, and could play his own game; which they durſt not croſs. So was the poor King and State cheated on all hands." Weldon, p. 59. 61.

which,

which, with thoſe of his illuſtrious father, are a treaſure which the publick has reaſon to regret ſhould be longer confined there *."

Lord Saliſbury married Elizabeth, ſiſter to the unhappy Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, by whom, who died 1591, he had a daughter, Frances, married to Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland; and an only ſon,

William, ſecond Earl of Saliſbury. He was made K. B. 1604, and married 1 Dec. 1608, Lady Catharine Howard, youngeſt daughter of Thomas Earl of Suffolk, (ſiſter to the wretched Counteſs of Eſſex and Somerſet).

"The Earl of Saliſbury," ſays Lord Clarendon, "had been born and bred in court, and had the advantage of a deſcent from a father, and a grand-father, who had been wiſe men, and great miniſters of ſtate in the eyes of Chriſtendom; whoſe wiſdom and virtues died with them, and their children only inherited their titles. He had been admitted of the council to King James; from which time he continued ſo obſequious to the court, that he never failed in over-acting all that he was required to do. No act of power was ever propoſed which he did not advance, and execute his part with the utmoſt rigour. No man ſo great a tyrant in his country, or was leſs ſwayed by any motives of juſtice or honour. He was a man of no words, except in hunting and hawking. In matters of ſtate and council, he always concurred in what was propoſed for the King, and cancelled and repaired all thoſe tranſgreſſions, by concurring in all that was propoſed

* Hiſtorical View, p. 347.

againſt him, as ſoon as any ſuch propoſitions were made. Yet, when the King went to York, he likewiſe attended upon his Majeſty, and at that diſtance ſeemed to have recovered ſome courage, and concurred in all counſels which were taken to undeceive the people, and to make the proceedings of the Parliament odious to all the world. But, on a ſudden, he cauſed his horſes to attend him out of the town, and having placed freſh ones at a diſtance, he fled back to London, with the expedition ſuch men uſe when they are moſt afraid; and never denied to do any thing that was required of him; and when the war was ended, and Cromwell had put down the Houſe of Peers, he got himſelf to be choſen a Member of the Houſe of Commons; and ſat with them as of their own body, and was eſteemed accordingly *."

He died 3 Dec. 1668, aged 78, having eight ſons and five daughters; of whom Lady Anne, born 1612, was married to Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "Fortune," ſays Oſborne, "did ſome years afterwards allot Lord Northumberland's ſon, Lord Percy, a wife out of the family of Saliſbury, whoſe blood, the father ſaid, would not mingle in a baſon, ſo averſe was he from it."

* Clar. II. 209.

LXX. BERTIE, LORD WILLOUGHBY, OF ERESBY.

ROBERT BERTIE, ſecond of that name, Lord Willoughby of Ereſby, had adjudged to him the office of Lord High Chamberlain, by deſcent from the Veres, 1 James I.

Charles I. advanced him to the dignity of Earl of Lindſey, 22 Nov. 1626.

"The Earl of Lindſey," ſays Lord Clarendon, "was a man of a very noble extraction, and inherited a great fortune from his anceſtors; which though he did not manage with ſo great care as if he deſired much to improve it, yet he left it in a very fair condition to his family, which more intended the increaſe of it. He was a man of great honour, and ſpent his youth in military actions and commands abroad; and albeit he indulged to himſelf great liberties of life, yet he ſtill preſerved a very good reputation with all men, and a very great intereſt in his country, as appeared by the ſupplies he and his ſon brought to the King's army; the ſeveral companies of his own regiment of foot being commanded by the principal knights and gentlemen of Lincolnſhire, who engaged themſelves in the ſervice principally out of their perſonal affection to him. He was of a very generous nature, and punctual in what he undertook, and in exacting what was due to him; which made him bear that reſtriction ſo heavily, which was put upon him by the commiſſion which was granted to Prince Rupert, and by the King's preferring

preferring the prince's opinion, in all matters relating to the war, before his. Nor did he conceal his reſentment; the day before the battle he ſaid to ſome friends, with whom he uſed freedom, "that he did look upon himſelf as general; and, therefore, he was reſolved, when the day of battle ſhould come that he would be in the head of the regiment as a private colonel, where he would die." He was carried out of the field to the next village; and if he there could have procured ſurgeons, it was thought his wound would not have proved mortal. And as ſoon as the other army was compoſed by the coming on of the night, the Earl of Eſſex, about midnight, ſent Sir William Balfour, and ſome other officers, to ſee him, and to offer him all offices, and meant himſelf to have viſited him. They found him upon a little ſtraw, in a poor houſe, where they had laid him in his blood, which had run from him in great abundance, no ſurgeon having been yet with him; only he had great vivacity in his looks; and told them he was ſorry to ſee ſo many gentlemen, ſome whereof were his old friends, engaged in ſo foul a rebellion; and principally directed his diſcourſe to Sir William Balfour, whom he put in mind of the great obligations he had to the King; how much his Majeſty had diſobliged the whole Engliſh nation by putting him into the command of the Tower; and that it was the moſt odious ingratitude in him to make him that return. He wiſhed them to tell my Lord Eſſex, that he ought to caſt himſelf at the King's feet to beg his pardon, which, if he did not ſpeedily do, his memory would be odious to the nation; and continued this kind of diſcourſe, with ſo much vehemence, that the officers by degrees withdrew themſelves, and prevented

prevented the visit the Earl of Essex intended him, who only sent the best surgeons to him, but in the very opening of his wounds he died before the morning, only upon the loss of blood. He had very many friends, and very few enemies, and died generally lamented. *"

He married Elizabeth, only child of Edward, first Lord Montague of Boughton, by his first wife Elizabeth Jeffries; and had by her eight sons and five daughters.

* Clar. II. 52, 53.

THE END OF THE FOURTH BOOK.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.

WHEN I firſt began this work, I adopted a plan of too much brevity, and confined myſelf more ſtrictly to that part of each Peer's life which paſſed within the reign of King James, than I afterwards thought adviſeable; and, on that account, muſt here add ſome particulars to the earlier articles.

Page 2. Edward Stafford, who died during the life of his father, Edward Lord Stafford, left iſſue Henry, who ſucceeded his grandfather as 5th Lord Stafford, 1635, but died unmarried 1637; whereupon his inheritance came to his ſiſter Mary, married to Sir William Howard, K. B. younger ſon of Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surry, which powerful family ſolicited the barony of Stafford for this lady, in oppoſition to the claim of the heir male, Roger Stafford, ſon of Richard, younger ſon of Henry Lord Stafford, ſon of Edward, the attainted and laſt Duke of Buckingham.—See "Curious particulars regarding the claim of Roger Stafford to the barony of Stafford, 1637; with other Notices reſpecting the Stafford family; from Authentic MSS." in Gent. Mag. vol. LXVII. p. 667.

P. 2—3. Vere—Some apology is neceſſary for the imperfections and errors of this article. The characters

ters of Earl Henry, and his ſucceſſor Earl Robert, are confounded. The firſt wife of Edward Earl of Oxford, the poet, was Anne, daughter of William Cecil Lord Burleigh; but Collins denies the accuracy of the following ſtory told by Dugdale: "Lord Oxford," ſays Dugdale, "being an entire friend to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, when he diſcerned his life in danger upon what was laid to his charge touching the Queen of Scots, interceded earneſtly with the Lord Treaſurer Burghley, his wife's father, and one of the chiefeſt ſtateſmen of that time for the preſerving his life; and not ſucceeding, grew ſo highly incenſed againſt Burghley, believing it was in his power to ſave him, that in great indignation he ſaid he would do all he could to ruin his daughter, and accordingly not only forſook her bed, but ſold and conſumed that great inheritance, deſcended to him from his anceſtors." But Collins obſerves, that "Sir William cites Camden, who only ſays he *was in a fair way to ſpend his eſtate*; and it is certain, the greateſt part of it deſcended to his ſon and heir, and on his deceaſe without iſſue, devolved on his kinſman Robert Earl of Oxford *."

By Anne Cecil (not, as Arthur Wilſon ſays, by his ſecond wife Elizabeth Trentham) this Earl had three (not *two*) daughters—1. Elizabeth, born 2 July, 1575, married at Greenwich 26 Jan. 1594, to William Stanley, Earl of Derby. 2. Bridget, born 6 April, 1584, married to Francis Lord Norris, of Ricote, created Earl of Berkſhire. 3. Suſan, born 26 May, 1587, married, 1604, Philip Herbert, Earl of Montgomery.

* Collins's Noble Families, p. 265.

Anne,

Anne, Counteſs of Oxford, their mother, died in Queen Elizabeth's court at Greenwich, 6 June, 1588, and was interred in Weſtminſter-abbey.

The Earl married, ſecondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Trentham, Eſq. of Roceſter in Staffordſhire, by whom he had Henry, his only ſon and heir, born in 1592.

Henry, 18th Earl of Oxford, attending the King to Oxford, 30 Auguſt, 1605, was, with other nobles, created A. M. there *. On the 2d of June, 1610, he was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales.

In 1617, Feb. 3, Sir Henry Wootton writes from Venice to Mr. Secretary Lake. "My Lord of Oxford having at Florence heard of the impriſonment of Mr. Henry Bertie, his near kinſman, by the inquiſition at Ancona, went the next day poſt to Rome, after he had firſt procured the Great Duke's palace there, for his own ſecurity, and letters of favour which were to follow him. Since which time Mr. Bertie was removed, perchance upon his interceſſion, and as ſafe for himſelf as it is nobly done. Now having never yet by any intelligence underſtood the particular cauſe of his reſtraint, I will ſet down what I conjecture upon certain bare circumſtances. Mr. Porie, Secretary to the Ambaſſador at Conſtantinople, took pains to tranſlate the King's book againſt the Cardinal Peron, out of French into Italian, upon requeſt of the Venetian Ambaſſador. Whereupon I am fallen into a conceit that Mr. Porie did ſend the ſaid book by an Italian, and that Mr. Bertie's man, who was a papiſt, did be-

* Wood's Faſt. 795.

wray

wray it in Ancona. To this conjecture I am led by finding in all Mr. Porie's letters a very eager desire to know whether Mr. Bertie were safely arrived in Venice. If my fancy should be true, his case is the very same as Mr. Mole's, and then I fear it will go hard with him *."

In another letter from Sir Henry Wotton, at Venice, to Ralph Winwood, June, 1617, is this: "Now because it is likely that his Majesty will be pressed to the assistance of this republic, my Lord of Oxford intendeth to employ the intercession of his friends at home, that he may have leave to contract with them here, and to transport unto them some volunteer troops, wherein, as I conceive it, the King shall but leave his subjects in their natural liberty, and yet much oblige the state unto him, without any charge of his own, or so much as any direct engagement of himself in the cause. My Lord himself is grown a goodly gentleman, of great ability for his years, both of body and judgment; and hath already taken a way to make both his affection and resolution well-known to them here, by going in a very noble manner, both himself and his followers, to the siege of Gradisca, as the public voice leadeth him. And of this I shall need say no more, because he proposeth to write himself to you, upon whose friendship he maketh much foundation, as he telleth me," &c. Camden says he returned home out of Italy in Oct. 1618.

In 1620, Arthur Wilson says, that "with much ado, one regiment of foot, in aid of the Elector Palatine, to join with the Princes of the Union, and make

* Coll. ut sup. 266.

a little

a little noiſe and buſtle, was extorted from King James by importunities. This regiment was the gallanteſt for the perſons, and outward preſence of men, that in many ages I think hath appeared either at home or abroad. It conſiſted of two and twenty hundred compleat; the chief commander Sir Horatio Vere (who was after Baron of Tilbury) a perſon bred up in the ſchool of war, and a known maſter in the art of victory. He was accompanied with the Earls of Oxford and Eſſex, young and daring ſpirits, whoſe honour not only deſcended from a long ſeries of noble progenitors, but they made it their own. And out of reſpect to them, as well as love to the ſervice, this regiment was almoſt furniſhed with gentlemen, who went to make themſelves capable of better employment; the Engliſh for many years having been truants in that art. The two Earls had two hundred and fifty men apiece in each company *." They ſet ſail on 22 July. But though the Engliſh performed all that was poſſible for men to do, Bohemia was abandoned by their King, and the Princes of the Union ſubmitted themſelves to the Emperor. The Earl of Oxford, therefore, with the Earl of Eſſex, and Sir Edward Sackville, returned to England on 10 November following.

In 1621, "when the King," ſays Wilſon, "carried all things with a full ſail, there were ſome gallant ſpirits that aimed at the public liberty more than their own intereſt. But if any thing were ſpoken in the houſe that did in the leaſt reflect upon the government, or touch, as the courtiers thought, that *Noli me tangere* the prerogative, thoſe that moved in it were ſnapped

* Wilſon, 135, 136.

up by them, though many times they met with ſtout encounters at their own weapon; among which the principal were Henry Earl of Oxford, Henry Earl of Southampton, Robert Earl of Eſſex, Robert Earl of Warwick, the Lord Say, the Lord Spencer, and divers others, that ſupported the old Engliſh honour, and would not let it fall to the ground *."

Soon after, Wilſon adds, "The Earl of Oxford was betrayed, and accuſed by one White, a Papiſt, (who was vulgarly called after, in deriſion, by the name of Oxford White) to have ſpoken ſome words to the diſhonour of the king, and diſparagement of his government, and was committed to the Tower. The Earl of Southampton was alſo committed to the Dean of Weſtminſter. Oxford lay by it a great while, and being an active man, the king ſent him at laſt to ſea, to be one of Buckingham's Vice-Admirals for the Engliſh coaſt †." Camden relates that he was ſent to intercept ſome ſhips belonging to the States, but they, having a favourable wind, eſcaped into Zealand.

In the "Cabala" is the following ſpirited letter of this Earl to the Duke of Buckingham, which muſt relate to this impriſonment.

"My Lord,

"I cannot but believe that I have had ſome undeſerved ill offices done me unto your Lordſhip, otherwiſe I ſhould not find this difficulty in being preferred, if not afore, at leaſt equally in balance with my accuſers. It is common unto all men's underſtanding, that it is not the guilt of the accuſed, but the legal and juſt proceeding, which clears the King's honour; and this I do, and ever will acknowledge to have been

* Wilſon, p. 161. † Ib. 191.

uſed

uſed towards me. Neither was it ever known that the King's grace, the more it came ſweetened with his favour, did leſſen or diminiſh his honour, but rather ſeemed as a luſtre, to make his goodneſs ſhine brighter, and oblige the receiver in a more ſtrict tie of gratitude. My Lord, it cannot wrong you to oblige me to your ſervice, nor add reputation to you to throw me upon rocks. I appeal to the King, and your own conſcience, whether ever I have harboured any treaſonable thoughts, either againſt his Majeſty, or his iſſue, that ſhould make me uncapable of receiving his grace, without imputation to thoſe faithful and dutiful reſpects with which I have ever ſerved his Majeſty. If it ſhall pleaſe him to line me out my path to death, the period whither we muſt all travel to, by impriſonment, I ſhall be far from repining at the ſentence, but with all humbleneſs will undergo it, and employ my heartieſt prayers for the long continuance of his honour and happineſs.

" I beſeech your Lordſhip, receive my character of what I am, and have ever been towards you, not from conjectures and reports of others, but from my own mouth and actions. For yet I have reaſon to ſuſpect your opinion of me; elſe ſure I ſhould have found better fruits of your power. I was always, as much as lay in me, deſirous to outſtrip rather than come ſhort, in doing you ſervice; and the ſame affections ſtill remain with me, of the truth of which I pray you be confident.

" To this only I will add one requeſt more, which is, that ſince your Lordſhip is pleaſed to mediate with his Majeſty for my freedom, you will procure it ſo free from rubs, as that my obligation may be the

greater, which I will ever willingly and faithfully pay unto your Lordſhip in all reſpects, like him, who truly is,

"Your Lordſhip's, &c.

"H. O." *

To this ſubject muſt alſo be referred the following letter of Henry Cary, Viſcount Rochford, afterwards Earl of Dover. See p. 399.

The Lord Viſcount Rochford to the Duke of Buckingham.

"My Lord,

"I have received great wrongs about my Lord of Oxford by reports, which can find no author: yet have they wrought ſuch impreſſions in the hearts of ſome, that it is hard to remove thoſe calumniations: for divers are poſſeſſed that I am to be accuſer, which is ſo ſtrange, and ſo maliciouſly bruited, that it is ſomewhat ſuſpected: yet know I not any one particular for which he is in the Tower; neither if I knew any ſuch ſlip in ſo noble a perſon, as might deſerve the King's diſpleaſure, would my nature give me leave to play the informer, except it nearly concerned the ſafety or the honour of my King; and then ſhould my diſcovery be public to the face, and not private behind the back, for that I account too baſe to be found faulty in.

"Sorry am I to be ſo much as ſuſpected; but ſince ill-diſpoſed perſons will raiſe ill-rumours without any ground, the clearneſs of my heart is ſufficient content unto me; and as my heart hath been always moſt

* Cabala, edit. 1654, p. 311

faithful

faithful and watchful to do you ſervice; ſo, good my Lord, let me intreat you, that for my ſake my Lord of Oxford may receive ſome teſtimonies of your great favour for his ſpeedy enlargement, and that it may appear you are the more willing to do it for my earneſt intreaty. My Lord, you ſhall not only oblige all my Lord of Oxford's friends, but likewiſe the Lady Diana's, who doth loſe a great deal of precious time by my Lord's impriſonment; and therefore let all be arguments to excite your noble heart to procure his freedom. And ſo I kiſs your hands, and reſt

"More yours than his own,

"H. R."

POSTSCRIPT.

"Pray make all haſte from Spain; for neither are your pleaſures and contents ſo great there, as you may find them here; neither have you ſo faithful friends there as you deſerve; but ſure I am you have many falſe ones. For I have work enough both in court and city to falſify their reports of you; yea ſome of them, about women, very baſe ones, and much tending to your great diſhonour. And it goes current among very great ones, that the Prince hath been ſomewhat diſpleaſed with you of late. I have ſent you another letter of larger contents; and I ſhould be glad to hear from you *."

Arthur Wilſon, in his account of the year 1624, ſays, "This ſpring gave birth to four brave regiments of foot, a new apparition in the Engliſh horizon, 1500 men in a regiment; which were raiſed and tranſported into Holland, under four gallant Colonels; the Earl of Oxford, the Earl of Southampton, the

* Cabala, 209.

Earl of Eſſex, and the Lord Willoughby, ſince Earl of Lindſey. Theſe four regiments being well-armed and exerciſed in Holland, were ready to march into the field with Maurice Prince of Orange, General of the States Army, who having an oppoſite, the Marquis Spinola, as ſubtle and more daring than himſelf, they both lay at the catch, and their warineſs prevented many a miſchief. Maurice finding Spinola with the Spaniſh army hankering about Breda, either thinking himſelf not ready enough to encounter him, or not ſtrong enough to grapple with him, permitted him to work himſelf within two ſtrong lines of circumvallation, fortified with ſeveral forts and redoubts, notwithſtanding that Breda was his darling town, and the honour of his Excellency.

"With ſome few little bickerings of ſmall parties of horſe, betwixt the two entrenched armies, the whole ſummer was ſhuffled away; and winter approaching, the Prince ſeeing little good to be done there, drew his army to Roſendale and Sprang, villages adjacent, where they attended opportunities of doing the enemy miſchief. But the glory of Prince Maurice began to decay; the loſs of this town, which he now gave as gone, came ſo near to his heart, that he went ſick from the army to the Hague, and never returned to it again*."

The Earl of Oxford alſo went to the Hague, and ſtaid there the whole winter.

The next year, not long after the deceaſe of our James I. (who died 27 March, 1625), "old Prince Maurice died; and his brother Prince Henry, being made General of the States Army, put his fortune into

* Wilſon, p. 280.

an

an unhappy balance, which loſt much of the weight; for either valuing his ſoldiers lives leſs than his brother, or the loſs of ſo brave a town as Breda more, or thinking to ſpring up with more glory, phœnix-like, from the aſhes of his brother's funerals, being recruited with the relics of Mansfeldt's army, he ſat upon one of Spinola's ſtrong holds at Terheiden, either to relieve the town, or to beat the enemy out of his trenches; but he failed in both, and loſt many gallant men, eſpecially Engliſh, in the enterprize.

"The Earl of Oxford having the leading of the van, being a man corpulent and heavy, got ſuch a ſwelting heat in the ſervice, that though he came off without hurt from the enemy, yet he brought death along with him; for he fell ſick preſently after, went to the Hague, and there died," in the middle of ſummer, 1625 *.

Robert, who ſucceeded as 19th Earl of Oxford, was his ſecond couſin, viz. grandſon of Aubrey de Vere, 2d ſon of John, 15th Earl of Oxford. He alſo took to a military life, and had the command of a regiment in the ſervice of the States.

This is the perſon, to whom belongs the diſpute with the Duke of Buckingham, told by Lord Claren-

* Wilſon, 286. "The other two gallant Colonels, Eſſex and Willoughby, ſurvived to command two Engliſh armies in a civil war; Eſſex being General for the Parliament, and Willoughby for the King, in Kineton Field in Warwickſhire; where Eſſex remained victor, the King being there in perſon, and leaving him the honour of the field, his General Willoughby, then Earl of Lindſey, being ſlain in the battle." Ibid.

The Earl of Southampton, and his eldeſt ſon, died in the preceding winter; the former at Bergen-op-Zoome, the latter at Roſendale.

don, and erroneouſly aſcribed to his predeceſſor in page 4 of this volume.

He married a Dutch woman, the daughter of —— Van Hemmema of Friezeland, by whom he left an only ſurviving child, Aubrey.

He was ſlain at the ſiege of Maeſtrich, 1632.

Aubrey, his only child, who ſucceeded, and became the 20th and laſt Earl of Oxford, was then only five and a half years old. He died 12 March, 1702-3, æt. 78, leaving by his ſecond wife Diana, daughter of G. Kirk, Eſq. an only child, Lady Diana, married to Charles Beauclerk, Duke of St. Alban's. She died 1741-2.

SIR FRANCIS AND SIR HORACE VERE.

These two brave and celebrated ſoldiers were firſt couſins to the father of Robert, 19th Earl of Oxford, viz. ſons of Geffrey de Vere, 3d ſon of John, 15th Earl of Oxford. All the account I ſhall give of them here is the brief memoir of Sir Robert Naunton, in his Fragmenta Regalia.

"Sir Francis Vere was of that antient, and of the moſt noble extract of the Earls of Oxford; and it may be a queſtion whether the nobility of his houſe, or the honour of his atchievements, might moſt commend him, but that we have an authentic rule:

Nam genus et proavos, et quæ non fecimus ipſi
Vix ea noſtra voco.———

"For though he was an honourable ſlip of that antient tree of nobility, which was no diſadvantage to his

his virtue, yet he brought more glory to the name of Vere, than he took of blood from the family.

"He was amongſt all the Queen's ſwordſmen inferior to none, but ſuperior to many; of whom it may be ſaid, to ſpeak much of him were the way to leave out ſomewhat that might add much to his praiſe, and to forget more that would make to his honour.

"I find not that he came much to the Court; for he lived almoſt perpetually to the camp; but when he died no man had more of the Queen's favour, and none leſs envied; for he ſeldom troubled it with the noiſe and alarums of ſupplications: his way was another ſort of undermining.

"They report that the Queen, as ſhe loved martial men, would court this gentleman as ſoon as he appeared in her preſence: and ſurely he was a ſoldier of great worth and command thirty years in the ſervice of the States, and twenty years over the Engliſh, in Chief, as the Queen's General. And he that had ſeen the battle of Newport, might there beſt have taken him and his noble brother, the Lord of Tilbury, to the life."——

Sir Francis died 28 Aug. 1608, æt. 54, leaving no ſurviving iſſue by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of —— Dent, Citizen of London.

Sir Horace was born at Kirby Hall in Eſſex, in 1565. He ſucceeded, on his brother's death, as General of the Engliſh forces in the Netherlands. Charles I. immediately after his acceſſion in July, 1625, created him Baron of Tilbury, in Eſſex. He died of an apoplexy, 2 May, 1635. By Mary his wife, daughter of Sir John Tracy, of Toddington in Glouceſterſhire, he left five daughters, his co-heirs.

I. Elizabeth

I. Elizabeth married to John Holles, Earl of Clare, whence deſcends the Duke of Portland, the Duke of Newcaſtle, Lord Sondes, the Earl of Darlington, &c.

II. Mary, wife of Sir Roger Townſhend, whence deſcends the Marquis Townſhend, Earl of Leiceſter, Viſcount Sydney, &c.

III. Catharine, married to Sir John St. John; and afterwards to John Lord Paulet, whence deſcends Viſcount Bolinbroke, Earl Paulet, &c.

IV. Anne, wife of Thomas Lord Fairfax.

V. Dorothy, wife of John Wolſtenholme. S. P.

Page 11. "Fortune," ſays Oſborne, "did ſome years after allot the Earl of Northumberlaud's ſon, the Lord Percy, a wife out of the family of Saliſbury, whoſe blood the father ſaid would not mingle in a baſon, ſo averſe was he from it*."

The Earl of Northumberland died 5 Nov. 1632, aged 70; having two ſons and two daughters.

I. Algernon, 10th Earl of Northumberland, whoſe firſt wife was Lady Anne Cecil, above-mentioned, ſecond daughter of William, 2d Earl of Saliſbury. She died 1637. He married ſecondly Lady Elizabeth Howard, 2d daughter of Theophilus, 2d Earl of Suffolk. See this Earl's character in Lord Clarendon. He died 13 Oct. 1668, æt. 66.

II. Henry, created, 1643, Lord Percy of Alnwick. See his character alſo in Lord Clarendon. He died 1659, at Paris.

III. Lady Dorothy, married 1618, Robert Sydney, Viſcount Liſle, afterwards 2d Earl of Leiceſter. She died 1659.

* Oſborne's Trad. Mem. p. 503.

IV. Lady

IV. Lady Lucy, wife of James Hay, Lord Hay, Viſcount Doncaſter, and Earl of Carliſle. She died 5 Nov. 1660. See a curious account of a quarrel at Petworth, between the two brothers-in-law, Lord Doncaſter, and Lord Liſle, in the Sydney Papers.

Page 16.—Sir Francis Bacon, in a letter to the King, 31 Jan. 1614, ſays, "I have not been unprofitable in helping to diſcover and examine, within theſe few days, a late patent, obtained by ſurreption from your Majeſty, of the greateſt foreſt in England, worth 30,000 l. under colour of a defective title for a matter of 400 l. The perſon muſt be named, becauſe the patent muſt be queſtioned. It is a great perſon, my Lord of Shrewſbury; or rather, as I think, a greater than he, my Lady of Shrewſbury." Bacon's Works, fol. 1753, vol. II. p. 488. In the notes to this paſſage it appears that Lady Shrewſbury incurred a cenſure from the Star-Chamber for reporting that Lady Arabella Seymour had left a child by her huſband. See, *ibid.* the charge at length, ſuppoſed to be Bacon's.

P. 21. The deſcendant and heir of Francis, the fourth Earl of Cumberland, is the Duke of Devonſhire, through the heireſs of the houſe of Burlington. Lord Thanet has the eſtates of the third Earl; and the Southwell family, of King's Weſton, the Barony.

P. 57. "The Counteſs of Lincoln's Nurſery" is attributed to Dr. Thomas Lodge. See Theatrum Poetarum Anglicanorum, 1800, p. 199.

P. 71. It has lately been ſatisfactorily made out in Gent. Mag. vol. LXIX. p. 1013, that the Talbots of Margam, and St. Johns, were not deſcended from the marriage between Elizabeth Zouch and Thomas Leighton;

ton; but from Elizabeth, the ſiſter of Thomas Leighton, and daughter of Sir Thomas, &c. by Anne Knolles. The claim of Tate fell into abeyance between Katharine wife of Charles Hedges, Eſq. and Mary wife of Samuel Long, Eſq.

P. 83. Henry Grey ſucceeded his grandfather, not his father, as Lord Grey, of Groby, 1614.

P. 135. The repreſentatives of Robert Devereux, 3d Earl of Eſſex, are Anne Counteſs Temple, deſcended through the Seymours and Bruces from the eldeſt ſiſter: and the Earl of Leiceſter through the Shirleys and Comptons, from the youngeſt.

P. 138. Lord Stourton was ſuſpected of being privy to the Gun-powder Plot, and fined. Rapin, II. 173.

P. 188. l. 9. See Lyſons's Lond. II. p. 123.

P. 235. See in Biſhop Corbet's poems an elegy on William Lord Howard, of Effingham; printed alſo before Overbury's Characters, &c.

P. 237. See a poem to the Earl of Northampton among Daniel's poems.

P. 260. See an account of the quarrel between Lord Herbert of Cherbury, and Lord Howard of Walden, in Lord Herbert's Life.

Sir Ralph Winwood writes to the Earl of Saliſbury from Duſſeldorpe, 22 Aug. 1610. "Sir Edward Herbert, will they nill they, hath forced a quarrell ſince my coming from the army, firſt upon my Lord Walden, after upon Sir Thomas Somerſet. Wherein he hath offered an irreparable injury to my Lord General, who hath treated him, as he hath done them all, with an exceeding love and kindneſs." Winw. Mem. III. 210.—See before, p. 392.

P. 271.

P. 271. The other co-heir of Sir John Levifon married into the Gower family, whence defcends the Marquis of Stafford.

P. 285. Vaux—See a letter from the Earl of Carliſle to the Duke of Buckingham in Cabala, p. 271; printed alſo in Hardwicke's State Papers, II. 7.

P. 306. Lady Arabella Seymour left ſuch a reputation for genius, as to have obtained a place in Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum, 1675, in the following words:

"Arabella, an Engliſh lady, in the time of King James, whoſe near kinſwoman ſhe was, and who, upon her ſecret marriage with Mr. William Seymour, afterwards Earl and Marquis of Hertford, was, with her huſband, committed to the Tower, where ſhe died. She was a lady of no leſs eminence for her learning and ingenious parts, than for her quality; and, as ſaith an Engliſh writer, who makes mention of her, ſhe had a great facility in poetry, and was elaborately converſant amongſt the Muſes. What correſpondence, Andrew Melvin, the witty Scotchman, had with her in the Tower, being priſoner there at the ſame time, hath been already mentioned." P. 254.

P. 326. "This winter quarter at Roſendale 1624, was alſo fatal to the Earl of Southampton, and the Lord Wriothefley, his ſon. Being both ſick there together of burning fevers; the violence of which diſtemper wrought moſt vigouroufly upon the heat of youth, overcoming the ſon firſt; and the drooping father having overcome the fever, departed from Roſendale with an intention to bring his ſon's body into England; but at Bergen-op-Zoome he died of a lethargy in the view and preſence of the relator (Arthur Wilſon);

Wilſon) ; and were both in one ſmall bark brought to Southampton." Wilſon's King James, 284.

See an epitaph on the ſon by Sir John Beaumont, copied in Gent. Mag. Dec. 1801, p. 1095.

P. 334, l. 3, inſert " to France" after " year."

P. 338. William Edwardes, Lord Kenſington, of Ireland, died æt. 90, Dec. 1801.

P. 383. Lord Chandos's introduction of the Muſcovite Ambaſſadors is related in Finet " on Ambaſſadors," p. 38.

An Account of the engraved Portraits, Manſions, and Eſtates of thoſe recorded in this Volume.

THE faſhion, which has for ſome years exiſted, of adorning books of biography, with collections of engraved portraits of the perſons commemorated, is extremely laudable and liberal. And I am not without hopes that the volume which I now offer to the public, will be not only well adapted to ſuch an illuſtration; but excite attention to many new ſubjects, which have not hitherto been preſerved by the graver. The liſt which accompanies theſe obſervations will ſhew how very little the field has been enlarged by the many late prints which belong to this period and claſs. Thoſe prints are ſeldom, even from original and unengraved portraits of peers, of whom engravings already exiſted. Much leſs have they enlarged the number of ſubjects. Out of about 320 perſons, of whom this volume contains an account, the portraits of not more, it ſeems, than 69 have been engraved. It almoſt appears as if artiſts and collectors had no other notices of the exiſtence of eminent characters to guide their reſearches, than thoſe liſts which record only names which have had the good fortune to have their memories preſerved by engravings. On this account there has always appeared to me a great error in the title-page of Granger's work, which, by being called, "A biographical Hiſtory of England," induces ſuperficial people to reſt their enquiries there, and to take for granted it includes

includes every celebrated perſon within the period it embraces. Such unqueſtionably are the expectations which the title-page at firſt at leaſt raiſes.—But an engraved head is a bad teſt of celebrity; or the want of it, of obſcurity. Of this the table of contents of this volume, in which an aſteriſk is placed before all thoſe of whom there are engravings, will exhibit ſufficient evidence. There is no engraved portrait of Edward Vere, Earl of Oxford, the poet, for inſtance.

In this reign lived thoſe eminent painters Paul Vanſomer, Cornelius Janſen, Theodore Ruſſel, Daniel Mytens, and Peter Oliver, whoſe unengraved works, with thoſe of Myreveldt, who lived at Delft, may probably be found in many of the families deſcended from thoſe recorded in this volume. Should the liſt I here publiſh tend, by exciting enquiries after them, to preſerve them either by the graver, or even by drawings, I ſhall not think my labour vain. It is delightful to give reviviſcence to the forms of thoſe, who have, for many ages, been buried in the grave; and the memory of them is much more lively, when we have an opportunity of contemplating their very ſhape and looks.

This work, embracing but a ſingle claſs of a ſingle reign, holds forth a reaſonable capability of completion to collectors, while it comprehends ſubjects of ſufficient variety to ſtimulate their ambition. It will admit ſome of the rareſt prints of the family of Paſs, of Elſtrack, and Delaram; while leſs expenſive illuſtrators may eaſily enliven their pages with the modern copies of thoſe prints by Richardſon, Harding, and Thane.

I will

I will here ſelect a few of the moſt rare, not for the information of adepts, but of thoſe who are about to commence this elegant amuſement, which if it does not riſe to literature, is at leaſt nearly allied to it.

1. Frances Counteſs of Somerſet, by W. Paſs; extra rare.

2. Frances Ducheſs of Richmond, by W. Paſs, 1623; rare.

3. Mary Counteſs of Pembroke, by Sim. Paſs, 1618; rare.

4 Anne Clifford, Counteſs of Pembroke, by R. White; extra rare.

5. Frances Bridges, Counteſs of Exeter, by Faithorne; very rare.

6. Lucy Counteſs of Bedford, by Simon Paſs; rare.

7. Alice Counteſs of Derby. Only two known

8. George Earl of Cumberland, by R. Vaughan; rare.

9. George Earl of Cumberland, by R. White; rare.

10. William Earl of Pembroke, by S. Paſs; very rare.

11. William Earl of Pembroke, by V. Voerſt; rare.

12. Philip Earl of Pembroke, by S. Paſs; rare.

13. Philip Earl of Pembroke, by Voerſt; rare.

14. Francis Earl of Rutland, by S. Paſs; rare.

15. Henry Earl of Oxford, by W. Paſs; rare.

16. Richard Earl of Dorſet, by S. Paſs; rare.

17. Henry Earl of Northumberland, by F. Delaram, 1619; rare.

18. Thomas Earl of Arundel, by S. Paſs; ſcarce.

19. Charles Earl of Nottingham, by S. Paſs; ſcarce.

20. Thomas Earl of Suffolk, by R. Elſtracke; rare.

21. Henry Lord Cobham, by R. Hogenberg, 1582.

22. Edward Earl of Worceſter, by S. Paſs; rare.

23. Henry Earl of Southampton, by S. Paſs, 1617; very rare.

24. Elizabeth Counteſs of Southampton, by R. Tompſon; very rare.

25. Edmund Lord Sheffield, by R. Elſtrack; rare.

26. Francis Lord Willoughby, by R. Santvoort; very rare.

27. Henry Earl of Holland, by Paſs; ſcarce.

28. Henry Earl of Holland, by Faithorne; ſcarce.

29. Edward Viſcount Wimbledon, by S. Paſs; 1619.

30. Robert Earl of Eſſex, by C. Holland; ext. rare.

I add a few of this reign, not included in the preſent volume:

31. Viſcount Wallingford, Earl of Banbury. Sold by John Hind; rare.

32. Thomas Egerton, Viſcount Brackley, by S. Paſs; very rare.

33. John Digby, Earl of Briſtol; ſold by W. Peake; very rare.

34. George Duke of Buckingham; ſold by P. Stent; extra rare.

35. James Earl of Carliſle, by S. Paſs; rare.

36. Robert Sydney, Viſcount Liſle, 1617, by S. Paſs; very rare.

37. Lodowick Duke of Richmond, by S. Paſs; rare.

38. Catharine Marchioneſs of Buckingham, by Magdalen Paſs; very rare.

39. John Harrington, ſecond Lord Harrington, by R. Elſtracke; very ſcarce.

BUILDINGS.

BUILDINGS.

AS I have thus given ſome account of the engravings of this reign, I muſt not paſs totally without notice the ſtate of another of the Arts; nor omit to point out the ſpecimens that ſtill remain. Architecture in the greater part of King James's time but little differed from that which prevailed in that of his predeceſſor.

"As Gothic architecture declined," ſays Lord Orford, "before the Grecian taſte was eſtabliſhed, ſpace and vaſtneſs ſeem to have made their whole ideas of grandeur. The palaces erected in the reign of Elizabeth by the memorable Counteſs of Shrewſbury, Elizabeth of Hardwicke, are exactly in this ſtyle. The apartments are lofty and enormous; and they knew not how to furniſh them. Pictures, had they good ones, would be loſt in chambers of ſuch height. Tapeſtry, their chief moveable, was not commonly perfect enough to be real magnificence. Fretted cielings, graceful mouldings of windows, and painted glaſs, the ornaments of the preceding age, were fallen into diſuſe. Immenſe lights, compoſed of bad glaſs, in diamond panes, caſt an air of poverty on their moſt coſtly apartments. That at Hardwicke, ſtill preſerved as it was furniſhed for the reception and impriſonment of Mary Queen of Scots, is a curious picture of that age and ſtyle. Nothing can exceed the expence in the bed of ſtate, in the hangings of the ſame chamber, and of the coverings for the tables. The firſt is cloth

of gold, cloth of ſilver, velvets of different colours, lace, fringes, and embroidery. The hangings conſiſt of figures, large as life, repreſenting the virtues and vices, embroidered on grounds of white and black velvet. The cloths to caſt over the tables are embroidered, and emboſſed with gold on velvets and damaſks. The only moveables of any taſte are the cabinets and tables themſelves, carved in oak. The chimnies are wide enough for a hall or kitchen, and over the arras are freezes of many feet deep, with miſerable relievos in ſtucco, repreſenting huntings. There, and in all the great manſions of that age, is a gallery, remarkable only for its extent. That at Hardwicke is of ſixty yards *.

" James built no palace himſelf. Thoſe erected by the nobles in his reign are much like what I have been deſcribing. Audley-Inn, one of the wonders of that age, deſerved little notice but for the prodigious ſpace it covered. Towards the end of that reign, genius was called out and appeared. The magnificent temper or taſte of the Duke of Buckingham led him to collect pictures, and pointed out the ſtudy of them to Prince Charles. Rubens came over; Inigo Jones aroſe; and architecture broke forth in all the ſpirit and luſtre of Rome and Athens †."

Audley-Inn, in Eſſex, ſaid to have been built with Spaniſh gold, by the Earl of Suffolk, was much repaired by the late John (Griffin) Lord Howard of

* Even in the private manſion, in which the compiler of this work reſides, built 1574, there is a gallery nearly half this length, running the whole extent of the front, with other ſpacious rooms of a ſimilar deſcription and proportion to the above.

† Anecdotes of Painting, II. p. 2—4.

Walden,

Walden, who deviſed it to his ſucceſſor Lord Braybrooke. "Dugdale," adds Lord Orford, "writing after the days of Inigo Jones, ſays, that this houſe was not to be equalled by any fabrick in this realm, excepting Hampton Court. There are prints of Audley-Inn in its grandeur, by Winſtanley, who lived at Littlebury near it. Theſe are very ſcarce. Part of the edifice was taken down about forty years ago; and a greater part, with the magnificent gallery, was demoliſhed after the deceaſe of the laſt Earl of Suffolk of that line *." The architect was Barnard Janſen, who alſo erected the greater part of Northumberland houſe †.

But the moſt magnificent ſpecimen of the manſions of this age, is Hatfield in Hertfordſhire, built by Robert Earl of Saliſbury, which is yet to be ſeen. The prints of this palace are numerous; but they who wiſh to have a diſtinct and minute view of the architecture, may have it from the large plate in the "Nouveau Theatre de la Grande Bretagne," 1708, in which ſpecimens of all the external decorations of that day are exhibited.

Holland-houſe, near London, built by Sir Walter Cope in 1607, is another ſpecimen.

Northumberland-houſe, by Charing Croſs, formerly called Northampton-houſe, being built by Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton, is another.

Wroxton in Oxfordſhire, built by the Popes, Earls of Downe, now Lord Guilford's, is ſmaller.

Bramſhill in Hampſhire, built by Lord Zouch, now Sir Richard Cope's, and Longford, in Wiltſhire,

* Anecdotes of Painting, II. p. 2—4. † Ibid. p. 56.

erected by Lord Gorges, now Lord Radnor's, probably much altered, are of this reign.

In Pennant's Journey from Cheſter to London, is a print of a manſion built at this period at Houghton in Bedfordſhire, by the Counteſs Dowager of Pembroke.

If we enquire into the hiſtory of the manſions and eſtates of the other families, recorded in this volume, we ſhall find very few of them which have not ſuffered material changes.

Of the Stafford family, I believe Sir William Jerningham poſſeſſes the ruins of Stafford-caſtle; and perhaps ſome other fragments of their fortune.

Of the Veres, probably not ten acres are in the hands of any one; and none in thoſe of their deſcendants.

The Percy fortune has ſurvived the wreck of time, but their manſions, with the exception of Sion-houſe, are all re-buildings. Petworth, their houſe in the South, poſſeſſed by their deſcendant, Lord Egremont, is not more than a century old.

Lord Abergavenny's reſidence is a modern lodge in part of their antient demeſnes, the foreſt of Eridge, near Tunbridge Wells.

Part of the great property of the Talbots paſſed into the Howard family by the wife of the Earl of Arundel. Hethrop in Oxfordſhire, Lord Shrewſbury's ſeat, is a comparatively modern reſidence.

The Clifford property is poſſeſſed by Lord Thanet. "Appelby-caſtle is ſtill in repair, and a noble pile." See Gilpin's Tour to the Lakes, II. 149, &c.

Lord Berkeley is almoſt the only inſtance of a family in the male line ſtill poſſeſſing their antient Baronial caſtle.

The

The Duke of Leeds holds the property of the Darcies.

As to the Clinton family, let me borrow the beautiful words of the moſt eloquent of our orators, in his ſpeech, 1780, "on a plan for an œconomical Reform." "When we look over the Exchequer liſt, we find it filled with the deſcendants of the Walpoles, of the Pelhams, of the Townſhends; names to whom this country owes its liberties; and to whom his Majeſty owes his crown. It was in one of theſe lines, that the immenſe and envied employment he now holds came to a certain Duke *, who is now probably ſitting quietly at a very good dinner under us, and acting *high life below ſtairs*; whilſt we, his maſters, are filling our mouths with unſubſtantial ſounds, and talking of hungry œconomy over his head. But he is the elder branch of an ancient and decayed houſe, joined to, and repaired by the reward of ſervices done by another †. I reſpect the original title, and the firſt purchaſe of merited wealth and honour through all its deſcents, through all its transfers and all its aſſignments. May ſuch fountains never be dried up! May they ever flow with their original purity, and refreſh and fructify the commonwealth for ages ‡!"

Lord Moira inherits the eſtates of the Earls of Huntingdon; but their caſtle at Aſhby de la Zouche, which was deſtroyed in the civil wars, has never been repaired. This family began to feel the hand of time as early as the reign of Queen Elizabeth. How potent

* Duke of Newcaſtle, whoſe dining-room is under the Houſe of Commons.

† The Pelham family, whoſe heireſs the Clintons married.

‡ Burke's Works, 1801, III. 314.

they were in the time of Edward IV. may be ſeen by the liſt of Lords, Knights, Eſquires, and Gentlemen, their retainers, inſerted in Dugdale's Baronage.

Bolton, the eſtate of the Scropes, has long ſince paſſed to the Powletts; and their eſtates at Langar, in Nottinghamſhire, to the Howes.

The property of Lord Zouch is diſperſed; as is that of the Greys of Wilton. Their caſtle at Wilton on the Wye, which long belonged to the Chandos family, and was ruined in the Civil Wars, was ſold half a century ago, to Guy's Hoſpital.

Wreſt, in Bedfordſhire, the reſidence of the Earls of Kent, belongs to their heirs, the daughters of the late Marchioneſs Grey by the Earl of Hardwicke. But the houſe does not appear more than a century old. See it among Kip's Views.

As to the Greys of Groby, Bradgate in Leiceſterſhire, where Lady Jane Grey paſſed many of her early years, ſtill belongs to the Earls of Stamford; but it is a grand and melancholy ruin. Mr. Nichols has given views of it in its original and preſent ſtate.

Of the Audleys, the Willoughbys of Parham, and the Weſts, the ancient patrimony has long ſince paſſed away. Sir Bourchier Wrey occupies at Tawſtock the ſite of the ſeat of the Earls of Bath.

Lord Scarborough poſſeſſes the ancient caſtle of his own name in Durham: and Lord Leiceſter owns Chartley-caſtle, the ſeat of the Devereuxes, of which a curious print may be ſeen in Plot; but it was, I think, deſtroyed a few years ago by fire.

Lord Dudley ſtill owns the ruins of Dudley-caſtle; and Lord Say and Sele reſides at Broughton in Oxfordſhire, the reſidence of the Fienes's.

At

At Lathom, once the magnificent houſe of the Earls of Derby, ruined in the civil wars, is a modern houſe, built by the Bootles, the preſent owners. But Knowſley, another ancient reſidence of the Stanleys, is ſtill occupied by the preſent Earl.

With Wilton, the ſuperb and claſſic reſidence of the Pembrokes, every body is acquainted.

The Duke of Norfolk is magnificently repairing Arundel-caſtle in the Gothic ſtyle.

All the houſes of Lord Nottingham have long ago paſſed away; and I know not what relics of the property Lord Effingham poſſeſſes.

Audley-inn, the Suffolk-palace, has been already deſcribed.

Lord Cobham's manſion and eſtates at Cobham belong to Lord Darnley.

It is probable that not a fragment of the property of the Ratcliffes or Boroughs remains to their deſcendants.

The Somerſet family have their old caſtle of Ragland, &c.; but it is a ruin.

Belvoir-caſtle, and an immenſe circuit of ancient eſtates, ſtill remains to the Rutlands.

The curious manſion of the Sands's of the Vine in Hampſhire now belongs to William Chute, Eſq. M. P.

Of Vaux of Harrowden, Morley, and Monteagle, every thing is gone.

The Windſors have their ancient ſite, but the houſe is modern.

The property of the Wentworths of Nettleſted has paſſed away.

The curious manſion at Drayton, of the Mordaunts, belongs to Viſcount Sackville.

Lord

Lord Aileſbury holds the remains of the Seymour property in Wiltſhire. Of the Cromwells nothing remains.

The Powlett property has paſſed away, lately, from the heir male. Baſing-caſtle is a ruin, and the neighbouring houſe at Hackwood ſcarcely more than a century old.

The Bedford property has continued to augment inſtead of diminiſhing. But the houſe at Woburne is not ancient.

The relics of the Wriotheſley fortune are ſtill owned by the Dukes of Portland and Bedford.

I am ignorant what has become of the Eure eſtates, or of thoſe of the Whartons in the North. Of the Sheffield lands Lord Mulgrave holds a part.

The Warwick and Holland fortune are gone. Lord Uxbridge inherits that of the Pagets in Staffordſhire. Lord Rochford, I think, owns the eſtate at St. Oſyth, of the Darcies of Chiche.

Lord Guilford has the magnificent ancient manſion of his family at Catlage. But it has for many years been uninhabited, and falling to ruin.

Sudeley-caſtle, which was ruinated in the Rebellion, with the annexed eſtates, was unhappily left by George, ſixth Lord Chandos, who died 1655, in the power of his widow, who gave them to her third huſband, George Pitt, of Stratfield Say in Hampſhire, whoſe deſcendant, Lord Rivers, ſtill owns them. The good fortune of the branch to whom the honours ſoon after fell, repaired the waning ſplendor of the family. Strange fluctuations ſucceeded; and again the property paſſed away; and again it was repaired. Perhaps the peculiar intereſts of the compiler of this volume may plead his excuſe

excuſe for feelingly lamenting that the preſent male heirs of the family have had to "buffet" ſo cruelly with "the waves and weathers of time," and have experienced all the malignity, all the prejudices and intrigues which low envy, ſecret intereſt, and practiſed and hardened crime engenders. But theſe perhaps are idle, and ought to be momentary, regrets. After independence, an hereditary independence, what is there in the extent of acres and gradation of rank and titles? Birth, all at leaſt which is intrinſic and valuable in birth, is out of the power of malignity and intrigue. Elevation of ſentiment, delicacy of manners, and a preference of intellectual qualities—theſe are what ought to juſtify the ſuperiority of birth. All elſe is folly and vanity; and, as Burke ſays on another occaſion, crime! This is the ſenſe in which the words "Virtus ſola nobilitas" muſt have been underſtood. It is not by the ſplendor of titles and coronets, by the accumulation of manors, or the magnificence of palaces, that the companions of jockies and Sans-Culottes can prove their right to nobility!

The magnificent ſeat at Cowdray in Suſſex, of the Viſcounts Montague, built in the reign of Henry VIII. was burnt down by an accidental fire, 1793, at the very time that the lineal heir of this ancient family periſhed abroad in the bloom of his youth. "His unfortunate fate was owing to a very raſh attempt, from which no remonſtrances could divert him. His Lordſhip, accompanied by his friend Mr. Sedley Burdet, was uncommonly anxious to paſs the famous waterfalls of Schaffhauſen in Switzerland, which had hitherto been unattempted by any viſitant. The magiſtrates of the diſtrict having heard of the reſolution of theſe travellers, and knowing that inevitable deſtruction would

would be the conſequence of ſuch an attempt, had ordered guards to be placed for the purpoſe of preventing the execution of it. Such, however, was the force of their curioſity, that they found means to elude every precaution. Having provided themſelves with a ſmall flat-bottomed punt, as they were about to ſtep into it, Lord Montague's ſervant ſtopped ſhort, and as it were inſtinctively ſeized his maſter by the collar, declaring for the moment he ſhould forget the reſpect of the ſervant in the duty of the man. His Lordſhip, however, extricated himſelf at the expence of part of his collar and neckcloth, and puſhed off immediately with his companion. They got over the firſt fall in ſafety, and began to ſhout, and wave their handkerchiefs in token of ſucceſs. They then puſhed down the ſecond fall, by far more dangerous, from which time they have not been ſeen or heard of. It is ſuppoſed that the boat, hurried by the violence of the cataract, jammed them between two rocks. The ſervant remained three weeks near the place bewailing the fate of his beloved maſter, who, in the prime of life, had thus fallen a victim to his curioſity, while he was hourly expected at Cowdray, the cataſtrophe of which (25 Sept. 1793) had not reached him." Gent. Mag. vol. LXIII. p. 1054.

He was ſucceeded by a diſtant couſin, Mark Antony Browne, on whoſe death, 27 Nov. 1797, the title became extinct. See Gent. Mag. Vol. LXVIII. p. 187.

All the eſtates and titles of the Hunſdon and Monmouth families are gone. Hunſdon belongs to the Calverts, the great brewers. Moor-park has been deſcribed.

The

The Dorſet family ſtill own their ancient, curious, and magnificent palace at Knowle in Kent.

Lord Northampton's ancient ſeat at Caſtle-Aſhby ſtill exhibits, in parts of it, the hand of Inigo Jones.

At Witham and Rycote, Lord Abingdon inherits the old ſeats of the Norris family.

Lord Exeter's palace at Burleigh is well known: "Burleigh-houſe," ſays Gilpin, "is one of the nobleſt monuments of Britiſh architecture in the times of Queen Elizabeth, when the great outlines of magnificence were rudely drawn, but unimproved by taſte. It is an immenſe pile, forming the four ſides of a large court; and though decorated with a variety of fantaſtic ornaments according to the faſhion of the time, before Grecian architecture had introduced ſymmetry, proportion, and elegance into the plans of private houſes, it has ſtill an auguſt appearance. The inſide of the court is particularly ſtriking. The ſpire is neither, I think, in itſelf an ornament; nor has it any effect; except at a diſtance, where it contributes to give this whole immenſe pile the conſequence of a town." Gilpin's Tour to the Highlands, I. 4.

Hatfield has been already mentioned.

The Duke of Ancaſter ſtill holds a part of the Bertie property and Seats at Grimſthorpe and other parts of Lincolnſhire. A portion has paſſed by marriage to Lord Gwydir.

A Liſt

A List of engraved Portraits of those whose Memoirs are contained in this Volume.

1. HENRY Earl of Oxford. 1. By W. Pass; 2. by J. Payne; 3. by R. Vaughan; 4. J. Jenner exc; 5. on horseback, with Henry Earl of Southampton below.

2. Robert Earl of Oxford. 1. In armour, P. Stent exc.; 2. by R. Vaughan; 3. Richardson.

3. Sir Francis Vere, by Faithorne.

4. Sir Horace Vere. 1. By F. Delaram; 2. by Faithorne; 3. by G. Mountain; 4. by Pass; 5. by Vertue; 6. by Thane.

5. Mary Lady Vere. 1. F. H. Vanhove; 2. by Thane.

6. Henry Earl of Northumberland. 1. By F. Delaram; 2. in a hat by ditto; 3. by Richardson; 4. by Thane.

7. Algernon Earl of Northumberland. 1. By C. V. Dalen; 2. by W. Hollar, 1640; 3. by J. Houbraken; 4. by J. Payne; 5. P. Stent exc.

8. Henry Lord Percy of Alnwick. By E. Harding.

9. Sir Henry Neville, by Harding.

10. George Earl of Cumberland. 1. In the Heroologia; 2. dated 1586; 3. by R. Vaughan; 4. by R. White; 5. a small oval, six verses; 6. by Richardson.

11. Margaret Countess of Cumberland. 1. In Pennant; 2. by Thane.

12. Charles

12. Charles Earl of Devonſhire. V. Green.

13. Montjoy Blount, Earl of Newport. 1. By M. Droeſhout; 2. by Hollar; 3. by Harding.

14. Henry Earl of Huntingdon. 1. By Hollar; 2. by Harding; 3. by Baſire.

15. Elizabeth Counteſs of Derby. 1. By W. Marſhall; 2. by J. Payne.

16. Edward Lord Zouche. By Paul, 1777.

17. Elizabeth Talbot, Counteſs of Kent. A ſmall oval, 1653.

18. Mervin Earl of Caſtlehaven. 1. 1642; 2. by Richardſon.

19. Elizabeth Barnham, Counteſs of Caſtlehaven. By P. Lombart.

20. Francis Lord Willoughby. By E. Harding, from a rare print.

21. John Lord Lumley. 1. In Sandford; 2. by Fitler; 3. by Thane; 4. by Richardſon.

22. Robert Earl of Eſſex. Various; with his Counteſs, by S. Paſs, &c.

23. William Viſcount Say and Sele. 1. By Hollar; 2. W. Peake exc.; 3. W. Sherwin; 4. Simpſon; 5. in Clarendon; 6. by Richardſon; 7. by Harding.

24. Alice Counteſs of Derby. A very rare print. See Lyſons's Middleſex.

25. James Earl of Derby. 1. By D. Loggan; 2. by Vertue; 3. in Winſtanley's Martyrology; 4. by Harding.

26. Mary Sydney, Counteſs of Pembroke. 1. By S. Paſs, 1618; 2. by J. Courbes; 3. by Harding.

27. William Earl of Pembroke. 1. By S. Paſs, 1617; 2. Stent exc.; 3. V. Voerſt, 1633; 4. in Clarendon.

28. Philip

28. Philip Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery. 1. By S. Paſs; 2. by Jo. E.; 3 by W. Hollar; 4. Idem; 5. V. Voerſt; 6. Idem; 7. J. Voſterman; 8. Walton exc.; 9. With his family, B. Baron, 1740.

29. Anne Counteſs Dorſet and Montgomery. 1. by R. White; 2. by Mazell; 3. by Richardſon; 4. by Harding.

30. Anne Counteſs of Arundel. 1. By Hollar; 2. 12mo, Idem.

31. Thomas Earl of Arundel. 1. By Hollar; 2. Id. 3. Id. 1646; 4. Id. 1647; 5. Id.; 6. Id.; 7. Houbraken; 8. Krafft; 9. S. Paſs; 10. L. Voſterman; 11. with Alethea, his Counteſs, by Hollar; 11. with the ſame by Voſterman; 12. with family, by Vertue; 13. by Thane.

32. Alethea, his Counteſs. 1. By Gaywood; 2. by Hollar, 1646; 3. in prints with her huſband; 4. by Richardſon.

33. Hen. Earl of Arundel. 1. By Hollar; 2. by P. Lombart; 3. Thane; 4. in armour, 12mo.

34. Charles Earl of Nottingham. 1. By S. Paſs; 2. by Houbraken: 3. on horſeback, ſcarce, W. Rogers; 4. in armour, 8vo; 5. in Queen Elizabeth's proceſſion.

35. Katherine, his Counteſs. 1. In Queen Elizabeth's Proceſſion; 2. by Thane.

36. Henry Howard, Earl of Northampton. 1. By L. Pickard; 2. by Thane; 3. by Harding; 4. Id.

37. Thomas Earl of Suffolk. 1. By R. Elſtracke; 2. by Thane.

38. Katherine Counteſs of Suffolk. 1. By J. Caldwell.

39. Hen.

39. Henry Lord Cobham. 1. By R. Hogenberg, 1582; 2. by Thane.

40. Edward Somerſet Earl of Worceſter. 1. By S. Paſs, 1618; 2. by Thane; 3. by Harding.

41. Henry Marquis of Worceſter. 1. By Stent; 2. on horſeback; 3. by Richardſon.

42. Francis Earl of Rutland. 1. By S. Paſs; 2. by T. Jenner; 3. by Richardſon; 4. by Thane.

43. Thomas Lord Wentworth, Earl of Cleaveland; by Thane.

44. William Marquis of Hertford. 1. M. V. Gucht; 2. by Hollar; 3. by Richardſon.

45. Lady Arabella Seymour. 1. By J. W. 1619; 2. by J. Baſire, in Lodge; 3. by Thane; 4. by Richardſon.

46. Frances Devereux, 2d wife. By F. Delaram.

47. John Marquis of Wincheſter. 1. By Hollar; 2. by Richardſon.

48. Lucy Counteſs of Bedford. 1. By S. Paſs. 2. by Richardſon.

49. Francis Earl of Bedford. 1. By G. Glover; 2. by M. V. Gucht; 3. by Vertue.

50. Henry Earl of Southampton. 1. By S. Paſs; 2. by W. Sharp.

51. Eliz. Counteſs of Southampton; R. Tompſon.

52. Thomas Earl of Southampton. 1. In Clarendon; 2. Harding.

53. Edmund Lord Sheffield. 1. By R. Elſtracke; 2. by Thane.

54. Robert, ſecond Earl of Warwick. 1. By W. Hollar, 1642; 2. by J. Houbraken; 3. Peake, exc.; 4. in Clarendon; 5. Richardſon.

55. Henry Earl of Holland. 1. By P. Clowet; 2. by G. Glover; 3. by W. Paſs; 4. Peake or Stent, exc.; 5. V. Voerſt; 6. Richardſon.

56. Jane Goodwin, Lady Wharton. 1. By P. V. Gunſt.

57. Philip Lord Wharton. 1. By W. Hollar; 2. In a black cap.

58. Dudley, third Lord North. 1. By Harding; 2. by Thane.

59. Dudley, fourth Lord North. 1. By S. Harding; 2. by E. Harding.

60. Henry Earl of Monmouth. 1. By Faithorne; 2. by Marſhall; 3. by Harding.

61. Oliver St. John, Earl of Bolingbroke. 1. By Hollar; 2. by Richardſon.

62. Thomas Earl of Dorſet. 1. By Vertue; 2. by Thane; 3. by Harding.

63. Richard Earl of Dorſet. 1. By S. Paſs; 2. Id. 1617.

64. Edward Earl of Dorſet. 1. I. Hind, exc.; 2. by Hollar; 3. by Vertue; 4. in Winſtanley's Martyrology; 5. by Thane.

65. Spencer Compton, Earl of Northampton. 1. By M. V. Gucht; 2. Vertue.

66. Frances Bridges, Counteſs of Exeter. 1. By Faithorne, an exquiſite print; 2. Copied for Thane.

67. Edward Cecil, Viſcount Wimbledon. 1. By S. Paſs, 1618; 2. by Thane; 3. by Harding.

68. Robert Earl of Saliſbury. 1. In the Heroologia; 2. I. Hind, exc.; 3. by H. Hondius; 4. by J. Houbraken; 5. H. Stock, exc.; 6. by Thane; 7. by Harding.

69. William Earl of Saliſbury; by Hollar.

70. Robert Lord Willoughby of Ereſby, Earl of Lyndſey. 1. by J. Houbraken; 2. G. Vertue; 3. by R. V. Voerſt; 4. Id.; 5. Id.; 6. Thane.

TABLE

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

[*N.B. Of thoſe Perſons, before whoſe names an aſterisk is placed, there are engraved Portraits.*]

BOOK I.

I. STAFFORD, Lord, Edward, 1.
Iſabel, Lady, 2.
Edward Stafford, 2.
Henry, 5th Lord, 493.
Roger Stafford, 493.
II. Oxford, Earl of, Edward, 17th Earl, 493.
Elizabeth, Counteſs, 3. 495.
*Henry, 18th Earl, 3. 495.
Diana, Counteſs, 3.
*Robert, 19th Earl, 503.
Counteſs, 504.
*Sir Francis Vere, 504.
*Sir Horace Vere, 504.
III. Northumberland, Earl of, —— *Henry, 5.
Counteſs, 11.
*Algernon, 506.
—— Counteſs, 506.
*Lord Percy of Alnwick, 506.
IV. Abergavenny, Lord, Edward, 11.
Rachel, Lady, 11.
Henry, 7th Lord, 12.
Mary, Lady, 12.
*Sir Henry Neville, of Billingbere, 15.
V. Shrewſbury, Earl of, Gilbert, 7th Earl, 14.
Mary, Counteſs, 15.
Edward, 8th Earl, 18.
Jane, Counteſs, 20.
George, 9th Earl, 21.

VI. Cumberland, Earl of, *George, 3d Earl, 21.
*Margaret, Counteſs, 452.
Francis, 4th Earl, 21.
Griſold, Counteſs, 21.
Henry Lord Clifford, 21.
Frances, Lady, 21.
VII. Berkeley, Lord, Henry, 11th Lord, 22.
Katherine, Lady, 22.
Thomas Berkeley, 22.
Elizabeth, 22.
George, 12th Lord, 23.
VIII. Darcy, Lord, John, 23.
Roſamund, Lady, 23.
John Darcy, 23.
IX. Earl of Devonſhire, *Charles Blount, Earl, 25.
Penelope, Counteſs, 28.
*Montjoy Blount, 29.
X. Lincoln, Earl of, Henry, 2d Earl, 43.
Katherine, Counteſs, 45.
Elizabeth, Counteſs, 46.
Sir Henry Clinton, or Fynes, 46.
Thomas, 3d Earl, 56.
Elizabeth, Counteſs, 57.
Theophilus, 4th Earl, 58.
Bridget, Counteſs, 60.
XI. Huntingdon, Earl of, George 4th Earl, 61.
Elizabeth, Counteſs, 61.
Francis, Lord Haſtings, 63.
Sarah, Lady, 63.
Henry Haſtings, of Woodland, 64.
*Henry, 5th Earl, 67.
*Elizabeth, Countess, 67.
XII. Scrope of Bolton, Lord, Thomas, Lord, 68.
Philadelphia, Lady, 68.
Emanuel, Lord, 68.
XIII. Zouche of Haringworth, Lord, *Edward, 68.
Eleanor, Lady, 70.
Sarah, Lady, 70.
Sir Edward Zouche, 71.
Richard Zouche, 72.

XIV. Grey de Wilton, Lord, Thomas, 75.
William Grey, 79.
XV. Kent, Earl of, Henry, 7th Earl, 80.
Mary, Countess, 81.
Charles, 8th Earl, 82.
Susan, Countess, 82.
Henry, 9th Earl, 82.
*Elizabeth, Countess, 82.
XVI. Grey of Groby, Lord, Henry, 82.
Anne, Lady, 83.
Sir John, 83.
Elizabeth, 83.
Henry, Lord, 83.

BOOK II.

XVII. Audley, Lord, George, 85.
Lucy, Lady, 85.
Lady, Eleanor Davis, 86.
*Mervin, Lord, 86.
XVIII. Willoughby of Parham, Lord, William, 3d Lord, 87.
Frances, Lady, 87.
Henry, 4th Lord, 87.
*Francis, 5th Lord, 87.
XIX. Bath, Earl of, William Bourchier, 3d Earl, 87.
Elizabeth, Countess, 87.
Edward, 4th Earl, 88.
Dorothy, Countess, 88.
Anne, Countess, 88.
Henry, 5th Earl, 88.
XX. Delawarre, Lord, Thomas West, 3d Lord, 89.
Cicely, Lady, 94.
Henry, 4th Lord, 94.
XXI. Lumley, Lord, *John Lumley, last Lord, 94.
Jane, Lady, 95.
Elizabeth, Lady, 95.
Sir Richard Lumley, 96.
XXII. Essex, Earl of, *Robert Devereux, 3d Earl, 96.
*Frances, Countess, 97.
Elizabeth, Countess, 135.

BOOK III.

XXIII. Dudley, Lord, Edward Sutton, 137.
Theodoſia, Lady, 137.
Sir Ferdinando Dudley, K. B. 138.
Lady, 138.
Frances Dudley, 138.
XXIV. Stourton, Lord, Edward Stourton, 138.
Frances, Lady, 138.
Sir William Stourton, K. B. 139.
Frances, Lady, 139.
XXIV. Say and Sele, Viſcount, Richard Fienes, 139.
Conſtance, Lady, 139.
*William, 1ſt Viſcount, 140.
Elizabeth, Viſcounteſs, 140.
James, 2d Viſcount, 142.
XXV. Derby, *Alice Counteſs, 393.
William, Earl, 143.
Elizabeth, Counteſs, 146.
*James, Earl, 147.
XXVI. Pembroke, *Mary, Counteſs Dowager, 148.
*William, 3d Earl, 148.
Mary, Counteſs, 152.
XXVII. Montgomery, Earl of, *Philip, Earl, 161. 448.
Suſan, Counteſs, 163.
*Anne, Counteſs, 171, 448.
*Anne, Counteſs, 173.
XXVIII. Arundel, Earl of, *Thomas Howard, Earl, 173.
*Alithea, Counteſs, 177.
James Lord Maltravers, 179, 186.
*Henry, Earl of, 186.
Elizabeth, Counteſs, 187.
XXIX. Bindon, Viſcount, Thomas Howard, 3d Viſcount, 187.
Viſcounteſs, 188.
XXX. Nottingham, Earl of, *Charles Howard, 1ſt Earl, 189.
Katherine, Counteſs, 189.
Margaret, Counteſs, 190.
William Lord Effingham, 235.
Anne, Lady, 235.

Not-

Nottingham, Earl of, Charles, 2d Earl, 235.
Charity, Lady, 236.
Mary, Countefs, 237.
XXXI. Northampton, Earl of, *Henry Howard, 237.
XXXII. Suffolk, Earl of, *Thomas Howard, 1ft Earl, 252.
Mary his wife, 257.
*Katherine, 2d wife, 257.
XXXIII. Walden, Lord, Theophilus Howard, 260.
Elizabeth, Lady, 260.
XXXIV. Howard of Charlton, Thomas Lord, 260.
Lady, 261.
XXXV. Cobham, Lord, *Henry Brooke, 261.
Frances, Lady, 261.

BOOK IV.

XXXVI. Suffex, Earl of, Robert Ratcliffe, 273.
Bridget, Countefs, 273.
Frances, Countefs, 274.
Katherine, Lady, 274.
XXXVII. Borough, Lord, Robert Borough, 274.
Thomas, Lord, 274.
XXXVIII. Worcefter, Earl of, *Edward Somerfet, 4th Earl, 274.
Elizabeth, Countefs, 276.
William, Lord Herbert, 276.
*Henry, Marq. of Worcefter, 276.
XXXIX. Rutland, Earl of, Roger Manners, 5th Earl, 277.
Countess, 277, 278.
*Francis, 6th Earl, 278.
Frances, Lady, 279.
Cicely, Countefs, 279.
Henry Manners, 280.
Francis Manners, 280.
XL. Sands of the Vine, William, Lord, 281.
Chriftian, Lady, 281.
Katherine Bridges, Lady, 282.
William, Lord, 285.
Alithea, Lady, 285.
XLI. Vaux of Harrowden, Edward, Lord, 285.
Elizabeth, Lady, 286.

XLII. Morley, Lord, Edmund Parker, 287.
Lady, 287.
XLIII. Monteagle, Lord, William Parker, 288.
Elizabeth, Lady, 290.
Henry, Lord, 290.
Philippa, Lady, 290.
XLIV. Windsor, Lord, Henry Windsor, 5th Lord, 290.
Anne, Lady, 291.
Thomas, 6th Lord, 292.
XLV. Wentworth of Nettlested, Lord, *Thomas, 4th Lord, 293.
Anne, Lady, 293.
Katherine, Lady, 293.
XLVI. Mordaunt, Lord, Henry, 4th Lord, 293.
Margaret, Lady, 294.
John, 5th Lord, 294.
*XLVI. Hertford, Earl of, Edward Seymour, 294.
Lady Katherine, Countess, 294.
Frances Howard, 2d Countess, 296.
Frances, 3d wife, 296.
Edward Lord Beauchamp, 300.
Honora, Lady, 300.
Edward Lord Beauchamp, 301.
Anne, Lady, 301.
*William, Earl, 301.
*Lady Arabella Stuart, 301.
*Frances, Countess, 307.
XLVII. Cromwell, Lord, Edward, 3d Lord, 308.
Lady, 308.
Frances, Lady, 308.
Thomas, 4th Lord, 309.
Elizabeth, Lady, 309.
XLVIII. Winchester, Marquis of, William Powlett, 4th Marq. 309.
Lucy, Marchioness, 309.
William, Earl of Wiltshire, 310.
Mary, Countess, 310.
*John, 5th Marquis, 310.
XLIX. Bedford, Earl of, Edward, 3d Earl, 311.
*Lucy, Countess, 311.
L. Russell of Thornhaugh, Lord, William Russell, 320.
Elizabeth, Lady, 320.

Ruſſel of Thornhaugh, Lord, *Francis, 4th Earl of Bedford, 321.
Katherine, Counteſs, 321.
LI. Southampton, Earl of, *Henry Wriotheſley, 322.
*Elizabeth, Counteſs, 327.
James, Lord Wriotheſley, 327.
*Thomas, Earl, 327.
LII. Eure, Lord, Ralph Eure, 328.
Mary, Lady, 328.
William, Lord, 328.
Lucia, Lady, 328.
Ralph Eure, 328.
Katherine, 328.
LIII. Sheffield, Lord, *Edmund Sheffield, Lord, 329.
LIV. Warwick, Earl of, Robert Rich, 1ſt Earl, 329.
Penelope, Lady, 329.
Frances, Counteſs, 330.
*Robert, 2d Earl, 330.
Frances, Counteſs, 330.
Robert, 3d Earl, 333.
Charles, 4th Earl, 333.
LV. Holland, Earl of, *Henry Rich, 1ſt Earl, 333.
Iſabel, Counteſs, 337.
Robert, 2d Earl, 337.
Elizabeth, Counteſs, 337.
LVI. Wharton, Lord, Philip, 3d Lord, 338.
Frances, Lady, 338.
Sir George Wharton, K. B. 339.
Anne, Lady, 339.
Sir Thomas Wharton, 339.
Philadelphia, Lady, 339.
*Philip, 4th Lord, 340.
Lady, 1ſt wife, 340.
Lady, *2d wife, 340.
LVII. Paget, Lord, William Paget, 4th Lord, 340.
Lettice, Lady, 340.
William, 5th Lord, 341.
LVIII. Darcy of Chiche, Lord, Thomas, 341.
Mary, Lady, 342.
Thomas Darcy, 342.
Mrs. Darcy, 342.
LIX. North, Lord, *Dudley, 3d Lord, 343.
Frances, Lady, 343.

North, Lord, *Dudley, 4th Lord, 381.
Anne, Lady, 382.
LX. Chandos, Lord, Grey Brydges, 5th Lord, 383.
Anne, Lady, 392.
George, 6th Lord, 393.
Sufan, Lady, 397.
Jane, Lady, 397.
William, 7th Lord, 397.
Lady, 397.
LXI. Montague, Viſcount, Anthony Browne, 2d Viſcount, 397.
Jane, Viſcounteſs, 397.
James, 3d Viſcount, 397.
LXII. Hunſdon, Lord, George Carey, 2d Lord, 398.
Elizabeth, Lady, 398.
John, 3d Lord, 399.
Mary, Lady, 399.
Henry, Viſcount Rochford, 399.
Judith, Viſcounteſs, 399.
John Earl of Dover, 400.
LXIII. Leppington, Lord, Robert Carey, 401.
Elizabeth, Lady, 433.
*Henry Earl of Monmouth, 434.
Martha, Counteſs, 437.
Thomas Carey, 434.
LXIV. St. John of Bletſoe, Lord, Oliver, 3d Lord, 438.
Elizabeth, Lady, 438.
*Oliver, Earl of Bolingbroke, 440.
Elizabeth, Counteſs, 440.
Oliver, Lord St. John, 440.
Arabella, Lady, 442.
LXV. Dorſet, Earl of, *Thomas Sackville, 443.
Cicely, Counteſs, 445.
Robert, 2d Earl, 446.
Margaret, 1ſt wife, 446.
Anne, Counteſs, 446.
*Richard, 3d Earl, 446.
Anne, Counteſs, 446.
*Edward, 4th Earl, 457.
Mary, Counteſs, 459.
LXVI. Northampton, Earl of, William Compton, 460.
Elizabeth, Counteſs, 460.

North-

Northampton, Earl of, *Spencer, 2d Earl, 463.
Mary, Countefs, 464.
LXVII. Berkfhire, Earl of, Francis Norris, 465.
Bridget, Countefs, 466.
LXVIII. Exeter, Earl of, Thomas Cecil, 467.
Dorothy, 1ft wife, 468.
*Frances, Countefs, 468.
*Sir Edward, Vifcount Wimbledon, 469.
William, 2d Earl, 470.
Elizabeth, 1ft wife, 470.
Elizabeth, Countefs, 470.
William Lord Roos, 471.
Lady, 472.
LXIX. Salifbury, Earl of, *Robert Cecil, 478.
Elizabeth, Lady, 487.
*William, 2d Earl, 487.
Catharine, Countefs, 487.
LXX. Willoughby of Erefby, *Robert Bertie, Lord, 489.
Elizabeth, Lady, 491.

INDEX

OF THE

PRINCIPAL MATTERS.

ABBOTT, Archbiſhop, his accident of ſhooting a game-keeper, 70.
Adulterous conduct of Lady Eſſex, 99.
Animoſities between Cavendiſh and Stanhope families, 15.
Anne, Queen, wife of King James, her death, 428.
Arcades, by Milton, 393.
Arundel collections, 181.
Audley-inn, building of, 250, 258, 516.
Aulicus Coquinariæ, the author of, 107.
Auſten, St. falſe quotation of, refuted by Lord Devonſhire, 27.

Bacon, Lady, her caution to her ſon Anthony, 239.
Banbury Earldom, diſpute about, 286.
Behaviour, ſtrange, of Mary Counteſs of Shrewſbury at her examination, 17.
Bilſon, Sir Nullity, why ſo called, 111.
Bohemia, Queen of, her marriage, 231.
Borderers, Northern, account of, 404.
Bramſhill, Hants, building of, 71.
Bribery of the Engliſh courtiers, by Spain, 258.
Browne, William, a poem by, 74.
Burke, his character of Lord North, the miniſter, 382; of Clinton family, 519.
Burleigh, Lord, letter to, by Lord Northampton, 239.
Burleigh-houſe, deſcription of, 525.

Carte, the hiſtorian, a falſifier, 122.
Catlage, Cambridgeſhire, 347.
Cavendiſh, Gilbert, 384.
Chair, ſedan, uſed by Buckingham, 11.

Chartley-caſtle, 116, 122, 520.
Chriſtmas games at Court, 23.
Clarendon, Lord, his character of Lord Oxford, 4; of Viſcount Sey and Sele, 141; of Lord Pembroke, 157; of Lord Montgomery, 170; of the Earl of Arundel, 180; of the Marquis of Hertford, 307; of the Earl of Bedford, 321; of the Earl of Warwick, 331; of Lord Holland, 334; of Lord Chandos, 396; of Lord St. John, 440; of Richard Lord Dorſet, 446; of Edward Lord Dorſet, 457; of Lord Northampton, 463; of Lord Saliſbury, 487; of Lord Lindſey, 489.
Coach with ſix horſes, uſed by Buckingham, 10.
—— with eight horſes by Northumberland, 10.
Cobham-hall, 270.
Commercial order; diſtance at which the Nobles kept them, 310.
Conjurors, Dr. Forman and Mrs. Turner, 115.
Conſpirators, Gunpowder, force ſent againſt, 26.
Cornwallis, Sir Charles, account of, 196; his poor eſtate, 219; his letters proofs of his ability and honeſty, 196, 221.
Cornwallis, William, Sir Charles's unkind brother, 226.
Correſpondence of Cecil with the King of Scots, managed by Lord H. Howard, 241.
Cotſwould, King of; Grey Lord Chandos ſo called, 383.
Cowdray-houſe, burnt down, 523.
Court, ſtrange diſorder in, 63.
Courtier retired, his reflections, 343, 363.

Daniel, Samuel, poems by, 209. 312. 449. 453.
Daviſon, invective againſt, 94.
Death, prognoſtication of, 160.
Ditton, houſe of Lord Chandos, 384.
Donne, John, poems by, 315. 318.
Drayton, near Tamworth, 123.
Duel between Sir James Stewart and Sir George Wharton, 339.
Duncombe, Mr. love-anecdote of, 126.

Eccentric character of Henry Haſtings, of Woodlands, 64; of Ducheſs of Richmond, by Wilſon, 296.
Elizabeth, Queen, plot to impriſon her till ſhe had releaſed Eſſex, 12; viſit to Eaſing, 191; ring ſent her by Eſſex after his condem-

condemnation, 189, 408; her reſpect for noble blood, 275; curious account of her death, 407.
Elwis, Sir Gervaſe, 243.
Embaſſy to Bruſſels by Lord Hertford, pomp of, 295.
Epſom Waters made known by Dudley, 3d Lord North, 357.

Filial piety inſtanced in Dudley, 4th Lord North, 381.
Finet, Sir John, a wit, 71.
Firſt Five Years of King James; a book falſely attributed to Sir F. Grevile, 104.
Flattery and inſincerity, groſs inſtance of, 239.

Gallant behaviour of Lord Grey at his condemnation, 76.
Gaſcoigne, George, poem by, 282.
Gibbon, his character of Lord North, the miniſter, 382.
Gifts received by Lord Admiral, in his embaſſy to Spain, 193.
Goodman, Biſhop, 107.
Goring, Si George, a wit, 71.
Gunpowder plot, diſcovery of, 253, 288.

Half blood can inherit honours, 146.
Haſtings, Henry, of Woodlands, his ſingular character, 64.
Henry Prince, the delicacy of his gallantries, 99; his character, 425.
Henſhaw, Joſeph, 384.
Herbert, of Cherbury, Lord; his raſh gallantry, 390.
Hertford, Counteſs, afterwards Ducheſs of Richmond, her ſingular character, 297.
Hindlip-houſe, account of, 287.
Holland-houſe, 337.
Honours, profuſion of, the inconvenience, 83.
Horæ Subſecivæ, by Grey Lord Chandos, 384.
Hoſkyns, Serjeant, account of, 247.

Impriſonment, long and tyrannical, of the Earl of Northumberland, 8.
Infancy of King Charles, weakly, 419.
Inquiſition, 201.
Iriſh peerages conferred on Engliſhmen, 129.
James, a Rex pacificus, a Solomon, 225; his death, 430.
Jeſuits, Engliſh, in Spain, how far encouraged, 209, 217.

Jonſon, Ben, verſes by, 74; epitaph by, 148.
Journey, rapid, by Sir R. Cary to Scotland, 412.
Juego do Toros, a Spaniſh ſport, 211.
Juego do Caunes, 211.

King of Spain's perſon, 208.

Lake family, a ſingular ſtory of, 473.
Lerma, Duke of, his behaviour to the Lord Admiral, 213.
Letter to Lord Monteagle, intimating the Gunpowder plot, 289.
Lort, Dr. 284.
Love, unſucceſsful, of Lord Devonſhire, cauſed his death, 28.

Magnanimity of ſpirit inſtanced in Lord Oxford, 28, 48.
Magnificence of Lord Admiral on his embaſſy to Spain, 193.
Manners of King James and his Court, ſpecimen of, 165.
Manwaring, Sir Arthur, anecdote of, 169.
Markham, Sir Griffin, a conſpirator, 77.
Marriage, advice on, 55.
——— curious ceremonies of Sir P. Herbert's, 165.
May, the poet, anecdote of, 169.
Memoirs, curious, by Sir Henry Fynes, of himſelf, 46.
Merchandizes, German, 201.
Mirror for Magiſtrates, principal author of, 443.
Montague, laſt Viſcount, his melancholy death, 523.
Moor-park, deſcription of, 432.
Murder of ſir Thomas Overbury, ſhocking proofs of, 243, 246.
Muſcovite ambaſſadors, introduction of, 383.

Neville, Sir Henry, of Billingbere, his character, 13.
Nobility, ancient, manners of, 182.
Northampton-houſe, building of, 250. 517.
Nurſery, the Counteſs of Lincoln's, 57. 507.

Old age, inſtances of, 247.
Overbury, Sir Thomas, 243. 246.

Palatinate, campaign in, 124.
Pandar, a ſhocking inſtance of an uncle acting in that office for a niece, 243.
Paſs family, engravings by, 513

Peace

Peace with Spain, proofs of the pufillanimity, or incapacity, or corruption of the main movers in it, 214.
Peculation of Lord and Lady Suffolk, 256. 257.
Pecuniary diſtreſs, inſtances of, 43. 310.
Pedantic ſtile of Lord Northampton, a ſpecimen of, 221.
Pembroke, Counteſs Dowager, a learned lady, 148; her grief at her ſon's diſhonour, 169; her houſe at Houghton, 518.
Percy, the conſpirator, 9.
Peſtilence among troops ſent to join Count Mansfeldt, 60.
Poems of William Earl of Pembroke and Sir Benjamin Rudyard, title of, 156.
Poems—of Anne Dacres, Counteſs of Arundel, 173; of Daniel, 29. 312. 449. 453; of Gaſcoigne; 282. 288; of Donne, 315. 318; of W. Browne, 74; of Lord North, 363. 379.
Precedence between Engliſh and Scots diſputed, 24. 25.
Pride and vanity of Lord Admiral, 222.
Proceſſions, Spaniſh, a mixture of things ſacred and profane, 206.
Pufillanimity of Lord Cobham at his trial, 268.

Quarrels, furious, between Gilbert Earl of Shrewſbury, and his brother Edward, 19; between the Earl of Lincoln and his brother Sir Henry Fynes, 51; between Lord Pembroke and Sir George Wharton, 153.

Raleigh's plot, 76. 265; his character, 89; ſlandered, 278.
Ramſbury, ſeat of Lord Pembroke, 151.
Ratification of peace with Spain, ceremony of, 201.
Reading, John, ſermons by, 69.
Reverſe of fortune, ſingular inſtance of, in Lord Cobham, 270.
Ring, ſent by Eſſex to Queen Elizabeth, detained by Lady Nottingham, 189. 408; blue ring ſent by Lady Scrope to King James, 413.
Rodney, Sir George, kills himſelf, 297.
Rudyard, Sir Benjamin, 156.

St. Oſyth houſe plundered, 342.
Sanderſon, William, account of, 107. 472.
Shaftſbury, Lord, his character of Henry Haſtings, 64.
Spaniſh court, curious account of, 197.
Spaniſh nation, ſtate of, 210; neceſſity of peace to, 215.

Spencer, Sir John, his wealth and curious funeral, 315.
Stuart, Lady Arabella, 17, 24, 78; ſingular account of her flight, 303; her death, 306; a learned lady, 509.
Suicide, remarkable, of Sir George Rodney, 297; of Mr. Duncomb, 126; of the Earl of Berkſhire, 466.
Superſtitions, eccentric, of Lady Eleanor Davis, 86.

Tunbridge Waters, made known by Dudley 3d Lord North, 357.

Virginia, ſettlement of, 89. 234.
Viſitations idle, eſſay on, by Grey Lord Chandos, 386.

War with Spain, relinquiſhment of, a loſs of opportunity of honour and wealth to England, 215.
Weldon, Sir Anthony, account of, 106.
Whaddon, Bucks, manſion of the Greys, 79.
Wilton-caſtle, co. Hereford, 76.
Witches, trial of, 280.

Zouch, Sir Edward, a wit, 71.
Zouch, Richard, LL. D. a civilian, 72.

FINIS.

Directions to the Binder for placing the Plates.

1. Lord Chancellor Egerton; oppoſite title-page.

2. Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and Mary Tudor, Queen-dowager of France, his wife; a Jeſter in the back-ground, ſuppoſed to be repeating the famous diſtichs, "*Cloth of Gold*," &c. p. 395.

3. View of Sudeley Caſtle . . . . . p. 396

NICHOLS and SON, Printers,
Red Lion Paſſage, Fleet Street.

To be had of J. WHITE, *in One Volume, 8vo.*

PHILLIPS'S THEATRUM POETARUM ANGLICANORUM,

Containing the NAMES and CHARACTERS of all the ENGLISH POETS from the reign of HENRY III. to the close of Queen ELIZABETH's Reign;

A new Edition, with great Additions, 1800,

By the Author of this Work.

A Second Volume of the above, which will come down to the End of CHARLES the Second's Reign, is in forwardness.

BINDING DEPT. SEP 7 1961

DA
391
.1
A1B7

Brydges, (Sir) Samuel
Egerton, bart.
Memoirs of the peers
of England

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY